



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Pali Text Society.

SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA

PART V MAHĀ-VAGGA

EDITED BY
M. LEON FEER.
(OF PARIS)

LONDON:
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1898.

INTRODUCTION.

I.

The fifth and last Vaggo of the Samyutta-Nikāya, the so called Mahā-Vaggo, well deserves this name, being the largest of these great Divisions. It occupies, in the Singha-
lese MS. of Copenhagen, 98 sheets (*tr-phl*), in that of Paris, 104 (*nū-yo*), in the Burmese MS. of Paris, 150 (*tha-bhū*), and in mine, 131. It consists of 12 Samyuttas, which added to the 44 of the preceding Divisions make up the total of 56.

The following are the names of the 12 Samyuttas with the numbers of the Chapters and Suttas:

Names	Chapters	Suttas
I. (XLV) Magga-S.	8	180
II. (XLVI) Bojjhanga-S.	18	187 ¹
III. (XLVII) Satipaṭṭhāna-S.	10	103
IV. (XLVIII) Indriya-S.	17	185
V. (XLIX) Sammappadhāna-S.	5	54
VI. (L) Bala-S.	10	110
VII. (LI) Iddhipāda-S.	8	86
VIII. (LII) Anuruddha-S.	2	24
IX. (LIII) Jhāna-S.	5	54
X. (LIV) Ānāpāna-S.	2	20
XI. (LV) Sotāpatti-S.	7	74
XII. (LVI) Sacca-S.	11	131
	103	1208.

The tiresome repetitions, peculiar to the buddhist scriptures, abound exceedingly in the Mahā-Vaggo, and form so

¹ No 175 (p. 139), because 99—100 has been put (p. 135) instead of 99—110.

great a proportion in several of its Samyuttas that important abridgments are required. The singhalese and burmese MSS. differ so much in the manner and quantity of their abbreviation that they seem to have nothing common, although they are dealing with the same subject. Moreover the reckoning of the chapters is, in several Samyuttas, subject to some difficulty.

II.

The first of these Samyuttas, the Magga, is divided into eight chapters, according to the burmese MS. of Paris (B¹); but, between the fourth and the fifth of these chapters, five so called Peyyālas (Aññatitthiya, Suriya, two Eka-dhamma, Gaṅgā) are inserted, apparently as a lengthening of the fourth chapter, but without any numeral designation. However, the first of them, the Aññatitthiya is counted *pañcama* (fifth) in my MS. (B²), and, as the first chapter coming after the Peyyālas (the Appamāda) is also numbered *pañcama*, we have, according to B², two fifth chapters separated by four pseudo-chapters. Prudently, B² does not give any number either to the Peyyālas after the Aññatitthiya, or to the chapters (Vaggos) after the Appamāda. More prudent still, the singhalese MSS. have no numbers for all the Peyyālas and Vaggos after what is in all the MSS. the fourth chapter. B¹ alone numbers the Vaggos, excluding the Peyyālas. — I followed it, but the reckoning seems to me by no means satisfactory.

The last of the aforesaid Peyyālas, the Gaṅgā, and the subsequent Vaggos (Appamāda, Balakaraṇiya, Esanā, Ogha) are the common share of the nine first Samyuttas, save the eighth, and form the last part of each of them. Three even of the Samyuttas, the fifth (Sammappadhāna), the sixth (Bala), and the nine (Jhāna) are nothing more than this very part, which cannot be rehearsed wholly each time. Therefore the burmese MSS. give only the first and the last sutta of the lump with reference to the first Samyutta (Magga), where the matter is developed at length; the Singhalese MSS. are less exact in reproducing the texts,

but never fail to repeat the Uddānas, not however without some inaccuracy of which the trace is apparent in the present volume. I have combined the two systems as well as I could. As the subject can be considered under several aspects, the aforesaid Uddānas occur twice in the Samyuttas II. IV. VI: why not in the others? I do not quite understand the cause of this difference; and so I have followed the MSS.

The perplexity already alluded to as to the reckoning of the chapters occurs in other Samyuttas, especially in the last, where after the fourth chapter nothing is certain, the Singhalese MSS. noting two *tatiyo vaggo* separated by several chapters and all the MSS. giving at the end some titles without any precise application. I do not insist upon this difficulty; the reader will perceive it.

III.

The materials at my disposal for issuing this volume were as before:

S¹, the singhalese MS. of Copenhagen, for the loan of which I address once more my warm thanks to the Administration of the royal Library. This beautiful MS. has in this part an avowed gap, the fourth part of the sheet *nai*, the whole sheet *no*, and the first half of *nau* having been left blank.

S² the singhalese MS. of the Bibliothèque nationale (Paris).

B¹ the burmese MS. of the same.

B² burmese MS. belonging to me. It is unfortunately very deficient in this part, as many sheets are wanting. The four last ones, which are of another hand than the rest, were of little use on account of their extreme incorrectness.

I have again to express my regret at being deprived of the use of S² the singhalese MS. of the British Museum, which I have only been able to consult on pages 1—144 of the first volume (Sagātha-vaggo). I am also somewhat sorry at having had the Commentary only for the Sagātha-

and Nidāna-Vaggo, and in general for not having had at my disposal a greater number of MSS. (especially Siamese MSS., which were wanting altogether). I have endeavoured, as it is, to show the state of our MSS. So I have not inserted in the text any word not found in them. And I have given all the readings, although they were sometimes evident blunders. Nevertheless I may have omitted some of them when they were not to be found in all the MSS. of same origin or when they were not repeated in similar passages, but this exceptionally and unwillingly.

As the singhalese MSS. note abridgments by the sign *pe*, the burmese by *la* or *pa*, these tokens, in the present book, when isolated, are enough to assign abridgments to their respective MSS.; when joined, to show that the abridgments are common to all the MSS. Abridgments between brackets, and without either *pe*, *la*, or *pa*, exist in the MSS., but have none of those 3 marks.

IV.

With the Mahā-Vaggo and this fifth volume, the Saṃyutta-Nikāya is at an end. Suming up the numbers of the Suttas in each great Division, I reach this result:

I. Sagātha-Vaggo	271 Suttas
II. Nidāna-Vaggo	286 „
III. Khandha-Vaggo	733 „
IV. Saḷāyatana-Vaggo	391 „
V. Mahā-Vaggo	1208 „
	2889

Now, the Saṃyutta-Nikāya is said to consist of 7,762 suttas as it is stated in the beginning of the Petavatthu atthakathā and very likely elsewhere:

Oghatarāṇasuttādinī sattasuttasahassāni satta ca sata-suttāni dvāsatthi ca suttāni Saṃyuttanikāyo.

The difference is not small. But I already noted that there can be several modes of counting the suttas. For instance, in the Saḷāyatana-Vaggo¹, I found 391 or 1850

¹ Saṃyutta-Nikāya part IV, p. XI. XII.

suttas. The numerous suttas where the distinction of *atīta-*, *etarahi-*, *anāgata* is made could each be counted perhaps as three texts. In this Mahā-Vaggo itself, the ten suttas of the Appamāda-Vaggo (p. 41—45), of the Esanā-Vaggo (p. 54—58) are divided each in four parts, which could be considered as so much suttas; and, this being repeated in eight Samyuttas, the total would be seriously increased. By these means, the sum of 7,762 can be attained, but not be got from the data of the MSS. I counted the suttas according to the Uddānas, and although I may have miscalculated to a certain extent, the true result is, on such a basis, certainly far below 7,762.

V.

I cannot discourse here upon the question whether the Samyutta Nikāya, seemingly in general, certainly in many instances, borrowed from other compilations. For example, in this volume, we have (p. 146) the fable of the hawk and the quail, and (p. 420) Gotama's first Discourse styled here *Tathāgatenavuttam*, the well known title *Dhammacakkappavattanam* being that of a chapter, not of a sutta. Several suttas in this compilation itself are also identical or nearly so. As a rule, I have not made the obvious identifications, because I scarcely thought this the right place nor could I spare the time and space required.

VI.

Like the preceding volumes, this ends with three Indices: 1. Index of the proper names; 2. Index of the titles of the suttas; 3. Index of the gāthās. I wished to add a General Index of the proper names and of the Suttas for the whole body. But I gave up this not to delay the issue of this volume, and have added only the table of the Vaggos-Samyuttas and chapters.

CONTENTS.

	Page
INTRODUCTION	III
BOOK I. MAGGA-SAMYUTTAM (XLV)	1
Chapter I. (Avijjā-vaggo)	1
" II. (Vihāra-vaggo)	12
" III. (Micchatta-vaggo)	17
" IV. (Paṭipatti-vaggo)	23
(Aññatitthiya-peyyālo)	27
(Suriyassa-peyyālo)	29
(Ekadhammapeyyālo I)	32
(Ekadhammapeyyālo II)	35
(Gaṅgā-peyyālo)	38
" V. (Appamāda-vaggo)	41
" VI. (Balakaraṇiya-vaggo)	45
" VII. (Esaṇā-vaggo)	54
" VIII. (Ogha-vaggo)	59
BOOK II. BOJJHAṄGA-SAMYUTTAM (XLVI)	63
Chapter I. (Pabbata-vaggo)	63
" II. (Gilāna-vaggo)	78
" III. (Udāyi-vaggo)	83
" IV. (Nivarāṇa-vaggo)	91
" V. (Cakkavatti-vaggo)	98
" VI. (Bojjhaṅgasākaccam)	102
" VII. (Ānāpāna-vaggo)	129
" VIII. (Nirodha-vaggo)	132
" IX. (Gaṅgā-peyyālo)	134
" X. XI. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-vaggo)	135
" XII. XIII. (Esaṇā-Ogha-vaggo)	136
" XIV. (Gaṅgā-peyyālam)	137
" XV. XVI. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-vaggo)	138
" XVII. XVIII. (Esaṇā-Ogha-vaggo)	139

	Page
BOOK III. SATIPATTHĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (XLVII) . . .	141
Chapter I. (Ambapāli-vaggo)	141
" II. (Nālanda-vaggo)	158
" III. (Silatṭhiti-vaggo)	171
" IV. (Ananussuta-vaggo)	178
" V. (Amata-vaggo)	184
" VI. (Gaṅgā-peyyāla)	190
" VII. VIII. IX. X. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-Esanā-Ogha-vaggo)	191
BOOK IV. INDRIYA-SAMYUTTAM (XLVIII)	193
Chapter I. (Suddhika-vaggo)	193
" II. (Mudatara-vaggo)	199
" III. (Chalindriya-vaggo)	203
" IV. (Sukhindriya or Uppaṭi-vaggo)	207
" V. (Jarā-vaggo)	216
" VI. (<i>No title</i>)	227
" VII. (Bodhipakkhiya-vaggo)	236
" VIII. Gaṅgā-peyyāli	239
" IX-XI. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-Esanā-vaggo)	240
" XII. XIII. (Ogha-vaggo-Gaṅgā-peyyāli)	241
" XIV-XVII. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-Esanā-Ogha-vaggo)	242
BOOK V. SAMMAPPADHĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (XLIX)	244
Chapter I. (Gaṅgā-peyyāli)	244
" II. (Appamāda-vaggo)	245
" III. IV. (Balakaraṇiya-Esanā-vaggo)	246
" V. (Ogha-vaggo)	247
BOOK VI. BALA-SAMYUTTAM (L)	249
Chapter I. (Gaṅgā-peyyāli)	249
" II-IV. (Appamāda-Bala-Esanā-vaggo)	250
" V-VI. (Ogha-vaggo-Gaṅgāpeyyālo)	251
" VII-IX. (Appamāda-Bala-Esanā-vaggo)	252
" X. (Ogha-vaggo)	253
BOOK VII. IDDHIPĀDA-SAMYUTTAM (LI)	254
Chapter I. (Cāpāla-vaggo)	254
" II. (Pāsādakampana-vaggo)	263
" III. (<i>No title</i>)	281
" IV. (Gaṅgā-peyyāli)	290

	Page
Chapter v-vii. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-Esaṇā-vaggo)	291
" viii. (Ogha-vaggo)	292
BOOK VIII. ANURUDDHA-SAMYUTTAM (LII)	294
Chapter I. (Rahogata-vaggo)	294
" II. (<i>No title</i>)	303
BOOK IX. JHĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (LIII)	307
Chapter I. (Gaṅgā-peyyālo)	307
" II. III. (Appamāda-Balakaraṇiya-vaggo)	308
" IV. V. (Esaṇā-Ogha-vaggo)	309
BOOK X. ĀNĀPĀNA-SAMYUTTAM (LIV)	311
Chapter I. (Ekadhamma-vaggo)	311
" II. (<i>No title</i>)	325
BOOK XI. SOTĀPATTI-SAMYUTTAM (LV)	342
Chapter I. (Veḷudvāravaggo)	342
" II. (Sahassaka or Rājakārāma-vaggo)	360
" III. (Saraṇāni-vaggo)	369
" IV. (Puññābhisanda-vaggo)	391
" V. (Sagātha-puññābhisanda-vaggo)	399
" VI. (Sappañña-vaggo)	404
" VII. (Mahappañña-vaggo)	412
BOOK XII. SACCASAMYUTTAM (LVI)	414
Chapter I. (Samādhi-vaggo)	414
" II. (Dhammacakkappavattana-vaggo)	420
" III. (Koṭigāma-vaggo)	431
" IV. (Simsapāvana-vaggo)	437
" V. (Papāta-vaggo)	446
" VI. (Abhisamaya-vaggo)	459
" VII. (Cakkapeyyālo)	465
" VIII. (Appakā-viratam)	468
" IX. (Āmakadhañña-peyyālam)	470
" X. (Bahutarā sattā)	473
" XI. (Gatiyo pañcakā)	474
INDICES	479
INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES	480
INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS	486
INDEX TO THE BEGINNING OF THE GĀTHAS	496
General contents of the five volumes and of the whole compilation	497

SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA.

DIVISION V. MAHĀVAGGO.

Namo tassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa ||.

BOOK I.

MAGGA-SAMYUTTAM XLV.

CHAPTER I. AVIJJĀVAGGO PATHAMO.

1. (1) *Avijjā*.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi Bhikkhavo ti ||
Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum ||
Bhagavā etad avoca ||

3. Avijjā bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya¹ anudeva² ahirikam anottappam || Avijjāgatassa bhikkhave aviddasuno micchādītthi pahoti || micchādītthissa micchāsaṅkappo pahoti || micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācā pahoti || micchāvācassa micchākammanto pahoti || micchākammantassa micchāājivo pahoti || micchāājivassa micchāvāyāmo pahoti || micchāvāyāmassa micchāsati pahoti || micchāsatiassa micchāsamādhī pahoti ||

4. Vijjā ca kho bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya³ anudeva hirottappam || Vijjāgatassa

¹ B¹ sammā° ² B¹⁻² anvadeva *always*. ³ B¹⁻² sammā°
Samyuttam V. 1

bhikkhave viddasuno sammādiṭṭhi pahotiṃ sammādiṭṭhissa sammāsaṅkāppo pa^oṃ sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahotiṃ sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahotiṃ sammākammantassa sammāājīvo pahotiṃ sammāājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahotiṃ sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahotiṃ sammāsatisa sammāsamādhī pahoti tiṃ ṃ

2. (2) Upaḍḍham.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakyesu¹ viharati Sakkaram² nāma Sakyānam nigamoṃ ṃ

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdiṃ ṃ Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ Upaḍḍham idam bhante brahmacariyassa yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā tiṃ ṃ

3. Mā hevam Ānanda mā hevam Ānanda³ṃ Sakalam eva hidam Ānanda brahmacariyam yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatāṃ ṃ Kalyāṇamittas-setam Ānanda bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham⁴ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulīkarissati⁵ṃ ṃ

4. Kathaṅcānanda⁵ bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulīkarotiṃ ṃ Idhānanda bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃṃ sammāsaṅkappam bhāveti vivekanissitamṃ laṃ sammāvācam bhāvetiṃ sammākammantam bhāvetiṃ sammāājīvam bhāvetiṃ sammāvāyāmam bhāvetiṃ sammāsatiṃ bhāvetiṃ sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃṃ ṃ Evaṃ kho Ānanda bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulīkarotiṃ ṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ Sakkesu. ² S¹ nagarakam S³ nagaram.

³ S¹⁻³ pāṭikamkhā *always*. ⁴ B¹⁻² ^okarissati ti.

⁵ S¹⁻³ katham ānanda.

5. Tad aminā petam Ānanda pariyāyena veditabbam¹ yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyam yad idam kalyāṇa-mittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā² Ma-mam³ hi Ānanda kalyāṇamittam āgamma jātidhammā sattā⁴ jātiyā parimuccanti⁵ jarādhammā sattā jarāya pa-rimuccanti⁶ maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti⁷ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā⁸ sattā soka-paridevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti⁹ Iminā kho etam⁵ Ānanda pariyāyena veditabbam yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyam yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇa-sahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ti¹⁰ ||

3. (3) Sāriputto.

1. Sāvattthinidānam⁶ ||

2. Atha⁷ kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami⁸ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi⁹ || Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāri-putto Bhagavantam etad avoca¹⁰ || Sakalam evidam⁸ bhante brahmacariyam yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ti¹¹ ||

3. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta¹² sakalam evidam Sāriputta brahmacariyam yad idam kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ti¹³ || Kalyāṇamittassetam Sāriputta bhikkhave pātikāṅkham kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampa-vaṅkassa ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulikarissati¹⁴ ||

4. Kathaṅca Sāriputta bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulikaroti¹⁵ || Idha¹⁶ Sāriputta bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇā-mim¹⁷ la¹⁸ sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam

¹ B¹⁻² add ti. ² S³ mammam here only.

³ missing in S¹. ⁴ S¹ °dhamma. ⁵ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁶ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁷ B² attha. ⁸ B¹⁻² idam always.

⁹ S¹⁻³ katham.

nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ॥ ॥ Evaṃ kho Sāriputta bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti ॥ ॥

5. Tad aminā petam Sāriputta pariyāyena veditabbam ॥ yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyaṃ yadidaṃ kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ॥ ॥ Mamaṃ hi Sāriputta kalyāṇamittam āgama jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti ॥ jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti ॥ maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti ॥ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā ३ sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti ॥ ॥ Iminā kho etaṃ Sāriputta pariyāyena veditabbam ॥ yathā sakalam evidam brahmacariyaṃ yad idaṃ kalyāṇamittatā kalyāṇasahāyatā kalyāṇasampavaṅkatā ti ॥ ॥

4. (4) Brāhmaṇo.

1. Savatthi nidānam ४ ॥

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasmayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍāya pāvisi ५ ॥

3. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando Jānusoṇiṃ ६ brāhmaṇaṃ sabbasetena vaḷavābhirathena ७ Sāvatthiyā niyyāyantaṃ ॥ setā sudam assā yuttā honti setālankārā seto ratho seta-parivāro setā ८ rasmiyo setā patodalatṭhi ९ setaṃ chattaṃ setaṃ uṇhisam setāni vatthāni setā upāhanā १० setāya ११ sudam vālavijaniyā १२ vijiyati १३ ॥ Tam enaṃ jano disvā evaṃ āha ॥ Brahmaṃ १४ vata bho yānam १५ brahmayānarūpaṃ १६ vata hoti ॥

4. Atha kho āyasmā १६ Ānando Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā १७ pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā

१ S¹⁻³ bhāvēssati . . . २ karissati. ३ B¹⁻² add ti.

४ S¹ oḍhamma. ५ missing in S¹⁻³.

६ S¹ B¹ pāvisi S³ pāvisi. ७ S³ oṇi.

८ S¹ vaḷabhi° S³ vaḷabhi° B¹⁻² ७ratena. ९ S¹⁻³ seta.

१० S¹ omits latṭhi. ११ S³ setā. १२ S¹⁻³ ratavijani (S¹ -1).

१३ S³ vijiyati B¹⁻² bijeyyati. १४ S¹⁻³ brahmā.

१५ S³ yānam always. १६ S¹⁻³ yānaṃ rūpaṃ always.

१७ missing in S¹⁻³. १८ S¹⁻³ pavisitvā.

tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
 ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃṃ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā
 Ānando Bhagavantam etad avocaṃṃṃ Idhāham bhante
 pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim
 piṇḍāya pāvisim¹ṃ addasaṃ khoham² bhante Jānusoṇim³
 brāhmaṇam sabbasetena vaḷavābhiraṭṭhena Sāvattiyā niy-
 yāyantaṃṃ setā sudam assā yuttā honti⁴ setālaṅkarā seto
 ratho setaparivāro setā rasmiyo setā patodalaṭṭhi setam
 chattaṃ setam uphiṣaṃ setāni vatthāni setā upāhanā se-
 tāya sudam⁵ vālavijaniyā vijjyati⁶ṃ tam enaṃ jano disvā
 evaṃ āhaṃṃ Brahmaṇ vata bho yānaṃ brahmayānarūpaṃ
 vata hoti⁷ṃṃ sakkā nu kho bhante imasmim dhammavinaye
 brahmayānam paññāpetuṃ tiṃṃṃ

Sakkā Ānandāti Bhagavā avocaṃṃṃ Imasseva kho etam
 Ānanda ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa addivacanam
 brahmayānaṃ iti pi dhammayānam iti pi anuttaro san-
 gāmaṃ vijayo iti pi⁸ṃṃ

5. Sammāditṭhi Ānanda bhāvitā bahulikatā rāgavinaya-
 pariyosānā⁹ hotiṃṃ dosavinayapariyosānā⁹ hotiṃṃ mohavinaya-
 pariyosānā⁹ hotiṃṃṃ Sammāsaṅkappo Ānanda bhāvito ba-
 hulikatō rāgavinayapariyosāno hotiṃṃ dosavinayapariyosāno
 hotiṃṃ mohavinayapariyosāno hotiṃṃṃ Sammāvācā Ānanda
 bhāvitā bahulikatā rāgavinayapariyosānā hotiṃṃ dosaṃ paṃ
 mohavinayapariyosānā hotiṃṃṃ Sammākammanto Ānanda
 bhāvito bahulikatō rāgavinayapariyosāno hotiṃṃ dosaṃ paṃ
 mohavinayapariyosāno hotiṃṃṃ Sammāajivo Ānanda bhā-
 vito bahulikatō rāgavinayapariyosāno hotiṃṃ dosaṃ paṃ mo-
 havinayapariyosāno hotiṃṃṃ Sammāvāyāmo Ānanda bhāvito
 bahulikatō rāgavinayapariyosāno hotiṃṃ dosaṃ paṃ mohavinaya-
 pariyosāno hotiṃṃṃ Sammāsati Ānanda bhāvitā bahulikatā
 rāgavinayapariyosānā hotiṃṃ dosaṃ paṃ mohavinayapariyo-
 sānā¹⁰ hotiṃṃṃ Sammāsamādhi Ānando bhāvito bahulikatō

¹ B¹ pāvīsi B² pavisim. ² S¹⁻³ addasa khvāham.

³ S¹⁻³ Jānussoṇim (S³ ṇim) *always*. ⁴ *missing in S¹⁻³*.

⁵ *missing in S¹⁻³*. ⁶ *so S¹⁻³; B¹⁻² vijjyati.*

⁷ S¹⁻³ yānaṃvatarūpo *instead of* rūpaṃ vata; hoti *being omitted*. ⁸ B¹⁻² add ti. ⁹ S¹⁻³ naṃ.

¹⁰ B¹ S³ ṇsāno (S³ -ṇo).

rāgavinayapariyosāno hoti¹ dosa² pa³ mohavinayapariyosāno hoti⁴ ||

Iminā kho etam⁵ Ānanda pariyāyena veditabbam⁶ yathā imassevetam⁷ ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa adhvaca-
nam brahmayānam iti pi dhammayānam iti pi anuttaro
saṅgāma⁸ vijayo iti piti⁹ ||

Idam¹⁰ avoca Bhagavā¹¹ idam¹² vatvā¹³ sugato athāparam
etad¹⁴ avoca satthā¹⁵ ||

Yassa saddhā ca paññā ca¹⁶ dhammā yuttā sadā dhuraṃ¹⁷
hiri¹⁸ isā mano yottam¹⁹ || sati ārakkasārathi²⁰ || 1 ||

Ratho sīlaparikkhāro²¹ jhānakkho cakkaviriyō²²
upekkhā dhurasamādhi²³ anicchā parivāraṇam²⁴ || 2 ||

Abyāpādo avihimsā²⁵ viveko yassa āvudham²⁶
titikkhā dhammasannāho²⁷ yogakkhemāya vattati²⁸ || 3 ||

Etad²⁹ attaniyam³⁰ bhūtam³¹ brahmayānam anuttaram³²
niyyanti dhīrā lokamhā³³ aññadatthu³⁴ jayam³⁵ jayanti³⁶ || 4 ||

5. (5) *Kimattha.*

1. Sāvattthinidānam³⁷ ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkamim³⁸su³⁹ la⁴⁰ ekam antam⁴¹ nisidim⁴²su⁴³ ||

3. Ekam antam⁴⁴ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam
etad⁴⁵ avocum⁴⁶ || Idha no bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājakā
amhe evam pucchanti⁴⁷ Kimatthi yam āvuso samaṇe Go-
tame⁴⁸ brahmacariyam vussati ti⁴⁹ || Evam puṭṭhā mayam
bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyā-
karoma⁵⁰ || Dukkhasa kho āvuso pariññattam⁵¹ Bhagavati
brahmacariyam vussati ti⁵² kacci mayam bhante evam puṭ-
ṭhā evam vyākaramānā vuttavādīno ceva Bhagavato homa
na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhacikkhāma⁵³ dhammassa

¹ missing in S³. ² S³ imassa^o ³ S¹ etad.

⁴ B¹ adds na, B² ca. ⁵ S³ yottā S¹ ghoṭṭā.

⁶ S¹⁻³ vihiṃsā S³ adds ca. ⁷ S³ vamma^o B² camma^o

⁸ S³ attha^o B² attanisam. ⁹ S¹⁻³ atthum.

¹⁰ S¹ jaya S³ jayā. ¹¹ B² jahanti. ¹² S³ samkamī.

¹³ S³ samaṇo gotamo. ¹⁴ S¹ pariññattham.

cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṃaṃ na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchatīti¹ṃ ṃ

4. Taggha tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ puṭṭhā evaṃ vyākaraṃāṇā vuttavādino ceva me hothaṃ na ca mama abhūtena abbhācikkathaṃ dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaroṃthaṃ na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ² ṭhānaṃ āgacchatītiṃ ṃ Dukkassa hi bhikkhave³ pariṇāṇattam⁴ mayi brahmacariyaṃ vussatiṃ ṃ Sace vo⁵ bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakaṃ evaṃ puccheyyumaṃ ṃ Atthi paṇāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkassa pariṇāyātiṃ evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthaṃ Atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkassa pariṇāyātiṃ ṃ

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa dukkassa pariṇāyā⁶ṃ ṃ Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggoṃ seyyathidaṃṃ sammāditthiṃ laṃ sammāsamaḍhiṃ ayam bhikkhave maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa dukkassa pariṇāyātiṃ ṃ

6. Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ vyākareyyāthātiṃ ṃ

6. (6) *Aññataro bhikkhu 1.*

1. Sāvatti nidānaṃ⁷ṃ ṃ

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupaśāṅkamiṃ paṃ

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avocaṃ ṃ Brahmacariyaṃ brahmacariyanti bhante vuccatiṃ katamaṃ nu kho bhante brahmacariyaṃ katamam⁸ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ tiṃ ṃ

4. Ayam eva kho bhikkhu ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo brahmacariyaṃṃ seyyathidaṃṃ Sammāditthiṃ pa-peṃ sammāsa-

¹ S¹⁻³ adhigacchatīti.

² S³ gārayha (or gārayhe by correction). ³ missing in B¹.

⁴ S¹⁻³ pariṇāṇattam. ⁵ S¹⁻³ kho. ⁶ B¹⁻² pariṇāyāti.

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit nidānaṃ here and further on.

⁸ missing in S¹⁻³.

mādhī ॥ Yo kho bhikkhu rāgakkhayaṃ dosakkhayaṃ mohakkhayaṃ ॥ idam brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ti ॥

7. (7) *Aññatāro bhikkhu 2.*

1. Sāvattihi nidānaṃ ॥

2. Atha kho aññatāro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tempasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā ॥ laṃ

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinna kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ॥ Rāgavinayo dosavinayo mohavinayo ti bhante vuccatiṃ kissa nu kho etaṃ¹ bhante adbhivacanaṃ rāgavinayo dosavinayo mohavinayo ti² ॥

Nibbānadhātuyā³ kho etaṃ bhikkhu adbhivacanaṃ rāgavinayo dosavinayo mohavinayo ti āsavānaṃ khayo tena vuccati ti ॥

4. Evam vutte so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ॥ Amatamaṃ⁴ amataṃ ti bhante vuccatiṃ ॥ Katamaṃ nu kho bhante amataṃ ॥ katamaṃ amatagāmiṃ maggo ti ॥

Yo kho⁵ bhikkhu rāgakkhayaṃ dosakkhayaṃ mohakkhayaṃ ॥ idam vuccati amataṃ ॥ Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo⁶ amatagāmiṃ maggo seyyathidaṃ ॥ sammāditthiṃ peṃ sammāsamādhī ti ॥

8. (8) *Vibhaṅgo.*

1. Sāvattihi nidānaṃ ॥

2. Ariyaṃ vo bhikkhave aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ desissāmi vibhajissāmi ॥ taṃ sunātha sādhuṃ manasi karotha bhāsisāmi ti ॥

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosunṃ Bhagavā etad avoca ॥

3. Katamaṃ bhikkhave ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidaṃ ॥ sammāditthiṃ peṃ sammāsamādhī ॥

4. Katama⁷ ca bhikkhave sammāditthiṃ ॥ Yaṃ kho bhikkhave dukkhe nāpaṃ dukkhasamudaye nāpaṃ duk-

¹ S¹⁻³ ko instead of nu kho etaṃ. ² S¹⁻³ omit ti.

³ S¹⁻³ yāyā instead of nibbā. ⁴ missing in S¹. ⁵ S¹⁻³ so.

⁶ omitted by S¹⁻³. ⁷ S¹⁻³ katama.

khanirodhe nāpaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiya¹ paṭipadāya nāpaṃ² ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi³ ॥

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo⁴ ॥ Yo kho⁵ bhikkhave nekkhammasaṅkappo abyāpādasāṅkappo avihiṃsāsaṅkappo⁶ ॥ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāsaṅkappo⁷ ॥

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāvācā⁸ ॥ Yā kho bhikkhave musāvādāveramaṇi⁹ piṣuṇāya¹⁰ vācāya veramaṇi pharusāya¹¹ vācāya¹² veramaṇi samphappalāpā veramaṇi¹³ ॥ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāvācā¹⁴ ॥

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammākammanto¹⁵ ॥ Yā¹⁶ kho bhikkhave paṇātipatā veramaṇi adinnādānā veramaṇi abrahmacariyā veramaṇi¹⁷ ॥ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammākammanto¹⁸ ॥

8. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāājīvo¹⁹ ॥ Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako micchāājīvaṃ pahāya sammāājīvena²⁰ jīvitam²¹ kappeti²² ॥ ayaṃ vuccati sammāājīvo²³ ॥

9. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāvāyāmo²⁴ ॥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhāti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati²⁵ ॥ Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti²⁶ ॥ la²⁷ ॥ Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti²⁸ ॥ la²⁹ ॥ Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ thitīyā asammosa³⁰ya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhāti cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati³¹ ॥ ॥ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammāvāyāmo³² ॥

10. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāsaṭi³³ ॥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye³⁴ kāyanupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassaṃ³⁵ vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassaṃ³⁶ citte cittānupassī viharati ātāpi sam-

¹ B¹⁻² °gāmini. ² missing in S³.

³ S³ avihisā° (corrected from avimhisā°) S¹ ahisā (corrected from ahivisā). ⁴ B¹⁻² °ni always. ⁵ S³ omits ya.

⁶ S¹ ye S³ yo.

⁷ S¹⁻³ jīvena.

⁸ S¹⁻³ jivikaṃ.

⁹ S¹ pajahati.

¹⁰ S¹ kāyena.

pajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassam¹ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam² ³ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāsati⁴ ⁵

Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāsamādhī⁶ ⁷ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati⁸ ⁹ Vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhavam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati¹⁰ ¹¹ Pitiyā ca virāgā ca upekhako ca viharati¹² sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti¹³ yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukha-vihāriti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati¹⁴ ¹⁵ Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsati¹⁶ pari-suddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati¹⁷ ¹⁸ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāsamādhī ti¹⁹ ²⁰

9. (9) Suka.

1. 2. Sāvatti¹ ² Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālisukam vā yavasukam vā micchāpaṇihitam hatthena vā pādena vā akkantam hattham vā pādam vā bhindissati³ lohitaṃ vā⁴ ⁵ uppādessatīti netam thānam vijjati⁶ tam kissa hetu⁷ micchāpaṇihitattā bhikkhave sukassa⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu micchāpaṇihitāya diṭṭhiyā micchāpaṇihitāya maggabhāvanaya avijjam¹¹ bhindissati vijjam¹² ¹³ uppādessati nibbānam sacchikarissatīti netam thānam vijjati¹⁴ tam kissa hetu¹⁵ micchāpaṇihitattā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā¹⁶ ¹⁷

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālisukam vā yavasukam¹ vā sammāpaṇihitam hatthena vā pādena vā akkantam hattham vā pādam vā bhindissati² lohitaṃ vā uppādessatīti³ thānam etam vijjati⁴ tam kissa hetu⁵ sammāpaṇihitattā bhik-

¹ S¹⁻³ chijjati *always*. ² *missing in S³*. ³ S³ sūkassa.

⁴ S¹⁻³ avijjā chijjati vijjā *instead of* avijjam^o

⁵ S¹ B² sūkam. ⁶ S³ uppādessati.

khave sukassa¹ || Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu sammāpanihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpanihitāya magga-bhāvanāya avijjam bhindissati vijjam uppādessati nibbānam sacchikarissati ti tñanam etaṃ vijjati || taṃ kissa hetuḥ sammāpanihitattā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā ||

4. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāpanihitāya² diṭṭhiyā sammāpanihitāya² maggabhāvanāya avijjam bhindati vijjam uppādeti nibbānam sacchikaroti ti ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmin³ || pe || sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmin³ || Evam ceso³ bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāpanihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpanihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam⁴ bhindati vijjam uppādeti nibbānam sacchikaroti ti ||

10. (10) Nandiya.

1. 2. Sāvatti || Atha kho Nandiyo paribbājako yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi || sammodāniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāniyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Nandiyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || Kati nu kho⁵ bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā nibbānagamā honti nibbānaparāyanā nibbānapariyosānā ti ||

4. Aṭṭhime kho Nandiya⁶ dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā nibbānagamā honti nibbānaparāyanā nibbānapariyosānā || katame aṭṭha || seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi || la-pe || sammāsamādhi || Ime kho Nandiya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā nibbānagamā honti nibbānaparāyanā nibbānapariyosānā ti ||

5. Evam vutte Nandiyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca || Abhikkantam bho Gotama abhikkantam bho

¹ S¹ sūkassa S³ sūkkassa. ² S¹⁻³ omit sammā.

³ B¹ has vo instead of ceso, omitted by B²

⁴ S¹⁻³ avijjā. ⁵ S³ inserts bhante.

⁶ S¹⁻³ Atha kho Nandiya aṭṭha instead of aṭṭhi.

Gotama¹ pa¹ upāsakam mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu
ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti¹ ||

Avijjāvaggo² paṭhamo² ||

Tassa uddānam³ ||

Avijjā⁴ ca Upaḍḍhaṇca⁵ Sāriputto ca Brāhmaṇo⁶
Kimatthiyo dve⁶ Bhikkhu⁷ Vibhaṇḍo⁷ Sūka⁸ Nandiyoti⁹ ||

CHAPTER II. VIHĀRAVAGGO DUTIYO.

11. (1) *Vihāra* 1.

1. Sāvatti nidānam¹ ||

2. Icchāmaham bhikkhave aḍḍhamāsam paṭisalliyitum¹⁰
namhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapāta-
nihārakenāti¹¹ ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā¹²
nāssudha koci Bhagavantam upasaṅkamati aññatra ekena
piṇḍapātānihārakena¹³ ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa aḍḍhamāsassa accayena paṭi-
sallānā vutṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi¹⁴ || Yena svāham bhik-
khave vihārena paṭhamābhisambuddho viharāmi¹⁵ tassa pa-
desena vihāsim¹⁶ ||

4. So evam pajānāmi micchāditthipaccayā pi vedayitam¹⁷
sammāditthipaccayā pi vedayitam¹⁸ pa¹⁹ micchāsamādhipac-
cayā pi vedayitam²⁰ sammāsamādhipaccayā pi vedayitam²¹ ||
Chandapaccayā pi vedayitam²² vitakkapaccayā pi vedayi-
tam²³ saññāpaccayā pi vedayitam²⁴ ||

5. Chando ca avūpasanto hoti²⁵ || vitakko ca avūpasanto
hoti²⁶ || saññā ca avūpasantā hoti²⁷ || tappaccayā vedayitam²⁸ ||
[Chando ca vūpasanto hoti²⁹ vitakkā ca avūpasantā honti³⁰

¹ in B¹ only. ² S¹⁻³ Paṭhamo vaggo B² Vaggo paṭhamo.

³ S¹⁻³ tatrūddānam. ⁴ B¹⁻² Avijjāñ. ⁵ S¹⁻³ omīti ca.

⁶ S³ ve B¹ kimattaññatara B² kimattamaññatara.

⁷ S¹⁻³ vibhange. ⁸ S³ sundikena. ⁹ B¹⁻² Nandiyāti.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ °sallī° B² °salla°

¹¹ B² paccassosum begun not finished in S³.

¹² S¹⁻³ saññāpaccayā the phrase is repeated in S¹.

¹³ S¹⁻³ vitakkāca avūpasantā (S³ adds ca) honti.

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ honti.

saññā ca avūpasantā honti¹ tappaccayā pi vedayitam² ||
 Chando ca vūpasanto hoti³ vitakkā ca vūpasantā honti⁴ ||
 saññā ca avūpasantā honti⁵ ||]⁶ Chando ca vūpasanto hoti⁷ ||
 vitakko ca vūpasanto hoti⁸ || saññā ca vūpasantā hoti⁹ ||
 tappaccayā vedayitam¹⁰ ||

6. Appattassa pattiya atthi āyāma¹¹ || tasmim pi thāne
 anuppatte tappaccayā pi vedayitan ti¹² ||

12. (2) Vihāra 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti¹ || Icchāmāham bhikkhave temāsam pati-
 salliyitum² ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa temāsassa accayena paṭi-
 sallāpā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi³ || Yena svāham bhik-
 khave vihārena pathamābhisambuddho viharāmi tassa pa-
 desena⁴ vihāsim⁵ ||

4. So evam pajānāmi⁶ micchādītthipaccayā vedayitam⁷ ||
 micchādītthivūpasamapaccayā vedayitam⁸ || sammādītthipac-
 cayā⁹ vedayitam¹⁰ || sammādītthivūpasamapaccayā¹¹ vedayitam¹² ||
 la¹³ || micchāsamādhipaccayā pi vedayitam¹⁴ || micchāsamādhi-
 vūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitam¹⁵ || sammāsamādhipaccayā pi
 vedayitam¹⁶ || sammāsamādhivūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitam¹⁷ ||
 chandapaccayā pi vedayitam¹⁸ || Chandavūpasamapaccayā p
 vedayitam¹⁹ || vitakkapaccayā pi vedayitam²⁰ || vitakkavūpasama-
 paccayā pi vedayitam²¹ || saññāpaccayā pi vedayitam²² || saññā-
 vūpasamapaccayā pi vedayitam²³ ||

5. Chando ca avūpasanto hoti vitakko ca avūpasanto
 hoti²⁴ || saññā ca avūpasantā hoti tappaccayā pi vedayitam²⁵ ||
 [Chando ca vūpasanto hoti vitakkā ca avūpasantā honti
 saññā ca avūpasantā honti tappaccayā pi vedayitam²⁶ ||
 Chando ca vūpasanto hoti vitakkā ca vūpasantā honti
 saññā ca avūpasantā honti tappaccayā pi vedayitam]²⁷ ||

¹ The part between [] is not to be found in B¹⁻².

² S¹⁻³ vitakkā^o santā honti here and further on.

³ S¹⁻³ honti here and further on. ⁴ S¹⁻³ āyāma B¹ āyācam.

⁵ The sequel as in the preceding sutta. ⁶ S¹⁻³ padeseneva.

⁷ S¹ vihāsi. ⁸ S¹⁻³ paṭijānāmi. ⁹ S¹⁻³ add pi.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sabbam vitthāretabbam-pe-

¹¹ The part between [] is not to be found in B¹⁻².

chando ca vūpasanto hoti vitakko ca vūpasanto hoti sañ-
ñā ca vūpasantā hoti tappaccayā vedayitam¹ ||

6. Appattassa pattiya atthi² āyāma³ tasmiṃ thāne
anuppatte tappaccayā pi vedayitan ti ||

13. (3) *Sekho.*

1. Sāvatti⁴ ||

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-
kami pa⁵ ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca || Sekho sekho ti bhante vuccati || Kittāvatā
nu kho bhante sekho hoti ti ||

4. Idha [bhikkhave⁶] bhikkhu sekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā
sammannāgato hoti || la sekhena sammāsamādhinā saman-
nāgato hoti || Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu sekho hoti ti ||

14. (4) *Uppāde 1.*

1. Sāvatti⁷ ||

2. Atthime⁸ bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā
anuppannā⁹ uppajjanti nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā
arahato sammāsambuddhassa ||

3. Katame attha || Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi pa-pe
sammāsamādhi || Ime kho bhikkhave attha dhammā bhā-
vitā bahulikātā anuppannā⁹ uppajjanti nāññatra tathāga-
tassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa ti ||

15. (5) *Uppāde 2.*

1. Sāvatti¹⁰ ||

2. Atthime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā anup-
pannā uppajjanti || nāññatra sugatavinayā ||

3. Katame attha || Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi la ||

¹ missing in S¹. ² S³ atti. ³ S¹⁻³ āyāma B¹ āyācam.

⁴ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁵ complete in S¹⁻³. ⁶ missing in B¹.

⁷ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁸ S³ atthime.

⁹ S¹⁻³ insert na (added between the lines in S¹ 2).

¹⁰ in B¹⁻² only.

sammāsamādhiṃ ॥ Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā anuppannā uppajjanti¹ ॥ nāññatra sugatavinayā ti ॥

16. (6) *Parisuddha* 1.

1. 2. Sāvattiṃ ॥ Tatravoca² pe ॥

3. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave dhammā parisuddhā pariodatā anaṅgaṇā vigatupakkilesā anuppannā uppajjanti nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammā sambuddhassa³ ॥

4. Katame aṭṭhaṃ ॥ Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhiṃ la-peṃ sammāsamādhiṃ ॥ Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā anaṅgaṇā vigatupakkilesā anuppannā uppajjanti nāññatra tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammā sambuddhassa ti ॥

17. (7) *Parisuddha* 2.

1. 2. Sāvattiṃ ॥ Tatravoca² pe ॥

3. Aṭṭhime bhikkhave dhammā parisuddhā^o uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayā ॥

4. Katame aṭṭhaṃ ॥ Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhiṃ la-peṃ sammāsamādhiṃ ॥ Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā parisuddhā^o uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayā ti ॥

18. (8) *Kukkuṭārāma* 1.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Bhaddo Pāṭaliputte viharanti Kukkuṭārāme ॥

2. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddo sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisalānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodiṃ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ॥

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bhaddo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avocaṃ ॥ Abrahmacariyaṃ abrahmacariyanti āvuso Ānanda vuccatiṃ katamaṃ nu kho āvuso abrahmacariyaṃ ti ॥

¹ B¹ uppanti. ² in S¹⁻³ only.

³ S¹ sammāmbuddhassa.

Sādhū sādhū āvuso Bhadda bhaddako te āvuso Bhadda ummaggo¹ bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇi² paripucchā³ ॥

4. Evaṃ hi³ tvam āvuso Bhadda³ pucchasi⁴ ॥ Abrahmacariyam abrahmacariyanti āvuso Ānanda vuccati⁵ katamaṃ nu kho āvuso abrahmacariyan ti⁶ ॥

Evaṃ āvuso ti⁷ ॥

5. Ayam eva kho āvuso aṭṭhaṅgiko micchāmaggo⁴ abrahmacariyaṃ⁵ seyyathidaṃ⁶ Micchādiṭṭhi⁷ pa⁸ micchāsamādhī ti⁹ ॥

19. (9) Kukkuṭārama 2.

1. 2. Pāṭaliputtanidānaṃ⁶ ॥

3. Brahmacariyam brahmacariyan ti āvuso Ānanda vuccati⁷ katamaṃ nu kho āvuso brahmacariyam katamaṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ti⁸ ॥

Sādhū sādhū kho⁷ āvuso Bhadda bhaddako⁸ kho⁹ ti āvuso Bhadda ummaggo bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇi paripucchā¹⁰ ॥

4. Evaṃ hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasi Brahmacariyam brahmacariyan ti āvuso Ānanda vuccati¹¹ katamaṃ nu kho āvuso brahmacariyam katamaṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ti¹² ॥

Evaṃ āvuso ti¹³ ॥

5. Ayam eva kho⁷ āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo brahmacariyaṃ¹⁴ seyyathidaṃ¹⁵ Sammādiṭṭhi¹⁶ pa-pe¹⁷ sammāsamādhī¹⁸ ॥ Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo¹⁹ imam brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ti²⁰ ॥

20. (10) Kukkuṭārama 3.

1. 2. Pāṭaliputtanidānaṃ¹⁰ ॥

3. Brahmacariyam brahmacariyan ti āvuso vuccati¹¹ katamaṃ nu kho āvuso brahmacariyaṃ¹² katamo brahmacārī¹³ katamaṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ti¹⁴ ॥

¹ B² ummango B¹ umaṅgo. ² S¹ ṇi. ³ in B¹⁻² only.

⁴ S¹⁻³ maggo without micchā. ⁵ S¹ ābrahma^o

⁶ this in B² only; B¹ nothing; S¹⁻³ Taṃ yeva nidānaṃ kukkuṭārāmeekamantam^o avoca. ⁷ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁸ S¹⁻³ bhaddakam. ⁹ B¹ vo; missing in S¹⁻³.

¹⁰ so B² only; S¹⁻³ Taṃ yeva nidānaṃ.

Sādhū sādhū¹ āvuso Bhadda² bhaddako kho te³ āvuso Bhadda ummaggo bhaddakam paṭibhāṇaṃ kalyāṇi pari-pucchā⁴ ॥

4. Evaṃ hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasi⁵ ॥ Brahmacariyam brahmacariyanti āvuso Ānanda vuccati⁶ katamaṃ nu kho āvuso brahmacariyaṃ⁷ katamo brahmacārī⁸ katamam brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ti⁹ ॥

Evaṃ āvuso ti¹⁰ ॥

5. Ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo brahmacariyaṃ¹¹ seyyathidaṃ¹² Sammādiṭṭhi¹³ pa¹⁴ sammāsama-dhi¹⁵ ॥ Yo kho āvuso iminā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato ayaṃ vuccati brahmacārī¹⁶ ॥ Yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayaṃ dosakkhayaṃ mohakkhayaṃ¹⁷ idam brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ti¹⁸ ॥

Imesaṃ tinnāṃ suttantantānaṃ ekanidānaṃ¹⁹ ॥

Vihāravaggo dutiyo²⁰ ॥

Tassa uddānaṃ²¹ ॥

Dve Vihārā ca²² Sekho²³ ca²⁴ Uppādā²⁵ apare duve²⁶ ॥
Parisuddhena²⁷ dve²⁸ vuttā²⁹ Kukkuṭārāmena tayo ti³⁰ ॥

CHAPTER III. MICCHATTAVAGGO TATIYO.

21. (1) *Micchattam.*

1. 2. Sāvattthinidānaṃ³¹ ॥

3. Micchataṇ ca³² vo bhikkhave desissāmi³³ sammattaṇ ca³⁴ taṃ supāṭha³⁵ ॥

¹ S¹⁻³ āma instead of sādhū^o ² missing in B¹.

³ So S¹⁻³; B¹⁻² have tiṇisuttantāni ekanidānāni.

⁴ S¹⁻³ dutiyo vaggo. ⁵ S¹ vihāre S³ -ro S¹⁻³ omit ca.

⁶ S¹⁻³ sekhā B¹ semkho. ⁷ B¹⁻² uppāde. ⁸ S¹⁻³ dve.

⁹ S¹⁻³ parisuddhā B² °suddena.

¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³ (erased in S³) ¹¹ S¹⁻³ vutto.

¹² S¹⁻³ kukkuṭārāme (S¹ -maya) tatiyo ti¹³ ॥

¹³ S¹⁻³ sāvatthi. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ca. ¹⁵ S³ desissasi.

¹⁶ S³ omits ca; S¹ adds sa.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave micchattam¹ || Seyyathidaṃ micchādiṭṭhi² pa³ micchāsamādhī⁴ || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave micchattam⁵ ||

5. Katamañca bhikkhave sammattam⁶ || Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi⁷ pa⁸ sammāsamādhī⁹ || Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sammattan ti¹⁰ ||

22. (2) Akusalam dhammam.

1. 2. Sāvatthi¹ || Tatravoca² ||

3. Akusale ca vo bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi kusale ca³ dhamme⁴ tam supātha⁵ ||

4. Katame ca⁶ bhikkhave akusalā dhammā⁷ seyyathidaṃ⁸ Micchādiṭṭhi⁹ pa¹⁰ micchāsamādhī¹¹ || Ime vuccanti bhikkhave kusalā dhammā ti¹² ||

5. Katame¹³ °kusalā dhammā¹⁴ °Sammādiṭṭhi¹⁵ pa¹⁶ sammāsamādhī¹⁷ || Ime¹⁸ °kusalā dhammā ti¹⁹ ||

23. (3) Paṭipadā 1.

1. 2. Sāvatthi¹ || Tatravoca² ||

3. Micchāpaṭipadañca⁴ vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipadañca⁵ tam supātha⁶ ||

4. Katamā ca⁷ bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā⁸ || Seyyathidaṃ⁹ micchādiṭṭhi¹⁰ pa[pe]¹¹ micchāsamādhī¹² || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā¹³ ||

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā¹⁴ || Seyyathidaṃ¹⁵ sammādiṭṭhi¹⁶ pa[pe]¹⁷ sammāsamādhī¹⁸ || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā ti¹⁹ ||

24. (4) Paṭipadā 2.

1. 2. Sāvatthi¹ || Tatravoca² ||

3. Gihino³ vāham bhikkhave pabbajitassa⁴ vā micchāpaṭipadam na vaṇṇemi⁵ ||

4. Gihi vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno

¹ missing in B¹.

² in S¹⁻³ only.

³ missing in S³.

⁴ S¹⁻³ °paṭipadā.

⁵ S¹⁻³ °paṭipadāca.

⁶ missing in B¹.

⁷ in S¹⁻³ only.

⁸ B² gih° always B¹ gih° and gih°

⁹ B² pabbajji° always B¹ almost always.

micchāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu¹ nārādhako² hoti nāyaṃ³ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ⁴ Katamā ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā⁵ Seyyathidaṃ micchādiṭṭhi⁶ pa⁷ micchāsamādhī⁸ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipadā⁹ Gihino vāhaṃ bhikkhave pabbajitassa vā micchāpaṭipadam na vaṇṇemi¹⁰

5. Gihivā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu nārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ¹¹

6. Gihino vāhaṃ bhikkhave pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipadam vaṇṇemi¹²

7. Gihi vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā¹³ sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ¹⁴ Katamā ca¹⁵ bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā¹⁶ seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi¹⁷ pa[-pe] sammāsamādhī¹⁸ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipadā¹⁹ Gihino vāhaṃ bhikkhave pabbajitassa vā sammāpaṭipadam vaṇṇemi²⁰

8. Gihi vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā sammāpaṭipanno sammāpaṭipattādhikaraṇahetu ārādhako hoti nāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ ti²¹

25. (5) Asappurisa 1.

1. 2. Savatthi²² Tatravoca²³

2. Asappurisaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sappurisaṃ ca²⁴ taṃ suṇātha²⁵

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappuriso²⁶ Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti²⁷ micchāsaṅkappo micchāvāco²⁸ micchākammanto micchāājīvo micchāvāyāmo micchāsati micchāsamādhī²⁹ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave asappuriso³⁰

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappuriso³¹ Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko³² hoti³³ sammāsaṅkappo sammāvāco³⁴

¹ S¹⁻³ °paṭi padattādhī° ² S¹⁻³ na ārādhako *always*.

³ S¹ nāya *always*, corrected here from nāyaṃ in S³.

⁴ These words from gihi are missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁶ this number in S¹⁻³ only.

⁷ S¹⁻³ °vācā. ⁸ S¹⁻³ sammādiṭṭhi.

sammākammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī sam-
māsamādhiṃṃ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sappuriso tiṃṃ

26. (6) *Asappurisa* 2.

1. 2. Sāvattiṃṃ Tatravoca¹ṃṃ

3. Asappurisaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asappurisena
asappurisataraṃ cāṃ sappurisaṃ ca vo bhikkhave² desissāmi
sappurisena sappurisataraṃ caṃ tam supāthaṃṃ

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisoṃṃ Idha bhikkhave
ekacco micchādītthiko hotiṃṃ pa-peṃ micchāsamādhiṃṃ ayam
vuccati bhikkhave asappurisoṃṃ

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave asappurisena asappurisataroṃṃ
Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādītthiko hotiṃṃ pa[pe]ṃ micchā-
samādhi micchāñāpi³ micchāvimuttiṃṃ Ayam vuccati bhik-
khava asappurisena asappurisataroṃṃ

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisoṃṃ Idha bhikkhave
ekacco sammādītthiko hotiṃṃ pa⁴ṃ sammāsamādhiṃṃ ayam
vuccati bhikkhave sappurisoṃṃ

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave sappurisena sappurisataroṃṃ
Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādītthikoṃṃ pa⁵ṃ sammāsamā-
dhiṃṃ sammāñāpi⁶ sammāvimuttiṃṃ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave
sappurisena sappurisataro tiṃṃ

27. (7) *Kumbha*.

1. 2. Sāvatti⁷ṃṃ

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho anādhāro suppvattiyo⁸
hoti sādharo duppvattiyo⁹ hotiṃṃ evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave
cittam anādhāraṃ suppvattiyam¹⁰ hotiṃṃ sādharāṃ duppa-
vattiyam¹¹ hotiṃṃ

¹ These numbers in S¹⁻³ only. ² S¹⁻³ omit vo bhikkhave.

³ S¹⁻³ ñāṇaṃ corrected from ñāṇāṃ in S¹.

⁴ S¹⁻³ sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā. ⁵ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁶ S¹ ñāṇa S³ ñāṇā. ⁷ in B² only.

⁸ S¹⁻³ ppavattayo.

⁹ S¹⁻³ sādharappavattayo S¹ having a blank instead of du.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ anādhārappavattayam with a blank instead of su
in S¹.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ sādharappavatti omitting yam hoti with a blank
instead of du in S¹.

4. Ko ca bhikkhave cittassa ādhāro¹ || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || pe || sammāsamādhī || Ayam² cittassa ādhāro³ ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho anādhāro suppvattiyo⁴ hoti || sādāro duppvattiyo⁵ hoti || evam eva kho bhikkhave cittam anādhāram suppvattiyam⁶ hoti || sādāram duppvattiyam⁷ hoti ti ||

28. (8) Samādhī.

1. 2. Sāvatthi⁸ || Tatravoca⁹ ||

3. Ariyam¹⁰ vo bhikkhave sammāsamādhim desissāmi sa-upanisaṃ saparikkhāraṃ || taṃ suṇātha ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo sammāsamādhī¹¹ sa upaniso saparikkhāro || seyyathidaṃ || Sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo ° vācā °kammanto °ājivo °āyāmo °sati¹² ||

5. Yā¹³ kho bhikkhave imehi sattahaṅgehi cittassa ekaggaṭā saparikkhārā¹⁴ || ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyo sammāsamādhī saupaniso iti pi¹⁵ || saparikkhāro iti pi ti ||

29. (9) Vedanā.

1. 2. Sāvatthi¹⁶ || Tatravoca¹⁷ ||

3. Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā || katamā tisso || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā || Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ||

4. Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam vedanānam pariññāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo || katamo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo || Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi || la [pe] || sammā-

¹ S¹⁻³ anādhāro -pe- ² S¹ inserts vuccati.

³ S¹⁻³ anādhāro. ⁴ S¹⁻³ duppvattayo.

⁵ S¹⁻³ suppvattayo. ⁶ S¹⁻³ duppvattayo.

⁷ S¹⁻³ suppvattayo B² suppvattiyam.

⁸ missing in B. ⁹ in S¹⁻³ only, ¹⁰ S¹ ayam.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ omit sammā.

¹² B¹⁻² pa || sammāsamādhī instead of sammāsaṅkappo°.

¹³ missing in S¹⁻³, preceded by sammāsati in B¹.

¹⁴ S¹ B² saparikkhātā B¹ saparikkhārātā.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ omit itipi. ¹⁶ missing in B². ¹⁷ missing in S¹⁻³.

samādhi¹ || Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave vedanānam parīññāya
ayam² ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti³ ||

30. (10) Uttiya or Uttika.

1. 2. Sāvatti⁴ ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Uttiyo yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-
kami⁵ la⁶ ||

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Uttiyo⁷ Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca⁸ || Idha mayham bhante rahogatassa
paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi⁹ || Pañca
kāmaguṇā vuttā Bhagavatā¹⁰ katame nu kho¹¹ pañca kāma-
guṇā Bhagavatā ti¹² ||

5. Sādhū sādhū Uttiya¹³ pañcime kho Uttiya¹⁴ kāmaguṇā
vuttā mayā¹⁵ || Katame pañca¹⁶ cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā
kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā¹⁷ sotaviñ-
ñeyyā saddā¹⁸ ghānaviññeyyā gandhā¹⁹ jivhaviññeyyā rasā²⁰
kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā
kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā²¹ || Ime kho Uttiya pañcakāma-
guṇā vuttā mayā²² ||

6. Imesaṃ kho Uttiya pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānam pahā-
nāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo²³ || Katamo ariyo
aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo²⁴ || Seyyathidaṃ²⁵ sammādiṭṭhi²⁶ la²⁷ sam-
māsamādhi²⁸ || Imesaṃ kho Uttiya pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇā-
nam pahānāya ayam²⁹ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti³⁰ ||

Micchattavaggo tatiyo³¹ ||

Tassa uddānaṃ³² ||

Micchattam Akusalaṃ³³ duve Paṭipadā pi³⁴ ca³⁵ dve
Sappurisa³⁶ Kumbho³⁷ Samādhi Vedan-Uttiyeṇāti³⁸ ||

¹ missing in B¹⁻², added between the lines in S³.

² in B² only. ³ S¹⁻³ Uttiko-ka always. ⁴ B¹ vo.

⁵ This phrase katame nu^o is missing in S³.

⁶ S¹⁻³ pañca instead of pañcime kho Uttiya.

⁷ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁸ S¹⁻³ tatiyo vaggo omitting micchattavaggo. ⁹ B¹⁻² add dhammaṃ.

¹⁰ B¹ patipadāsu S¹⁻³ dve patipadesu.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ asappuriso instead of dve sap^o

¹² B¹⁻² kumbhā. ¹³ S¹⁻³ vedanā uttikenāti (S³ -kena cā ti).

CHAPTER IV. PAṬIPATTIVAGGO CATUTTHO.

31. (1) *Paṭipatti*.

1. 2. Sāvatthinidānaṃ¹ || Tatravoca² ||

3. Micchāpaṭipattiṇca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipattiṇca || taṃ suṇātha ||

Katamā ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipatti || Seyyathidaṃ || micchādīṭṭhi || la [pe] || micchāsamādhī || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave micchāpaṭipatti ||

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipatti || Seyyathidaṃ || sammādīṭṭhi || la [pe] || sammāsamādhī || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipatti ti ||

32. (2) *Paṭipanno*.

1. 2. Sāvatthi³ || Tatravoca² ||

3. Micchāpaṭipannaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sammāpaṭipannaṃ ca || taṃ suṇātha ||

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave micchāpaṭipanno || Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādīṭṭhiko hoti || la [pe] || micchāsamādhī || Ayam vuccati micchāpaṭipanno ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave sammāpaṭipanno || Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādīṭṭhiko hoti || la || sammāsamādhī || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sammāpaṭipanno ti ||

33. (3) *Viraddho*.

1. 2. Sāvatthi⁵ ||

3. Yesaṃ kesañci⁶ bhikkhave ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo viraddho || viraddho tesam ariyo atthaṅgiko⁷ maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi⁸ || Yesaṃ kesañci⁶ bhikkhave⁹ ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo āraddho || āraddho¹⁰ tesam ariyo atthaṅgiko¹¹ maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi¹² ||

¹ S¹⁻³ sāvatthi. ² in S¹⁻³ only. ³ missing in B¹.

⁴ S¹⁻³ omīti. ⁵ in B² only. ⁶ S¹ kesañca.

⁷ missing in S¹. ⁸ B¹⁻² °gāmi always.

⁹ S³ inserts ayam. ¹⁰ missing in S¹. ¹¹ missing in S³.

¹² S¹ omits sammā; S³ B² add ti.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo¹ || Seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi² || la || sammāsama³ || Yesaṃ kesaṇci bhikkhave ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo viraddho || viraddho tesam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sammādukkhak-khayagāmi⁴ || Yesaṃ kesaṇci bhikkhave ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āraddho || āraddho tesam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo sammadukkhakkhayagāmi⁵ ti ||

34. (4) Pārāṅgama.

1. 2. Sāvatti⁶ ||

3. Aṭṭhime⁷ bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā apārāpāraṃgamaṇāya⁸ samvattanti || Katame aṭṭha || Seyyathidaṃ || sammādiṭṭhi || la || sammāsama || Ime kho bhikkhave aṭṭha dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā apārāpāraṃgamaṇāya samvattanti ti ||

4. Idam avoca Bhagavā || idam vatvā⁹ Sugato athāparaṃ etaḍ avoca satthā¹⁰ ||

Appakā te manussesu || ye janā pārāgāmino || athāyaṃ itarā¹¹ pajā || tīraṃ evānuddhāvati || (1)

Ye ca kho sammadakkhāte || dhamme dhammānuvattino || te janā pārāṃ essanti || maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ || (2)

Kaṇhaṃ¹² dhammam vippahāya¹³ || kaṇhaṃ bhāvētha paṇḍito ||

Okā anokaṃ āgamaṃ || viveke yattha dūraṃ || (3)

Tatrābhiratiṃ iccheyya || hitvā kāme akiñcano || pariyaḍapeyya attānaṃ || cittaklesehi¹⁴ paṇḍito || (4)

Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu || sammācittaṃ subhāviṭaṃ || ādānapaṭinissagge || anupādāya ye ratā ||

Khīṇāsavaṃ jutimanto¹⁵ || te loke parinibbutā ti || (5)

¹ This number 4 is missing in S¹. ² missing in B¹.

³ B² atthime. ⁴ S¹⁻³ aparāparaṃ^o ⁵ B¹⁻² add na.

⁶ B² sattā. ⁷ B² ittarā B¹ ittharā ⁸ B² kaṇha.

⁹ S¹ vippāgaḥāya. ¹⁰ B¹ B² cittaṃ^o S¹⁻³ okelesehi.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ juti^o

35. (5) *Sāmaññaṃ* 1.

1. 2. Sāvatti¹ ॥
3. Sāmaññaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sāmaññaphalāni ca² ॥ tam suṇātha ॥
4. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ ॥ Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo ॥ Seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi³ la ॥ sammāsamādhī ॥ Idam vuccati bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ ॥
5. Katamāni ca bhikkhave sāmaññaphalāni ॥ Sotāpatti-phalaṃ sakadāgāmi-phalaṃ anāgāmi-phalaṃ arahattaphalaṃ⁴ ॥ Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave sāmaññaphalāni ti ॥

36. (6) *Sāmaññaṃ* 2.

1. 2. Sāvatti¹ ॥
3. Sāmaññaṃ ca vo² bhikkhave desissāmi sāmaññatthaṃ ca³ ॥ tam suṇātha ॥
4. Katamaṃ ca⁴ bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ ॥ ayam eva ariyo⁵ atthaṅgiko maggo ॥ seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi⁶ la ॥ sammāsamādhī ॥ Idam vuccati bhikkhave sāmaññaṃ ॥
5. Katamo ca bhikkhave sāmaññattho ॥ yo kho bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ॥ ayam vuccati bhikkhave sāmaññattho ti ॥

37. (7) *Brahmaññaṃ* 1.

1. 2. Sāvatti¹ ॥
3. Brahmaññaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi brahmaññaphalāni ca ॥ tam suṇātha ॥
4. Katamaṃ ca kho² bhikkhave brahmaññaṃ ॥ ayam eva ariyo³ atthaṅgiko maggo ॥ seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi⁴ la ॥ sammāsamādhī ॥ Idam vuccati bhikkhave brahmaññaṃ ॥
5. Katamāni ca bhikkhave brahmaññaphalāni ॥ Sotā-

¹ in B² only. ² S¹⁻³ arahattaṃ. ³ in B² only.

⁴ missing in S¹.

⁵ B¹⁻² have sāmaññatta-o-aṃ always, B¹ more clearly than B². ⁶ B¹⁻² insert kho (B² vo). ⁷ B¹ evāriyo.

⁸ in B² only. ⁹ B² vo, missing in S¹⁻³.

pattiphalam sakadāgamiphalam anāgāmiphalam arahattaphalam² || Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave brahmaññaphalāni ti ||

38. (8) *Brahmaññaṃ* 2.

1. 2. Sāvatthi² ||

3. Brahmaññaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi brahmaññatthaṃ ca³ || tam suṇātha ||

4. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave brahmaññaṃ || ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ || sammāsamādhī || la || sammāsamādhī || Idam vuccati bhikkhave brahmaññaṃ ||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave brahmaññattho || Yo kho⁴ bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo || ayam vuccati bhikkhave brahmaññattho ti ||

39. (9) *Brahmacariyaṃ* 1.

1. 2. Sāvatthi⁵ ||

3. Brahmacariyaṃ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi || brahmacariyaphalāni ca || tam suṇātha ||

4. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ || ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ || sammāditthi || pa || sammāsamādhī || Idam vuccati bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ ||

5. Katamāni⁶ ca bhikkhave brahmacariyaphalāni || Sotāpattiphalam sakadāgamiphalam anāgāmiphalam arahattaphalam⁷ || Imāni vuccanti bhikkhave brahmacariyaphalānīti ||

40. (10) *Brahmacariyaṃ* 2.

1. 2. Sāvatthi⁵ ||

3. Brahmacariyaṃ ca⁸ vo bhikkhave desissāmi brahmacariyatthaṃ ca || tam suṇātha ||

4. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ || ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo || seyyathidaṃ || sammāditthi || la || sammāsamādhī || Idam vuccati bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ arahattam. ² in B² only.

³ B¹ °attaṃ ca here only. ⁴ B¹⁻² ca.

⁶ S¹⁻³ katamā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ arahattam.

⁵ in B¹ only. ⁸ S¹⁻³ omit ca.

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave brahmacariyattho¹ Yo kho² bhikkhave rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo³ || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave brahmacariyatthoti⁴ ||

Paṭipattivaggo⁵ catuttho⁶ ||
Sabbam eva Sāvatthinidānaṃ⁷ ||
Tassa uddānaṃ⁸ ||

Paṭipatti⁹ Patipanno ca¹⁰ || Viraddhañ ca¹¹ Pāraṅgamā¹² ||
Sāmaññena dve vuttā¹³ Brahmañña¹⁴ aparo duve¹⁵ ||
Brahmacariyena dve vuttā¹⁶ Vaggo tena pavuccati ti¹⁷ ||

AÑÑATITTHIYA-PEYYĀLO.

41. (1) Virāga.

1. Sāvatthinidānaṃ¹¹ ||
2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū^o °etad avocum¹² ||
3. Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum¹³ || Kim atthi yam āvuso samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti¹⁴ evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evam vyākareyyātha¹⁵ || Rāgavirāgattamaṃ¹⁶ kho āvuso Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti¹⁷ ||
4. Sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyum¹⁸ || Atthi panāvuso atthi paṭipadā rāgavirāgāyā ti¹⁹ evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña^o parib^o evam vyākareyyātha²⁰ || Atthi kho avuso maggo atthi paṭipadā rāgavirāgāyāti²¹ ||
5. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā²² ca paṭipadā

¹ So S³; B¹⁻² ca; S¹ nothing. ² missing in S¹⁻³.
³ S¹⁻³ add vaggo.
⁴ this mention in S¹⁻³ only; S³ adds evā ti.
⁵ S¹ paṭipatto S³ patipanno ca.
⁶ S³ paṭipanne omitting ca. ⁷ S¹⁻³ viraddho.
⁸ S¹⁻³ bhāvanassa ca. ⁹ S¹⁻³ brahmaññaṃ.
¹⁰ S⁵ dve. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ sāvatthi. ¹² So S¹⁻³.
¹³ B¹⁻² °rāgattama. ¹⁴ S¹⁻² katamo.

rāgavirāgāya¹ || Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo² seyya-
thīdam³ sammādiṭṭhi⁴ la (pe)⁵ sammāsamādhī⁶ || Ayam
bhikkhave maggo ayam paṭipadā rāgavirāgāyāti⁷ evam
puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña⁸ parib⁹ evam vyāka-
reyyāthā ti¹⁰ ||

42. (2) *Samyojanam.*

2. Sace vo bhikkhave añnatitthiyā paribbājakā evam
puccheyyum¹ || Kim atthi yam āvuso samaṇe Gotame brah-
macariyam vussati ti² evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam
añña³ parib⁴ evam vyākareyyatha⁵ || Samyojanapahānattham
kho⁶ āvuso Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati ti⁷ la⁸ ||

43. (3) *Anusayam.*

2. °anusayasamugghāṭanattam¹ kho² āvuso Bhagavati
brahmacariyam vussati ti³ la⁴ ||

44. (4) *Addhānam.*

2. °addhānapariññattam¹ kho āvuso Bhagavati bhrah-
macariyam vussati ti² la³ ||

45. (5) *Asavakhaya.*

2. °asavānam khayattam¹ kho āvuso Bhagavati brah-
macariyam vussati ti² ||

46. (6) *Vijjāvimutti.*

2. °vijjāvimutti phalasacchikiriya¹ttam² kho āvuso Bha-
gavati brahmacariyam vussati ti³ la⁴ ||

47. (7) *Nāṇam.*

2. °nāṇadassanattam¹ kho āvuso Bhagavati brahmaca-
riyam vussati ti² la³ ||

¹ B¹ °virāgā ca S¹⁻³ °virāgāyā ti and S¹ adds paṭipadā.

² S³ kho. ³ B¹ vo.

⁴ complete in S¹⁻³ as the preceding virāga (numbers 3. 4.)

⁵ S³ °pariññattam B¹ °pariññattam. ⁶ S¹⁻³ °phalam^o

⁷ 43—47 are more complete in S¹⁻³ and, in B², begin sāvatthi.

48. (8) *Anupādāya*.

2. Sa¹ ce vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyūṃ² || Kim atthi yam āvuso samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti³ || evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña⁴ pari⁵ evam vyākareyyātha⁶ || Anupādāparinibbānatthaṃ kho āvuso Bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī ti⁷ ||

3. Sace⁸ pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam puccheyyūṃ⁹ || Atthi panāvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā anupādāparinibbānāyā ti¹⁰ || evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña¹¹ pari¹² evam vyākareyyātha¹³ || Atthi¹⁴ kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā anupādāparinibbānāyā ti¹⁵ ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā ca paṭipadā anupādāparinibbānāyā¹⁶ || Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo¹⁷ seyyathidaṃ¹⁸ || Sammāditṭhi¹⁹ la²⁰ sammāsamādhi²¹ || Ayam bhikkhave maggo ayam paṭipadā anupādāparinibbāyā ti²² || Evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyātha²³ ti²⁴ ||

Aññatitthiya-peyyālo²⁵ ||

Tassa uddānaṃ²⁶ ||

Virāga-Saṃyojanaṃ Anusaya²⁷ ||

Addhānaṃ Āsavakhayā²⁸ ||

Vijjāvimutti²⁹ Nāṇaṇca³⁰ ||

Anupādāya atṭhami³¹ ||

SURIYASSA PEYYĀLO.

Sabbam³² Sāvatthinidānaṃ³³ ||

I. VIVEKA-NISSITAM.

49. (1) *Kalyāṇamittatā*.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam aruṇaggam³⁴ || evam eva kho bhik-

¹ preceded by Sāvatthi in B². ² B² sāca.

³ S¹⁻³ anupādāya^o ⁴ S¹⁻³ insert nu. ⁵ S³ anupādāya^o

⁶ S¹⁻³ vyāpeyyāli (S³ li) B² aññatitthiyavaggo pañcamo.

⁷ B¹ osayaṃ. ⁸ B¹⁻² āsavā^o ⁹ S¹ vijja^o.

¹⁰ missing in B¹⁻². ¹¹ S¹⁻³ arunaggam always.

khave bhikkhuno ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam kalyāṇamittatāṃ ॥

3. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati¹ a° a° maggam bahulīkarissati² ॥ Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto³ ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti ॥

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ॥ laṃ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ॥ Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° bahulīkaroti ti ॥

50. (2) *Sīlam.*

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam aruṇuggaṃ ॥ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam silasampadā ॥

3. Silasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno patikaṅkham ॥ laṃ

51. (3) *Chanda.*

2. °yad idam chandasampadā ॥ la (pe)

52. (4) *Atta.*

2. °yad idam attasampadā ॥ laṃ

53. (5) *Ditṭhi.*

2. °yad idam ditṭhisampadā ॥ laṃ

54. (6) *Appamāda.*

2. °yad idam appamādasampadā ॥ laṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ bhāvissati.

² B¹ °karissati ti.

³ S¹ °mitte.

55. (7) *Yoniso*.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam aruṇuggam¹ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ariyassa atthaṅgikassa maggassa uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam yonisomanasikārasampadā² ||

3. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham³ ariyam atthaṅgikam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam bahulīkarissati⁴ || Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti⁵ ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ⁶ la⁷ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ⁸ || Evam⁹ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° bahulīkaroti¹⁰ ||

II. RĀGAVINAYA.

56. (8) *Kalyāṇamittatā* 2.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato¹ pe² yad idam kalyāṇamittatā³ ||

3. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave⁴ pe⁵ bahulīkarissati⁶ || Kathaṅca bhikkhave⁷ pe⁸ maggam bahulīkaroti⁹ ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam¹⁰ la¹¹ sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāga° dosa° mohavinayapariyosānam¹² || Evam¹³ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti¹⁴ ti¹⁵ ||

57. (9) *Sīla* 2.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato¹ pe² yad idam sīlasampadā³ la⁴ ||

¹ °kaṅkhā.² S³ add eva.³ as 49.⁴ as 50.

58. (10) *Chando* 2.

2. °yad idaṃ Chandasampadāṃ laṃ

59. (11) *Atta* 2.

2. °yad idaṃ attasampadāṃ laṃ

60. (12) *Diṭṭhi* 2.

2. °yad idaṃ diṭṭhisampadāṃ laṃ

61. (13) *Appamāda* 2.

2. °yad idaṃ appamādasampadāṃ laṃ

62. (14) *Yoniso* 2.

2. °yad idaṃ yoniso manasikārasampadāṃ ṃ

3. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhu-
no pāṭikaṅkhamṃ paṃ maggam bahulīkaroti¹ ṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāga-
vinayapariyosānaṃ dosavinayapariyosānaṃ mohavinayapari-
yosānaṃ paṃ sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāgavinaya° dosa-
vinaya° mohavinayapariyosānaṃ ṃ ṃ Evaṃ kho bhikkhave
bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam
maggam bhāveti a° a° bahulīkaroti tiṃ ṃ

Suriyassa peyyālo² ṃ

Tassuddānaṃ³ ṃ

Kalyāṇamittam Silāṇcaṃ Chando ca Attasampadāṃ

Diṭṭhi ca Appamādo caṃ Yoniso bhavati sattamaṃ ṃ

EKADHAMMAPEYYĀLO I.

1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ⁴ ṃ

I. VIVEKANISSITAM.

63. (1) *Kalyāṇamittam* 1.

2. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bahupakāro⁵ ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgi-
kassa maggassa uppādāyaṃ ṃ Katamo ekadhammoṃ ṃ Yad
idaṃ kalyāṇamittatāṃ ṃ

¹ as 55. ² B² adds samatto; S¹⁻³ suriyampeyyāli (S³ li).

³ B¹⁻² uddānaṃ. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omits nidānaṃ. ⁵ S¹⁻³ bahukāro.

3. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkham ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveṣṣati a° a° maggam bahulīkarissati¹ || Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ la (pe) || sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || Evam² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti ti ||

64. (2) *Sīlam* 1.

2. Ekaḍhammo bhikkhave bahupakāro³ ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa uppādāya || Katamo ca ekaḍhammo yad idam sīlasampadā la ||

65. (3) *Chanda* 1.

2. °yad idam chandasampadā la ||

66. (4) *Atta* 1.

2. °yad idam attasampadā la ||

67. (5) *Diṭṭhi* 1.

2. °yad idam diṭṭhisampadā la ||

68. (6) *Appamāda* 1.

2. °yad idam appamādasampadā la ||

69. (7) *Yoniso* 1.

2. °yad⁴ idam yonisomanasikārasampadā ||

3. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhun opātikaṅkham⁵ ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveṣṣati a° a° maggam bahulīkarissati¹ || Kathaṇca bhikkhave

¹ B¹⁻² °karissati ti ² S¹⁻³ add eva. ³ S¹⁻³ bahukāro.

⁴ The numbers 64—68 and the beginning of 69 are more or less complete in S¹⁻³. ⁵ S¹⁻³ °kaṅkhā almost always.

bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti || peṭṭi sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti ti ||

II. RĀGAVINAYA°

70. (8) *Kalyāṇamittatā* 2.

1. Sāvatti¹ ||

2. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bahupakāro° ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa uppādāya || Katamo ekadhammo || yad idam kalyāṇamittatā ||

4. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave° °maggam bahulīkaroti³ ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam || laṃ sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāga° dosa° mohavinayapariyosānam || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti ti ||

71. (9) *Sīla* 2.

2.⁴ °yad idam silasampadā || la ||

72. (10) *Chanda* 2.

2. °yad idam chandasampadā || la ||

73. (11) *Atta* 2.

2. °yad idam attasampadā || la ||

74. (12) *Diṭṭhi* 2.

2. °yad idam diṭṭhisampadā || la ||

¹ in S¹⁻³.

² S¹⁻³ bahukāro.

³ as in number 63.

⁴ as in 70.

75. (13) *Appamāda* 2.

2. °yad idam appamādasampadā¹ la²

76. (14) *Yoniso* 2.

2. °yad¹ idam yonisomanasikārasampadā² ||

3. Yonisomanasikārasampamassetam bhikkhave³ pe (69)⁴ maggam bahulikaroti⁵ ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti⁶ la (pe)⁷ sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosa⁸ moha-vinayapariyosānam⁹ || Evam² kho bhikkhave yonisomana-sikārasampanno ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ari-yam atthaṅgikam maggam bahulikaroti ti¹⁰ ||

Ekadhammapeyyālaṃ³ ||

Tassuddānaṃ¹¹ ||

Kalyāṇamittam Sīlaṇca¹² Chando ca Attasampadā¹³

Diṭṭhi ca Appamādo ca¹⁴ Yoniso bhavati sattamaṃ¹⁵ ||

EKADHAMMAPEYYĀLO II

1. Sāvattihinidānam¹⁶ ||

I. VIVEKANISSITAM¹⁷77. (1) *Kalyāṇamittam* 1.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi¹⁸ yena anuppanno vā ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo uppajjati¹⁹ uppanno vā a²⁰ a²¹ maggo bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati²² yathayidam bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā²³ ||

3. Kalyāṇamittassetam⁴ bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham a⁵ a⁶ maggam bhāvēssati a⁷ a⁸ maggam bahulikarissati⁹ || Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto a¹⁰ a¹¹ maggam bhāveti a¹² a¹³ maggam bahulikaroti¹⁴ ti¹⁵ ||

¹ The beginning of this number and the numbers 71—75 are developed, more or less, in S¹⁻³. ² S¹⁻³ add eva.

³ B² adds niṭṭhitam S¹⁻³ have ekadhammapeyyali (S³ li).

⁴ S³ kalyāṇassetam. ⁵ B¹ °karissati ti ⁶ S¹ °karoti ti.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ¹ la-pe¹ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka^o virāga^o nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ¹ ¹ ¹ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto¹ a^o a^o maggam bhāveti a^o a^o maggam bahulikaroti ti¹ ¹

78. (2) *Sīla* 1.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi^o pe (77)¹ yathayidam bhikkhave sīlasampadā¹ la¹

79. (3) *Chanda*.

2. yathayidam bhikkhave chandasampadā¹ la¹ ¹

80. (4) *Atta*.

2. yathayidam bhikkhave attasampadā¹ la¹ ¹

81. (5) *Diṭṭhi* 1.

2. yathayidam bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā¹ la¹

82. (6) *Appamāda* 1.

2. yathayidam bhikkhave appamādasampadā¹ la¹

83. (7) *Yoniso* 1.

2. yathayidam bhikkhave yonisomanasikārasampadā¹ ¹

3. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikanikhaṃ ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggam bhāvēssati a^o a^o maggam bahulikarissati² ¹ ¹ Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu a^o a^o maggam bhāveti a^o a^o maggam bahulikaroti¹ ¹

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ¹ pa [pe]¹ sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ¹ pa¹ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka^o virāga^o nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ¹ ¹ ¹ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno a^o a^o maggam bhāveti a^o a^o maggam bahulikaroti ti¹ ¹

¹ S¹⁻³ add kalyāṇasahāyo.

² B¹ ^okarissati ti.

II. RĀGAVINAYA°

84. (8) *Kalyāṇamittatā* 2.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammaṃ samanupassāmi° pe (77)° yathayidam bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā°°

3. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham°° maggam bahulikaroti°°

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāga-vinayapariyosānaṃ dosavinayapariyosānaṃ mohavinayapariyosānaṃ la¹° sammāsammādhim bhāveti rāga²° dosa³° mohavinayapariyosānaṃ°° Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti ti°°

85. (2) *Sīla* 2.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi° pe° yathayidam bhikkhave sīlasampadā° la°°

86. (3) *Chanda* 2.

2. yathayidam bhikkhave chandasampadā° la°°

87. (4) *Atta* 2.

2. yathayidam bhikkhave attasampadā° la°°

88. (5) *Diṭṭhi* 2.

2. yathayidam bhikkhave diṭṭhi sampadā° la°°

89. (6) *Appamāda* 2.

2. yathayidam bhikkhave appamādasampadā° la°°

90. (7) *Yoniso* 2.

2. yathayidam³ bhikkhave yonisomanasikārasampadā°°

3. Yonisomanasikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham°° pe (83)° a° a° maggam bahulikaroti°°

¹ S¹⁻³ -pe- instead of rāga° ² S¹⁻³ vinaya° ³ S¹ yampidam.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāga° dosa° mohavinayapariyosānam॥ la॥ sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāga° dosa° mohavinayapariyosānam॥॥ Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti ti॥॥

Ekadhammapeyyālo¹॥॥

Uddānam²॥॥

Kalyāṇamittam Sīlanca॥॥ Chando ca Attasampadā॥॥

Diṭṭhi ca Appamādo ca॥ Yoniso bhavati³ sattamaṃ॥॥

GANGĀPEYYĀLO.

1. Sāvattthinidānam॥॥

VIVEKANISSITAM.

91. (1) *Pūcīna* 1.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā⁴ pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā॥ evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo⁵ nibbānapabbhāro॥॥ Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro॥॥

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparīṇāṃim॥ la-pe॥ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparīṇāṃim॥॥ Evaṃ⁶ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāroti॥॥

92. (2) *Pūcīna* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Yamunā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā॥ evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave॥ la॥

¹ S¹⁻³ °peyyāli.

² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ S¹ bhagavati.

⁴ B¹⁻² pācīna° always.

⁵ S¹ adds hoti.

⁶ S¹⁻³ add eva.

93. (3) *Pācīna* 3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Aciravatī¹ nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārāṃ evam eva kho bhikkhaveṃ laṃ

94. (4) *Pācīna* 3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Sarabhū nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārāṃ evam eva kho bhikkhaveṃ laṃ

95. (5) *Pācīna* 5.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Mahī nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārāṃ evam eva kho bhikkhaveṃ laṃ

96. (6) *Pācīna* 6.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci³ mahānadiyoṃ seyyathidam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravatī Sarabhū Mahīṃ sabbā tā pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārāṃ evam eva kho bhikkhaveṃ bhikkhuṃ peṃ nibbānapabbhāro tiṃ

97. (7) *Samudda* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī samuddaninnā samuddapoṇa samuddappabbhārāṃ Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulika-
ronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro⁴

98. (8) *Samudda* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Yamunā nadī°

99. (9) *Samudda* 3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Aciravatī⁵ nadī°

¹ S³ gaṅgā. ² S¹⁻³ bhikkhu -pe- ³ B¹⁻² add mā.

⁴ This text and the five other samudda being exactly the same as the six preceding pācīna but this mere change of word, I abridge for avoiding the tedious rehearsal.

⁵ S¹⁻³ aci°

100. (10) *Samudda* 4.2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Sarabhū nadī^o101. (11) *Samudda* 5.2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Mahī nadī^o102. (12) *Samudda* 6.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci¹ mahānadiyo¹ seyyatthi-
dam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati¹ Sarabhū Mahī¹ sabbā tā
samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā¹ evaṃ eva
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu^o nibbānapabbhāro¹ ¹

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu^o a^o a^o maggam bahulikaronto
nibbānapoṇo nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapabbhāro ti¹ ¹

Gaṅgāpeyyālo² ¹Tassa¹ uddānam³ ¹

Cha pācīnato ninnā¹ Cha ninnā ca⁴ samuddato¹
Ete dve cha⁵ dvādasā⁶ honti¹ peyyālī⁷ tena vuccatī ti¹ ¹

Gaṅgāpeyyālī pācīnaninnā pācīnamaggi¹
Vivekanissitam dvādasakī paṭhamakī⁸ ¹

II. RĀGAVINAYA.

103—108. (1—6) *Pācīna* 1—6.109—114. (7—12) *Samudda* 1—6.

3. Idha^o °bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāgavinayapari-
yosānam dosa^o mohavinayapariyosānam^o ¹

Rāgavinayadvādasakī dutiyakī samuddaninnan ti¹ ¹

¹ B¹⁻³ add mā.

² B² adds samatto; S¹⁻³ Gaṅgāpeyyāla (S³ li) vārasam-
khepena likhitam peyyālo vitthāretabbo ³ S¹⁻³ omit tassa^o

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ S¹⁻³ evaṃ eva instead of ete dve cha.

⁶ S¹⁻³ °dasā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ vaggo.

⁸ this last mention in B¹⁻² only; B¹ has pācānamaggi...
paṭhamāṇi (or ki?), B² paṭhamakā.

III. AMATOGADHA.

115—120. (1—6) *Pācīna* 1—6.

121—126. (7—12) *Samudda* 1—6.

3. Idha° °bhikkhu sammāditthim bhāveti amatogadham
amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam° ॥
Amatogadham dvādasaki tatīyakī ॥

IV. NIBBĀNANNINO.

127—132. (1—6) *Pācīna* 1—6.

133—138. (7—12) *Samudda* 1—6.

3. Idha° °bhikkhu sammāditthim bhāveti nibbānaninnam
nibbānapoṇam nibbānapabbhāram ॥ evaṃ kho bhikkhave
bhikkhu ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento° °bahulika-
ronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti ॥

Gaṅgāpeyyāli¹ ॥

Tassuddānam ॥

Cha pācīnato ninnā ॥ cha ninnā ca samuddato ॥
Ete dve cha dvādasā honti² ॥ Vaggo tena pavuccati ti ॥
Nibbānaninno dvādasaki³ ॥ catutthaki³ chaṭṭhānavaki³ ॥

CHAPTER V. APPAMĀDAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

139. (1) *Tathāgata*.

I. VIVEKA°

1. Sāvattthinidānam⁴ ॥

2. Yāvata bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dvipadā⁵ vā catup-
padā vā bahuppada vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā

¹ B² adds samatti. ² B¹ hoti.

³ B¹ °kim. — These parts II, III, IV of the Gaṅgāpeyyalo, — which run on according to the pattern of I, — are

asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino¹ vā॥ Tathāgato tesam
aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho॥ evam eva kho
bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te appamādamū-
lakā appamādasamosaraṇā॥ appamādo tesam dhammānam
aggam akkhāyati॥

3. Appamattassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikāṅkham²
ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam
bahulikarissati³॥ Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave⁴ bhikkhu appa-
matto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam
bahulikaroti॥

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vive-
kanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparinā-
mim॥ la-pe॥ sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāga-
nissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināṃmim॥

5. Evam eva⁵ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto ariyam
aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulikaroti ti⁶॥

Uparitīṇṇaṃ suttānaṃ vitthāretabbanti⁷॥

II. (RĀGAVINAYA°)

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti rāga-
vinayapariyosānaṃ dosavinayapariyosānaṃ mohavinayapari-
yosānaṃ॥ la॥ sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāgavinaya° dosa-
vinaya° mohavinayapariyosānaṃ॥

*to be found in the burmese Mss. only, where they are com-
plete with the usual abridgments, but altogether omitted in
the Singhalese Mss which merely alluded to them by say-
ing: Vārasampekkenalikhitaṃ peyyālo vitthāretabbo (Ś. p. 40
n 2.) — On account of this, I suppress these texts, numbering
only them and not giving more than the distinctive phrases
and the reading mentions as afforded by B¹⁻².*

⁴ B² omits nidānaṃ. ⁵ S¹⁻³ dipadā.

¹ S¹⁻³ nevasaññino vā nāsaññino (S³ °saññino)

² S³ °kaṃkhā. ³ B¹⁻² °karissati ti.

⁴ S¹ inserts here bhikkha. ⁵ in S¹⁻³ only.

⁶ S¹⁻³ °karoti.

⁷ This notice is missing in S¹⁻³ and the "upari tīṇi sut-
tāni" altogether suppressed; they are, on the contrary, fully
exhibited in B¹⁻²; we give only the number 4 by which they
differ.

III. (AMATA°)

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti amatogadham amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam¹ la² sammāsamādhim bhāveti amatogadham amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam³ ||

IV. (NIBBĀNA°)

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti nibbānaninnaṃ nibbānapoṇam nibbānapabbhāraṃ¹ la² sammāsamādhim bhāveti nibbānaninnaṃ nibbānapoṇam nibbānapabbhāraṃ³ ||

140. (2) *Padam* (I—IV).

1. Sāvatti¹ ||

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici jaṅgamānaṃ² pāṇanam padajātāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti³ hatthipadaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam mahantattena⁴ evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā⁵ appamādo tesam dhammānaṃ⁶ aggam akkhāyati⁷ ||

3. Appamattassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ ariyam atthaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam bahulīkarissati⁸ pe⁹ ||

141. (3) *Kūṭam* (I—IV).

1. Sāvatti¹ ||

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭagārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo² sabbā tā kūṭaṅgamā kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā³ kūṭaṃ tāsam⁴ aggam akkhāyati⁵ evam eva kho bhikkhave⁶ ||

Yathā heṭṭhimasuttantam evam vitthāretabbaṃ⁷ ||

¹ in B² only. ² B¹⁻² jaṅgalānaṃ.

³ B¹ mahantenatthe. ⁴ in B¹⁻² only.

⁵ B¹⁻² karissati ti¹ kathaṃ ca°; these Mss. repeat the numbers 4 and 5 of tathāgata I. ⁶ S¹⁻³ tesam.

⁷ instead of yathā° S¹⁻³ have ye keci kusaladhammā -pe-

142. (4) *Mūlam* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci mūlagandhā¹ kāḷānu-sāriyam² tesam³ aggam akkhāyati⁴ evam eva kho bhikkhave⁵ la-pe⁶ ||

143. (5) *Sāro* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci sārāgandhā¹ lohitacandanam tesam² aggam akkhāyati³ evam eva kho bhikkhave⁴ la-pe⁵ ||

144. (6) *Vassikam* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci pupphagandhā¹ vassikam tesam² aggam akkhāyati³ evam eva kho bhikkhave⁴ la-pe⁵ ||

145. (7) *Rājā* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci kuṭṭarājāno⁴ sabbe te raṇṇo cakkavattissa⁵ anuyantā⁶ bhavanti⁷ tesam⁸ rājā⁹ cak-kavatti¹⁰ aggam akkhāyati¹¹ evam eva kho bhikkhave¹² la-pe¹³ ||

146. (8) *Canda* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci tārakarūpanam pabhā¹ sabbā tā candimāpabhāya² kalam nāgghanti solasim³ candappabhā⁴ tāsam aggam akkhāyati⁵ evam eva kho bhikkhave⁶ la-pe⁷ ||

147. (9) *Suriya* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamayā viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabham¹¹ abbhussukkamāno¹² sabbam ākāśagatam tamagatam abhivihacca bhāsate ca tapate ca¹³ virocati ca¹³ evam eva kho bhikkhave¹⁴ la-pe¹⁵ ||

¹ S¹ °sāriyam B¹ °sāram yam S³ kālāsāriyam.

² missing in S¹⁻³. ³ missing in S³. ⁴ S¹⁻³ kujja^o

⁵ B¹ °vattino. ⁶ S¹⁻³ anuyuttā. ⁷ B¹ honti.

⁸ S¹ B¹⁻² rājā tesam. ⁹ B² candima^o S¹⁻³ candiyā^o

¹⁰ S³ candipabhā. ¹¹ S¹ nabhā. ¹² B¹ abbhussa^o

¹³ missing in S¹.

148. (10) *Vattham* (I—IV).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici tantāvutānaṃ vatthānaṃ¹ kāsikaṃ¹ vattham tesam aggam akkhāyati² eva eva kho bhikkhave ye keci kusalā dhammā sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā³ appamādo tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati²

3. Appamattassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham⁴ ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvēssati a° a° maggam bahulīkarissati ti⁵ ⁶ Kathan ca bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti⁷ ti⁸

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāga° nirodha° nissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ⁹ la¹⁰ sammāsamādhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ¹¹

5. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bahulīkaroti ti¹²

Appamādavaggo pañcamo³

Sabbam eva sāvatthinidānaṃ⁴

Tassa uddānaṃ⁵

Tathāgatam⁶ Padam Kūṭam⁷

Mūlam Sāro ca⁸ Vassikaṃ

Rājā Candima-Suriyā⁹ ca

Vatthena dasamam padam¹⁰

Yad api Tathāgatam¹¹ tad api vitthāretabbam¹²

CHAPTER VI. BALAKAṆĀYAVAGGO CHAṬṬHO.

1. Sāvatthinidānaṃ

149. (1) *Balam*.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci balakaraṇīyā kammantā kariyanti¹ sabbe te pathaviṃ² nissāya pathaviyam pa-

¹ B¹⁻² kāsika. ² S¹⁻³ °kamkhā.

³ missing in S¹⁻³; the mention is in B² pañcamo appamādavaggo samatto. ⁴ The whole phrase in S¹⁻³ only.

tiṭṭhāya evam eva te¹ balakaraṇīya kammanā kariyanti² ||
 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭ-
 ṭhāya ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam ba-
 hulīkaroti || Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle
 patiṭṭhāya a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam bahulīkaroti ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vive-
 kanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇā-
 mīp || la (pe) || sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga°
 nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmīp || Evam kho bhikkhave
 bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya a° a° maggam bhāveti a° a° maggam
 bahulīkaroti ti ||

Paragaṅgāpeyyālivāṇṇiyato paripunnasuttan ti vitthāra-
 maggi³ ||

150. (2) Bijā.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci⁴ bijagāmā⁵ bhūtagāmā
 vuddhim virūḥim vepullam āpajjanti || sabbe te pathaviṃ⁶
 nissāya pathaviyam patiṭṭhāya evam ete⁷ bijagāmā bhūta-
 gāmā vuddhim virūḥim vepullam āpajjanti || evam eva kho
 bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya⁸ ariyam
 aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīka-
 ronto vuddhim virūḥim vepullam pāpuṇāti dhammesu ||
 Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patiṭṭhāya
 a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto vud-
 dhim virūḥim vepullam⁹ pāpuṇāti dhammesu ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vive-
 kanissitam || la || sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga°

⁵ B¹ udānam S¹⁻³ tassuddānam. ⁶ S¹⁻³ °gata.

⁷ B¹⁻² kuṭam. ⁸ S¹⁻³ sārena (S³ ṇa).

⁹ S¹⁻³ °suriyo B² sūriyam (B¹ yo). ¹⁰ S³ tathāgapadam.

¹¹ S¹ kayiranti. ¹² B¹⁻² putha° S³ B² °vi.

¹ missing in S³. ² S¹⁻³ kayiranti.

³ This phrase is to be found in the burmese MSS. which add, according to the preceding case, the three statements referring to 1. rāga-dosa-moha; 2. amata; 3. nibbāna. — Nothing of this appears in the singhalese MSS. Therefore I bound myself to this note upon this matter.

⁴ B² adds me. ⁵ S³ °gāma. ⁶ B¹⁻² putha° S³ B² °vi.

⁷ S¹ eva kho te S³ eva kho. ⁸ S¹ tiṭṭhāya.

⁹ S¹⁻³ vepullatam.

nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃ¹ evaṃ² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya a° a° bhāvento a° a° bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūḷhi mvepullaṃ papuṇāti dhammesū tiṃṃ

151. (3) *Nāgo*.

2. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājaṃ nissāya nāgā kāyaṃ vaḍḍhenti balaṃ gāhentiṃṃ Te tattha kāyaṃ vaḍḍhetvā balaṃ gāhetvā kusubbhe³ otarantiṃṃ kusubbhe otarivā mahāsobbhe otarantiṃṃ mahāsobbhe otarivā kunnadiyo otaranti⁴ṃṃ kunnadiyo otarivā mahānadiyo otarantiṃṃ mahānadiyo otarivā mahāsamuddaṃ⁵ sāgaram otarantiṃṃ te tattha mahantataṃ⁶ vepallataṃ⁷ āpajjanti kāyenaṃṃ

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvento a° a° maggaṃ bahulīkaronto mahantataṃ vepullataṃ⁸ pāpuṇāti dhammesuṃṃ

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvento ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulīkaronto mahantataṃ vepullataṃ⁸ pāpuṇāti dhammesuṃṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditṭhiṃ bhāvetiṃṃ sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° viraga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃṃṃ Evaṃ⁹ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvento¹⁰ a° a° maggaṃ bahulīkaronto¹⁰ mahantataṃ vepullataṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesū tiṃṃ

152. (4) *Rukkho*.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rukkho¹¹ pācīnaninno¹² pācīnapoṇo pācīnapabbhāroṃṃ so mūle¹³ chinno¹⁴ katamena papātena¹⁵ papateyyātiṃṃ

¹ *missing in S¹⁻³*.

² S¹⁻³ *insert eva*.

³ B¹ kusumbhe °sobbhe *always*. ⁴ *omit kunnadiyo o°*

⁵ °samudda. ⁶ S¹ mahattantaṃ B¹⁻² mahantattaṃ.

⁷ B¹⁻² vepullattaṃ. ⁸ B¹⁻² mahantattaṃ vepullattaṃ.

⁹ S¹⁻³ *insert eva*. ¹⁰ S¹ bhāveti °karoti.

¹¹ *missing in S¹⁻³*. ¹² S¹ pācīnninno S³ pācīna° *always*.

¹³ B¹ mūla *always*. ¹⁴ B¹ chinne. ¹⁵ *in S¹⁻³ only*.

3. Evam eva kho so vata¹ bhikkhu sammāpanihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam chijjati² vijjam³ uppādessati⁴ nibbānam sacchikarissattīti⁵ tñānam etaṃ vijjati⁶ taṃ kissa hetu⁷ sammāpanihitattā bhikkhave diṭṭhiyā⁸ || Kathanāca bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāpanihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpanihitāya maggabhāvanāya avijjam bhindati vijjam⁹ uppādeti nibbānam sacchikaroti¹⁰ ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitam¹¹ pa [pe]¹² sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka¹³ virāga¹⁴ nirodhanissitam vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ¹⁵ evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāpanihitāya diṭṭhiyā sammāpanihitāya magga-bhāvanāya avijjam bhindati vijjam uppādeti nibbānam sacchikaroti¹⁶ ti¹⁷ ||

155. (7) Ākāsa.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti¹ || puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti² pacchimā pi vātā vāyanti³ uttarā pi vātā vāyanti⁴ dakkhiṇā pi vātā vāyanti⁵ sarajā pi vātā vāyanti⁶ arajā pi vātā vāyanti⁷ sītā pi vātā vāyanti⁸ uṇhāpi vātā vāyanti⁹ parittā pi vātā vāyanti¹⁰ adhimattā pi vātā vāyanti¹¹ ||

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāvayato a¹ a² maggam bahulīkaroto cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchanti³ cattāro pi sammappadhānā⁴ cattāro pi iddhipādā⁵ pañca pi indriyāni⁶ pañca pi balāni⁷ satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchanti⁸ || Kathanāca bhikkhave bhikkhuno a¹ a² bhāvayato a¹ a² maggam bahulīkaroto cattāro pi satipaṭṭhānā⁹ cattāro pi sammappadhānā¹⁰ cattāro pi iddhipādā¹¹ pañca pi indriyāni¹² pañca pi balāni¹³ satta pi bojjhaṅgā bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchanti¹⁴ ||

4. Idha bhikkhu bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti¹ pa [pe]² sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka³ virāga⁴ nirodhanissitam vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ⁵ || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno a¹ a²

¹ B¹⁻² bhikkhave *instead of* so vata.

² B² bhindati B¹ bhindissati. ³ missing in S¹.

⁴ S³ °dessātīti. ⁵ S¹⁻³ avijjā . . vijjā.

⁶ *All the phrases are complete in B¹⁻² here and further on.*

dhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ॥ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme² antarāyeva antaradhāpeti vūpasameti ti² ॥

158. (10) *Nāvā.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave³ sāmuddikāya⁴ nāvāya vettabandhanabandhāya⁵ chamasāni udae pariyeṇāya⁶ heman-tikena thalam⁷ ukkhittāya vātāpaparetāni⁸ bandhanāni tāni pāvussakena⁹ meghena abhippavutṭhāni¹⁰ appakasireneva¹¹ paṭipassambhanti¹² pūtikāni bhavanti ॥ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno a° a° maggam bhāvayato a° a° maggam bahulīkaroto appakasireneva saṃyojanāni¹³ paṭipassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti¹⁴ ॥ Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhuno a° a° maggam bhāvayato a° a° maggam bahulīkaroto appakasireneva saṃyojanāni¹³ paṭipassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti ॥

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti ॥ pa [pe] ॥ Sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ॥ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno a° a° maggam bhāvayato a° a° maggam bahulīkaroto appakasireneva saṃyojanāni¹³ paṭipassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti ti ॥

159. (11) *Āgantukā.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave āgantukāgāraṃ tattha puratthimāya pi¹⁵ disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti ॥ pacchimāya¹⁶ pi disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti ॥ uttarāya pi¹⁵ disāya āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti ॥ dakkhiṇāya pi¹⁵ āgantvā disāya vāsaṃ kappenti ॥ khattiyā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti ॥ brāhmaṇa

¹ B¹ inserts thānaso. ² B¹ vūpasameti ॥ la ॥

³ B¹ inserts bhikkhu. ⁴ B¹ samuddi°

⁵ S¹⁻³ vettabandhana (S³ -nam) omitting bandhāya.

⁶ B¹ pariyādāya. ⁷ S¹⁻³ thalejjā. ⁸ S¹ °tape°

⁹ B¹ pāvussikena. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ abhippabaddhāni.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ -kasirena. ¹² S¹⁻³ °sambhenti always.

¹³ S³ saṃyojanā. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ bhavanti ti, ti being erased in S³.

¹⁵ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹⁶ S³ puratthimā . . pacchimā.

pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti¹ vessā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti¹ suddā pi āgantvā vāsaṃ kappenti¹ || Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyam atthāṅgikam maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto ye dhammā abhiññā² pariññeyyā te dhamme abhiññā parijānāti³ || la⁴ ye dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā te dhamme abhiññā pajahati³ || ye dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā te dhamme abhiññā sacchikaroti³ || ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti³ ||

3. Katame ca bhikkhave² dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā¹ pañcupādānakkhandhā tissa vacaniyaṃ¹ katāme pañca¹ seyyathidaṃ¹ | Rūpupādānakkhandho¹ || la [pe] viññāpupādānakkhandho¹ || Ime kho bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā¹ ||

4. Katame ca⁴ bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā¹ || Avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca ime bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā¹ ||

5. Katame ca³ bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā¹ || vijjā ca vimutti ca ime bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā¹ ||

6. Katame ca⁴ bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā¹ || samatho ca vipassanā ca ime bhikkhave dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā¹ ||

7. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā te dhamme abhiññā parijānāti³ || la [pe]³ ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti³ ||

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti¹ || la [pe]¹ sammāsamādhim bhāveti¹ viveka° virāga° nirodhānissitaṃ vossaggapariñāmiṃ¹ || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a° a° maggam bhāvento a° a° maggam bahulīkaronto ye dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā te dhamme abhiññā parijānāti³ || la⁴ ye dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā te dhamme abhiññā pajahati³ || ye dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā te

¹ S¹⁻³ abhiññeyyā. ² S³ inserts here bhikkhu.

³ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

dhamme abhiññā sacchikaroti¹ ye dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā te dhamme abhiññā bhāveti ti² ||

160. (12) *Nadī.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā³ atha mahā janakāyo āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam ādāya Mayam imaṃ Gaṅgam⁴ nadim pacchāninnam karissāma pacchāpoṇam pacchāpabbhāranti⁵ || Taṃ kim māññatha bhikkhave⁶ api nu so mahājanakāyo Gangam⁷ nadim pacchāninnam kāreyya pacchāpoṇam pacchāpabbhāran ti⁸ || .

No hetam bhante⁹ ||

Taṃ kissa hetu¹⁰ ||

Gaṅgā bhante nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā¹¹ sā na sukarā pacchāninnam kātum pacchāpoṇam pacchāpabbhāram¹² yāvadeva pana so mahā¹³ janakāyo kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assā ti¹⁴ ||

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhum ariyam aṭṭhaṅgikam maggam bhāventam ariyam a¹⁵ maggam bahulīkarontam rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā mittā vā amaccā¹⁶ vā nāti vā sālōhitā vā bhogehi abhihaṭṭhum pavāreyyum¹⁷ || Ehambho¹⁸ purisa kim te ime kāsāvā anudahanti¹⁹ kim muḍo kapālam anusamcarasi²⁰ ehi hināyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjassa puññāni ca karohi ti²¹ || So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu a²² a²³ maggam bhāvento a²⁴ a²⁵ maggam bahulīkaronto sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati²⁶ netam ṭhānam vijjati²⁷ || Taṃ kissa hetu²⁸ || Yañhitam bhikkhave cittaṃ digharatam vivekaninnam vivekopoṇam vivekapabbhāram taṃ vata hināyāvattissati ti netam ṭhānam vijjati²⁹ || Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu a³⁰ a³¹ maggam bhāveti a³² a³³ maggam bahulīkaroti³⁴ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ Gaṅgā. ² S¹⁻³ Gangāmahā.

³ S¹⁻³ maha^o ⁴ S¹⁻³ vāmaccā *instead of* vā a^o.

⁵ So B¹ and B² whose the sheet taṃ begins here; S¹⁻³ evam.

⁶ S¹⁻³ evambho B¹ etambho. ⁷ B² anudu (or da?) tānti.

⁸ S¹⁻³ kabali (S³ lipi) manumāssamcarasi.

⁹ S¹⁻³ vatteyyāti.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti viveka-nissitaṃ¹ || la² sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka³ virāga⁴ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃ⁵ || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu a⁶ a⁷ maggam bhāveti a⁸ a⁹ maggam bahulikaroti ti¹⁰ ||

Yad api balakaraṇīyaṃ tad api vitthāretabbam¹¹ ||

Balakaraṇīyavaggo chaṭṭho¹² ||

Balaṃ³ Bijañca Nāgoca⁴ ||

Rukkho⁴ Kumbhena Sūkiyā⁴ ||

Ākāsaṇa ca dve Meghā⁵ ||

Nāvā Āgantukā Nadīti⁶ ||

CHAPTER VII. ESANAVAGGO SATTAMO.

17. Sāvatthinidānaṃ¹ ||

161. (1) *Esanā*.

(I. Abhiññā)

2. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā¹ katamā tisso² || Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā³ || Imā kho bhikkhave tisso esanā⁴ || Imāsam kho⁵ bhikkhave tissannam esanānam abhiññāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo⁶ bhāvetabbo⁷ katamo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo⁸ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ¹ la [pe]² sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka³ virāga⁴ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃ⁵ || Imāsam¹⁰ kho bhikkhave tissannam esanānam abhiññāya ayam¹¹ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti¹² ||

4—5. °sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāga¹ dosa² mohapariyosānaṃ³ ||

6—7. °sammāsamādhim bhāveti amatogadam amataparāyaṇaṃ amatapariyosānaṃ¹ ||

¹ This phrase in B¹⁻² only. ² B² samatto S¹⁻³ nothing.

³ S¹⁻³ mūla. ⁴ S¹⁻³ rukkha. ⁵ S¹⁻³ sūkitam.

⁶ S¹ na, S³ nadī. ⁷ in B¹⁻² only. ⁸ missing in S¹.

⁹ S³ inserts here imā kho bhikkhave tisso esanā.

¹⁰ S¹ imam S³ imā. ¹¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

8—9. °sammāsamādhim bhāveti nibbānaninnam nibbāna-
poṇam nibbānapabbhāram°¹ ॥

(II. Pariññā)

10—17. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā ॥ katamā tisso ॥
Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā ॥ imā kho bhik-
khav tisso esanā ॥ Imāsam kho bhikkhave tissannam
esanānam pariññāya ॥ la² ॥ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo
bhāvetabbo ti ॥ la³ ॥

Yad api abhiññā tad api pariññāya vitthāretabbam⁴ ॥

(III. Parikkhaya)

18—25. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā ॥ katamā tisso ॥
Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā ॥ imā kho bhikkhave
tisso esanā ॥ Imāsam kho bhikkhave tissannam esanānam
parikkhayāya ॥ la ॥ ayam⁵ ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāve-
tabbo ti⁶ ॥

Yad api abhiññā tad api parikkhayāya vitthāre-
tabbam⁷ ॥

(IV. Pahāna)

26—33. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā ॥ katamā tisso ॥
Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā ॥ imā kho bhik-
khav tisso esanā ॥ Imāsam kho bhikkhave tissannam
esanānam pahānāya [pe]⁸ ॥ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo
bhāvetabbo ti ॥

Yad api abhiññā tad api pahānāya vitthāretabbam⁴ ॥

¹ The numbers 4—9 complete in B¹⁻² are not even pointed out in S¹⁻³ — cf. the Appamāda-vaggo.

² complete in S¹⁻³ but only for the numbers 2—3.

³ S³ — inserts here imā kho bhikkhave tisso esanā.

⁴ This advice is not to be found in the Singhalese Mss.

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit ॥ la ॥ ayam. ⁶ S¹⁻³ omit ti.

⁷ instead of this S¹⁻³ have katamo ariyo° °maggo °idha° °parikkhayāya° °maggo bhāvetabbo.

⁸ S¹⁻³ abridge without even inserting -pe-, B¹⁻² are complete.

162. (2) *Vidhā* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tisso imā bhikkhave vidhāṃ katamā tissoṃ Ṣeyyo ham asmīti vidhāṃ Sadiso ham asmīti vidhāṃ Hino ham asmīti vidhāṃ Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vidhāṃ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ vidhānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabboṃ katamo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggoṃ

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditṭhim bhāvetiṃ laṃ sammāsamaḍḍhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossagga-pariñānamṃ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ vidhānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃ

Yathā esanā evaṃ vitthāretabbāṃ

163. (3) *Āsavo* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tayo me bhikkhave āsavāṃ katame tayoṃ Kāmā-savo bhavāsavo avijjāsavoṃ ime kho bhikkhave tayo āsavāṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇannaṃ āsavānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya-parikkhayāya pahānāya paṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃ

164. (4) *Bhavo* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tayo me bhikkhave bhavāṃ katame tayoṃ

Kāma-bhavo rūpa-bhavo arūpa-bhavoṃ ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhavāṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇannaṃ bhavānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃ

165. (5) *Dukkhatā* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tisso imā bhikkhave dukkhatāṃ katamā tissoṃ Dukkha-dukkhatā saṅkhāra-dukkhatā vipariñāma-dukkhatāṃ imā kho bhikkhave tisso dukkhatāṃ Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ dukkhatānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃ

166. (6) *Khilā* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tayo me bhikkhave khilāṃ katame tayoṃṃ Rāgo khilo doso khilo moho khiloṃ ime kho bhikkhave tayo khilāṃṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṇṇam khilāṇam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃṃ

167. (7) *Malam* (I—IV).

[2—33] Tīṇimāni bhikkhave malāniṃ Katamāni tīṇiṃṃ Rāgo malam doso malam moho malamṃ imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi malāniṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṇṇam malāṇam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃṃ

168. (8) *Nighā* (I—IV).

1. Sāvatti¹ṃṃ

[2—33] Tayo me bhikkhave nighāṃ katame tayoṃṃ Rāgo nigho doso nigho moho nighoṃ ime kho bhikkhave tayo nighā²ṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṇṇam nighāṇam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃṃ

169. (9) *Vedanā* (I—IV).

1. Sāvatti¹ṃṃ

[2—33] Tisso ima vedanāṃ katamā tissoṃṃ Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanāṃ imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanāṃṃ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tissanaṇṇam vedanāṇam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāyaṃ laṃ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo tiṃṃṃ

170. (10) *Taṇhā* (viveka^o) (I—IV).

1. Sāvatti¹ṃṃ

¹ in B² only. ² S¹⁻³ omit ime . . nighā S³ n^o always.
³ The suttas 3—9 are so in B¹⁻², but more complete in S¹⁻³ which however do not give more than the first part (vivekanissitam etc.).

[2—3] Tisso imā bhikkhave taṇhā katamā tisso|| Kāmatāṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā imā kho bhikkhave tisso taṇhā|| Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam taṇhānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo|| katamo ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim bhāveti viveka° viraga° nirodhanissittam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ|| pa|| sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° viraga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ||

Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam taṇhānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya|| la|| ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti||

170. (11) *Tasinā or¹ Taṇhā 2—4 (Rāgavinaya°) (I—IV).*

[4—33] Tisso imā bhikkhave tasinā|| pa|| Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam tasinānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya|| la|| rāgavinaya° dosavinaya° mohavinaya-pariyosānaṃ|| la|| amatogadham amataparāyanam amata-pariyosānaṃ|| pa|| nibbānaninnaṃ nibbānapoṇaṃ nibbānapabbhāraṃ|| Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam tasinānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya|| pa|| ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti||

Esanavaggo sattamo²||

Tassa uddānaṃ³||

Esanā Vidhā⁴ Āsavo⁵ Bhavo⁶ Dukkhata Khilā⁶||
Malaṃ⁷ Nigho⁸ ca Vedanā⁹ Dve⁹ Taṇhā Tasināya cāti¹⁰||

¹ This *Tasinā* (which is not to be found in the *Singhalese Mss.*) is merely the complement of *Taṇhā*, the tenth and last text of this chapter.

² S¹⁻³ omit *sattamo*; B² has *esanāvaggo niṭṭhito driven back to the end.*

³ S¹⁻³ *tassud°* B² omits *tassa.*

⁴ B² *vidha.* ⁵ missing in S³; B² adds *ca.*

⁶ S¹⁻³ *catisso khi* (S¹ *bi?*) *lā* (S³ *lam*).

⁷ S¹⁻³ *malaṇca.* ⁸ S³ *nigho.*

⁹ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ *taṇhāyenacāti.*

CHAPTER VIII. OGHAVAGGO AṬṬHAMO.

1. Sāvattthinidānam¹ ||

171. (1) *Ogho*.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave oghā² katame cattāro³ || Kāmogho bhavogho diṭṭhogho avijjogho⁴ || ime kho bhikkhave cattāro oghā⁵ || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam oghānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya⁶ la⁷ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti⁸ ||

3—33. Yathā esanā evaṃ vitthāretabbam⁹ ||

172. (2) *Yogo*.

2—33. Cattāro me bhikkhave yogā² katame cattāro³ || Kāmayogo bhavayogo diṭṭhiyogo avijjāyogo⁴ || ime kho bhikkhave cattāro yogā⁵ || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam yogānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya⁶ lā⁷ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti⁸ ||

173. (3) *Upādānam*.

2—33. Cattārimāni bhikkhave upādānāni² Katamāni cattāri³ || Kāmupādānam diṭṭhupādānam silabbatupādānam attavādupādānam⁴ imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri upādānāni⁵ || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam upādānānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya⁶ la⁷ ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti⁸ ||

174. (4) *Ganthā*.

2—33. Cattāro me bhikkhave ganthā² katame cattāro³ || Abhiijhā⁴ kāyagantho⁵ byāpādo kāyagantho⁶ silabbata-parāmāso kāyagantho⁷ idaṃ saccābhiniveso kāyagantho⁸ ||

¹ in B¹ only; in B² all the texts, save this, begin sāvattthi.

² S¹⁻³ are more complete in this and the following suttas, but giving only the first development (vivekanissitam . . .).

³ This phrase in B¹⁻² only.

⁴ B¹ gantā -to; B² gandhā-dho both always.

⁵ S¹ abhiññā.

175. (5) *Anusayā.*

176. (6) *Kāmaguna.*

177. (7) *Nivaraṇāni.*

178. (8) *Khandā*.

2—33. Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhāṃ katame pañcaṃ seyyathidaṃṃṃ Rūpupādānakkhando vedanūpā-

¹ B¹⁻² *sattānusayā* instead of *satta a°*

dānakkhandho saññūpādānakkhando saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho viññānūpādānakkhando|| ime kho bhikkhave pañcūpādānakkhandhā|| Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya|| la|| ayam ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti||

179. (9) *Orambhāgiya.*

2—33. Pañcimāni bhikkhave orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni|| katamāni pañca|| Sakkāyaditthi vicikicchā sīlabbataparāmāso kāmaccchando byāpādo|| imāni kho bhikkhave pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni|| Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya|| pa|| ayam ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti||

180. (10) *Uddhambhāgiya.*

2. Pañcimāni¹ bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā|| imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni|| Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo|| katamo a° a° maggo||

3—17. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditthim bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ|| la|| sammāsamādhim bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃ|| Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ayam a° a° maggo bhāvetabbo ti²||

Seyyathāpi³ bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī|| la²||

18. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni|| katamāni pañca|| Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā|| imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni|| Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddham-

¹ S¹⁻³ pañcime.

² ti and all the sequel is to be found in B¹⁻² only.

³ Preceded by sāvatthi in B².

bhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya a° a° maggo bhāvetabboṃ katamo a° a° maggoṃ ॥

19—33. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāditṭhim bhāvetiṃ laṃ sammāsamādhim bhāveti rāgavinaya° dosavinaya° mohavinayapariyosānaṃṃ amatogadham amataparāyaṇaṃ amatapariyosānaṃṃ nibbānaninnaṃ nibbānapoṇaṃ nibbānapabbhāraṃṃ ॥ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ uddambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ abhiññāya parikkhāya pahānāya ayam ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvetabbo ti° ॥

Oghavaggo aṭṭhamo² ॥

Tassa uddānaṃ³ ॥

Ogho Yogo Upādānaṃṃ

Gantham⁴ Anusayena caṃ

Kāmaguṇā Nivaraṇaṃ⁵ṃ

Khandhā Oruddhabbhāgiyātiṃ ॥

Magga-Samyuttam pathamaṃ⁷ṃ ॥

¹ The combination of the matters in this suttā is not identical to that of Esanā 1, so that they do not agree outside although they do inside.

² S¹-³ omit aṭṭhamo; B² has only vaggo.

³ B¹ S¹-³ tassud° ⁴ B¹ gantaṃ B² gandhā.

⁵ B¹ ni°; S¹-³ nivaraṇā S³ adds ca.

⁶ B² oruddhabhā° S¹-³ omit ti.

⁷ This mention is not to be found in S¹-³; B² has samattam instead of pathamaṃ.

BOOK II.

BOJJHANGA.-SAMVUTTAM XLVI.

CHAPTER I. PABBATAVAGGO PATHAMO.

1. (1) *Himavantam.*

1. 2. Sāvatti¹ || Tatravoca² ||

3. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājānam² nissāya nāgā kāyam vaḍḍhenti balaṃ gāhenti || te tattha kāyam vaḍḍhetvā balaṃ gāhetvā kussubbhe³ otaranti || kusubbhe otarivā⁴ mahāsobbhe otaranti || mahāsobbhe otarivā⁴ kunnadiyo otaranti || kunnadiyo otarivā mahānadiyo otaranti || mahānadiyo otarivā mahāsamuddasāgaram otaranti || Te tattha mahantatam⁵ vepullatam āpajjanti kāyena ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaronto mahantatam vepullatam pāpuṇāti dhammesu || Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaronto mahantatam vepullatam pāpuṇāti dhammesu⁷ ||

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāga⁶ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparipāmiṃ ||

¹ In S¹⁻³ only. ² S¹ °rājānam.

³ S¹ kussu° always S³ here only. ⁴ B² otaretvā.

⁵ S¹ mahantam (or mahattam) always S³ here and once more B¹⁻² mahantattam always.

⁶ B¹⁻³ vepullattam always. ⁷ B¹ adds ti.

dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti¹ la² viriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti¹ la² viriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti¹ la² pitisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti¹ la² passaddhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti¹ la² samādhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti¹ la² upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmaṃ³ ||

6. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle paṭiṭṭhāya sattabojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaronto mahantataṃ vepullataṃ pāpunāti dhammesū ti⁴ ||

2. (2) Kāya.

1. 2. Sāvatti¹ ||

I.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayaṃ kāyo āharaṭṭhitiko āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhati anāhāro no tiṭṭhati² evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave² pañcanīvaranā āharaṭṭhitikā āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhanti³ anāhārā³ no tiṭṭhanti³ ||

4. Ko ca⁴ bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā kāmaccandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā kāmaccandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya⁵ || Atthi bhikkhave subhanimittam⁶ tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulikāro⁵ ayaṃ āhāro anuppannassa vā kāmaccandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā kāmaccandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya⁵ ||

5. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya uppannassa vā⁶ byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya⁵ || Atthi bhikkhave paṭighanimittam⁶ tattha ayoniso manasikārabahulikāro⁷ ayaṃ āhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya⁵ ||

6. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā thinamidhassa uppādāya uppannassa vā thinamidhassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya⁵ || Atthi bhikkhave arati tandi vijambhitā⁸ bhattasammado cetaso ca⁹ linattaṃ¹⁰ tattha¹¹ ayoniso-

¹ in S¹⁻³ only. ² S¹⁻³ insert bhikkhu.

³ S¹⁻³ B¹ anāhāro.

⁴ S¹ ci always, S³ ca here and once more.

⁵ S¹⁻³ °manasikāro ⁶ missing in S¹.

⁷ S¹ manasikāro° ⁸ S¹⁻³ °bhikā. ⁹ missing in S³.

¹⁰ B¹⁻² lina° ¹¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

manasikārabahulikāro¹ ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā thīna-middhassa uppādāya uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya² ||

7. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā uddhacca-kukkuccassa uppādāya uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya³ || Atthi bhikkhave cetaso avūpa-samo⁴ tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulikāro⁵ ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya⁶ ||

8. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppanāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya uppanāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya⁷ || Atthi bhikkhave vicikicchattāṇi⁸ dhammā tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulikāro⁹ ayam āhāro anuppanāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya uppanāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya¹⁰ ||

9. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam kāyo āhāratthitiko āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhati anāhāro no tiṭṭhati¹¹ || evam eva kho bhikkhave ime pañca nīvaraṇā āhāratthitikā āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhanti¹² anāhārā no tiṭṭhanti¹³ ||

II.

10. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam kāyo āhāratthitiko āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhati anāhāro no tiṭṭhati¹⁴ || evam eva kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā āhāratthitikā āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhanti anāhārā no tiṭṭhanti¹⁵ ||

11. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya¹⁶ pāripūriyā¹⁷ || Atthi bhikkhave satisambojjaṅ-gatthaniyā dhammā¹⁸ tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro¹⁹ anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya²⁰ pāripūriyā²¹ ||

¹ S¹ °manasikāro°

² S¹ °manasikāro°

³ B¹⁻² vicikicchā°

⁴ S¹⁻³ tatthayoniso°

⁵ S³ tiṭṭhati.

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit anāhārā no tiṭṭhanti.

⁷ S¹ bhāvanā.

⁸ S³ omits ayam āhāro.

Samyuttam V.

12. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā dhamma-
vicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā dhamma-
vicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā¹ || Atthi
bhikkhave kusalākusalā dhammā² sāvajjā navajjā³ dhammā⁴
hinapanitā⁵ dhammā⁶ kaṇhasukkasappatibhāgā dhammā⁷
tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa
vā dhammavicayasambhojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā
dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā⁸ ||

13. Ko ca⁹ bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasam-
bojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa
bhāvanāya¹⁰ pāripūriyā¹¹ || Atthi bhikkhave ārambhadhātu
nikkamadhātu parakkamadhātu¹² tattha yonisomanasikāra-
bahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅ-
gassa uppādāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhā-
vanāya¹³ pāripūriyā¹⁴ ||

14. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā pītisamboj-
jhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa
bhāvanāya¹⁵ pāripūriyā¹⁶ || Atthi bhikkhave pītisamboj-
jhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā dhammā¹⁷ tattha yonisomanasikārabahuli-
kāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā pīti¹⁸ uppādāya uppan-
nassa vā pīti¹⁹ bhāvanāya pāripūriyā²⁰ ||

15. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā passad-
dhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhisam-
bojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā²¹ || Atthi bhikkhave
kāyapassaddhi cittapasaddhi²² tattha yonisomanasikāra-
bahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā passadhi²³ °ssa
uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhi²⁴ °ssa bhāvanāya pāri-
pūriyā²⁵ ||

16. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisam-
bojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhi²⁶ °ssa
bhāvanāya pāripūriyā²⁷ || Atthi bhikkhave samathanimittam
avyagganimittam²⁸ tatthayonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam
āhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya
uppannassa vā samādhi²⁹ °ssa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā³⁰ ||

¹ S³ navajjā. ² S¹ adds ya. ³ So S³ here. ⁴ S¹ bhāvanā.

⁵ S¹ nikkamma° parakkamma° ⁶ S³ bhāvanā.

⁷ S¹⁻³ bhāvanā. ⁸ S³ viriya° ⁹ S³ avyaggha°

17. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā¹ || Atthi bhikkhave upekhāsambojhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā dhammā² || tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojhaṅgassa bhāvanāya³ pāripūriyā⁴ ||

18. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam kāyo āharaṭṭhitiko āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhati anāhāro no tiṭṭhati⁵ || evam eva kho bhikkhave ime satta bojjhaṅgā āharaṭṭhikā āhāram paṭicca tiṭṭhanti anāhārā⁶ no tiṭṭhanti ti⁷ ||

3. (3) Sīla.³

2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū⁴ sīlasampannā samādhisampannā⁵ paññāsampannā⁶ vimuttisampannā vimuttiññāpa-dassanasampannā⁷ dassanam pāham⁸ bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam bahukāram vadāmi⁹ ||

3. Savanam pāham bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam bahukāram vadāmi¹⁰ || Upasaṅkamanam pāham bhikkhave tesam bhi¹¹ bahukāram vadāmi¹² || Payirūpāsanam pāham bhikkhave tesam bhi¹³ bahukāram vadāmi¹⁴ || Anussatim pāham bhikkhave tesam bhi¹⁵ bahukāram vadāmi¹⁶ || Anupabbajjam pāham bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam bahukāram vadāmi¹⁷ ||

4. Taṃ kissa hetu¹⁸ || Tathārūpānam bhikkhave¹⁹ bhikkhūnam dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena vūpakāseṇa²⁰ vūpakaṭṭho viharati kāyavūpakāseṇa ca cittavūpakāseṇa ca²¹ || so tathā vūpakaṭṭho viharanto taṃ dhammam anussarati anuvitakketi²² ||

5. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathā²³ vūpakaṭṭho viharanto taṃ dhammam anussarati anuvitakketi²⁴ ||

¹ S¹ bhāvanāvanāya vā. ² S¹⁻³ anāhāro.

³ *There is no trace of separation between this and the preceding sutta in S¹⁻³.* ⁴ S³ yo . . bhikkhu.

⁵ S³ °sampanno. ⁶ B¹⁻² ñāṇa°

⁷ S¹⁻³ paham always. ⁸ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁹ S³ omits citta° ca. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ yathā.

satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye tassa¹ bhikkhuno ārad-dho hoti² Satisambojjhaṅgaṃ yasmim³ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti⁴ satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati⁵ So tathā sato viharanto taṃ dhammam paññāya pavicinati⁶ pavicarati parivīmaṃsam āpajjati⁷ S

6. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathā sato viharanto taṃ dhammam paññāya pavicinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsam āpajjati⁸ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye tassa⁹ bhikkhuno ārad-dho hoti¹⁰ Dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ yasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti¹¹ dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā¹² pāripūrim gacchati¹³ tassa taṃ dhammam paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṃsam āpajjato ārad-dham hoti viriyam asallīnaṃ¹⁴ S

7. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṃ dhammam paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṃsam āpajjato ārad-dham hoti viriyam asallīnaṃ¹⁵ viriyasambojjhaṅgo tas-mim¹⁶ samaye bhikkhuno ārad-dho hoti¹⁷ Viriyasamboj-jhaṅgaṃ yasmim¹⁸ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti¹⁹ viriyasamboj-jhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati²⁰ ārad-dhaviṇiassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā²¹ S

8. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno ārad-dhaviṇiassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā²² pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno ārad-dho hoti²³ Pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ yasmim²⁴ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti²⁵ pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati²⁶ Pīti-manassa kāyo pi passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati²⁷ S

9. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno pīti-manassa kāyo pi passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati²⁸ passaddhisam-bojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno ārad-dho hoti²⁹ Pas-saddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ yasmim³⁰ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti³¹ passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā-

¹ missing in B¹⁻².

² S³ B¹⁻² tasmim.

³ S¹⁻³ pavicināti.

⁴ missing in S¹.

⁵ S¹⁻³ yasmim.

⁶ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁷ S³ tasmim.

⁸ B¹ tasmim.

⁹ B¹⁻² tasmim.

pāripūrim gacchati || . Passaddhakāyassa¹ sukham hoti² ||
sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati ||

10. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa¹ sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati || samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno āradhho hoti || samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ yasmim³ samaye bhikkhu⁴ bhāveti || samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati || So tathā samāhitam cittaṃ sādhu-kam ajjupekkhitā⁵ hoti ||

11. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu⁶ tathāsamāhitam cittaṃ sādhu-kam ajjupekkhitā hoti || upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim⁷ samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti || upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ yasmim⁸ samaye bhikkhu bhāveti || upekhāsambojjhaṅgo⁹ tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati ||

12. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave sattasu bojjhaṅgesu evam bahulikatesu satta phalā sattānisamsā pātikanhā ||
Katame satta phalā sattānisamsā ||

13. Diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca¹⁰ aññam āradhethi || no ce¹⁰ diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca¹¹ aññam¹² āradhethi || atha maraṇakāle aññam āradhethi ||

14. No ce¹⁰ diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam āradhethi no ce maraṇakāle aññam āradhethi || atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti ||

15. No ce¹³ diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam āradhethi || no ce¹³ maraṇakāle aññam āradhethi || no ce pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi hoti || atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahacca parinibbāyi hoti ||

16. No ce¹³ diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam āradhethi || no ce¹³ maraṇakāle aññam āradhethi || no ce¹³ pañcan-

¹ B¹⁻² passaddhi. ² B¹⁻² omī sukham hoti.

³ all the Mss. tasmim. ⁴ S¹⁻³ add no. ⁵ S¹⁻³ pekkhitam.

⁶ S¹⁻³ add no. ⁷ S¹ yasmim. ⁸ S¹⁻³ jhaṅgaṃ.

⁹ B¹⁻² paṭihacca always, S³ paṭicca here only.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ add va. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ insert na. ¹² S¹ aññā.

¹³ S¹⁻³ add va. ¹⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

nam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti¹ no ce pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahacca parinibbāyī hoti² atha pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī³ hoti⁴ ||

17. No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññaṃ ārādheti⁵ no ce⁶ maraṇakāle aññaṃ ārādheti⁷ no ce⁸ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti⁹ no ce pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahacca parinibbāyī hoti¹⁰ no ce pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti¹¹ atha pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti¹² ||

18. No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññaṃ ārādheti¹³ no ce maraṇakāle aññaṃ ārādheti¹⁴ no ce¹⁵ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti¹⁶ no ce¹⁷ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahacca parinibbāyī hoti¹⁸ no ce pañcannaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti¹⁹ no ce²⁰ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti²¹ atha pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā uddhamasoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmi²² ||

19. Evam bhāvitesu²³ kho bhikkhave sattasu bhojhaṅgesu evam bahulikatesu ime satta phalā sattānisamsā paṭikaṅkhā ti²⁴ ||

4. (4) Vatta.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme²⁵ ||

2. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū amantesi Āvuso bhikkhaveti²⁶ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ asaṅkhārika° *always* (S³ °rika *here only*; S¹⁻³ adds *ve.* ² *missing in S¹⁻³.* ³ S¹ dhāreti.

⁴ S¹ dhāreti *once more*, S³ *omits the whole phrase.*

⁵ *missing in S¹.* ⁶ *This phrase is missing in S¹⁻³.*

⁷ S¹ bhāvitosu. ⁸ S¹⁻³ bhikkhavoti.

Āvuso ti te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccas-sosum¹ ||

Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca² ||

3- Sattime āvuso bojjhaṅgā³ katame satta⁴ satisamboj-jhaṅgo⁵ dhammavicaya⁶ viriya⁷ pīti⁸ passaddhi⁹ samādhi¹⁰ upekhāsambojjhango¹¹ ime kho¹² āvuso satta bojjhaṅgā¹³ ||

4. Imesaṃ khvāham¹ āvuso sattannam bojjhaṅgānam yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbaṇhasamayam viharitum tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbaṇhasamayam viharāmi² || Yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi majjhantikam samayam viharitum³ tena tena bojjhaṅgena majjhantikam⁴ samayam viharāmi⁵ || Yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi sāyanha-samayam viharitum⁶ tena tena bojjhaṅgena sāyanhasamayam viharāmi⁷ ||

5. Satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti¹ Appamāṇo ti me hoti² Susamāraddho ti me hoti³ tiṭṭhantaṃ ca naṃ⁴ Tiṭṭhatīti pajānāmi⁵ || Sa ce pi⁶ me cavati Idappaccayā me cavatīti pajānāmi⁷ ||

6—10. || la⁷ ||

11. Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti¹ Appa-māṇo ti me hoti² Susamāraddho ti me hoti³ tiṭṭhantaṃ ca naṃ Tiṭṭhatīti pajānāmi⁴ || Sa ce pi me cavati Idappac-cayā me cavatīti pajānāmi⁵ ||

12. Seyyathāpi āvuso rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā nānarattānam⁹ dussānam dussakaraṇḍako¹⁰ pūro assa¹¹ so¹² yaññadeva dussayugam ākaṅkheyya pubbaṇhasamayam pārū-pitum¹³ || taṃ tad eva dussayugam pubbaṇhasamayam pārūpeyya¹⁴ || Yaññad eva dussayugam ākaṅkheyya maj-jhantikam¹⁵ samayam pārūpitum¹⁶ || taṃ tad eva dussayugam majjhantikam¹⁷ samayam pārūpeyya¹⁸ || Yaññadeva dus-sayugam ākaṅkheyya sāyanhasamayam pārūpitum¹⁹ || taṃ tad eva dussayugam sāyanhasamayam pārūpeyya²⁰ ||

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² S¹ oka. ³ S¹ omīti.

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ca naṃ always. ⁵ missing in S³.

⁶ S³ omīti. ⁷ S¹⁻³ have a stroke but S¹ a pe erased.

⁸ S³ pajānāti. ⁹ S³ nānarattānam S¹ nānattānam.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ raddhak^o ¹¹ S¹⁻³ omit assa so.

¹² S¹ pārū^o B¹ pārūm^o both always. ¹³ S¹⁻³ otika.

13. Evam eva khvāham¹ āvuso imesaṃ sattannam bojjhaṅgānaṃ yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbaṇhasamayam viharitum² tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbaṇhasamayam viharāmi³ || Yena yena⁴ °majjhantikaṃ samayaṃ viharāmi⁵ || Yena yena⁶ °sāyaṇhasamayam viharāmi⁷ ||

14. Satisambojjhaṅgo itī ce me āvuso hoti Appamāno ti me⁸ hoti⁹ °cavatīti pajānāmi¹⁰ ||

15—19. || la ||

20. Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo °Idappaccayā me cavatīti pajānāmi¹¹ ||

5. Bhikkhu.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami¹ la [pe]² || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca³ || Bojjhaṅgā bojjhaṅgā ti bhante vuccatīti⁴ || Kittāvata⁵ nu kho bhante bojjhaṅgāti vuccantīti⁶ ||

Bodhāya saṃvattantīti kho bhikkhu tasmā⁷ bojjhaṅgā ti vuccantī⁸ ||

3. Idha bhikkhu⁹ bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka¹⁰ virāga¹¹ nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmiṃ¹² la [pe]¹³ || upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka¹⁴ virāga¹⁵ nirodhanissitam¹⁶ vossaggaparināmiṃ¹⁷ ||

4. Tassime¹⁸ satta bojjhaṅge bhāvayato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati¹⁹ bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati²⁰ avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati²¹ || Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamhīti²² || nāpaṃ hoti²³ khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti²⁴ ||

5. Bodhāya saṃvattantī ti kho²⁵ bhikkhu²⁶ tasmā²⁷ bojjhaṅgā ti vuccantī ti²⁸ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ kho (S¹ ko) ham. ² as the number 4.

³ S¹ iti. ⁴ as 5.

⁵ as 11. The number 13—20 are the rehearsal of 4—11 without any change. ⁶ S³ kittāva. ⁷ missing in S³.

⁸ S¹⁻³ B² bhikkhave. ⁹ S¹ omits nirodha¹⁰

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sattime. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ vimutta (S³ -tti) miti.

¹² missing in B¹. ¹³ inserts ce.

¹⁴ taccamā.

6. (6) *Kuṇḍali*.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sākete viharati Añcana-vane¹ Migadāye² ||

2. Atha kho Kuṇḍaliyo paribbājako yena Bhagavā³ tenupasaṅkami⁴ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi⁵ sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi⁶ || Ekam antam nisinno kho Kuṇḍaliyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca⁷ ||⁸

3. Aham asmi bho⁹ Gotama āramanisādi⁴ parisāvacarō⁵ tassa mayham bho Gotama pacchābhattam bhuttapātārā-sassa⁶ ayam ācāro⁷ hoti⁸ āramena⁹ āramam uyyānena uyyānam anucaṅkamāmi anuvicarāmi¹⁰ so tattha passāmi eke samanabrāhmaṇe itivādapamokkhānisamsam⁸ ceva⁹ katham kathente upārambhānisamsam ca¹⁰ bhavaṃ pana Gotamo kimānisamso viharatīti¹¹ ||

Vijjāvimuttiphalānisamso kho Kuṇḍaliya tathāgato viharatīti¹¹ ||

4. Katame pana bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikā¹² vijjāvimuttim paripūrentīti¹³ ||

Satta kho Kuṇḍaliyasambojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikā¹² vijjāvimuttim paripūrentīti¹³ ||

5. Katame pana bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikā¹² sattabojjhaṅge paripūrentīti¹³ ||

Cattāro kho Kuṇḍaliya satipatṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikā¹² sattabojjhaṅge paripūrentīti¹³ ||

6. Katame pana bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikā¹² cattāro satipatṭhāne paripūrentīti¹³ ||

Tiṇi kho Kuṇḍaliya sucaritāni bhāvitāni bahulikātāni cattāro satipatṭhāne paripūrentīti¹³ ||

7. Katame pana bho Gotama dhammā bhāvitā bahulikā¹² tiṇi sucaritāni paripūrentīti¹³ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ añjana° ² S¹ bhagava.

³ S³ asmim, *omitting* bho B¹ ayam°

⁴ S¹⁻³ āramā° B¹⁻² °nissādi. ⁵ S³ bhukta°

⁶ S¹ āvāro B¹⁻² āhāro. ⁷ S¹ āromena.

⁸ B¹⁻² °dapā° S¹ °mokkhā. ⁹ S¹⁻³ eva.

¹⁰ S¹ °kata.

Indriyasamvaro kho Kuṇḍaliya¹ bhāvito bahulīkato tīni sucaritāni paripūrentīti² || Katham bhāvito ca³ Kuṇḍaliya³ indriyasamvaro katham bahulīkato tīni sucaritāni paripūreti⁴ ||

8. Idha kuṇḍaliya¹ bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpaṃ nābhijjhati⁵ nābhihaṃsati na rāgaṃ janeti⁶ tassa t̥hito ca⁶ kāyo hoti t̥hitaṃ⁷ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṇṭhitaṃ⁸ suvimuttaṃ || Cakkhunā kho paneva rūpaṃ disvā amanāpaṃ na maṅku hoti⁹ apatit̥thitacitto⁹ ādinamānaso¹⁰ avyāpannacetaso¹⁰ tassa t̥hito ca kāyo hoti t̥hitaṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṇṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ ||

9—12. Puna ca paraṃ Kuṇḍaliya bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā¹¹ la [pe]¹¹ ghaṇeṇa gandhaṃ ghāyitvā¹¹ la [pe]¹¹ jivhāyā rasaṃ sāyitvā¹¹ la [pe]¹¹ kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā¹¹ la [pe]¹¹

13. Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpaṃ nābhijjhati¹¹ nābhihaṃsati na rāgaṃ janeti¹¹ tassa t̥hito va¹² kāyo hoti t̥hitaṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṇṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ || Manasā¹³ kho paneva¹⁴ dhammaṃ viññāya amanāpaṃ na maṅku hoti¹⁵ apatit̥thitacitto¹⁵ ādinamanaso¹⁵ avyāpannacetaso¹⁵ tassa t̥hito va¹⁶ kāyo¹⁶ hoti t̥hitaṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṇṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ ||

14. Yato kho Kuṇḍaliya bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu t̥hito ca¹⁷ kāyo hoti t̥hitaṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṇṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ¹⁷ sotena saddaṃ sutvā¹¹ la [pi]¹¹ ghāṇeṇa gandhaṃ ghāyitva¹¹ la [pe]¹¹ jivhāyā rasaṃ sāyitvā¹¹ la [pe]¹¹ kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā¹¹ la [pe]¹¹ manasā dhammaṃ viññāya manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu t̥hito ca kāyo hoti t̥hitaṃ cittaṃ ajjhataṃ susaṇṭhitaṃ

¹ kuṇḍaliya. ² missing in B¹⁻². ³ B¹ kuṇḍaliya.

⁴ B¹ °pūrenti S¹⁻³ pūrentīti. ⁵ S¹⁻³ nābhijjati.

⁶ put after kāyo in S¹⁻³. ⁷ S³ paṭṭhita S¹ paṭṭhiti.

⁸ S¹⁻³ susaṇṭhitaṃ. ⁹ B² appa° S¹⁻³ apatit̥thika°

¹⁰ S³ ādina° B¹⁻² adina° S¹⁻³ °manaso.

¹¹ S¹ nābhijati S³ nābhijjati as before. ¹² B¹⁻² ca.

¹³ S³ manāsā. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ panetaṃ.

¹⁵ B¹ ādina S¹⁻³ °manaso B² adinamāso.

¹⁶ S³ adds va. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ t̥hiteva instead of t̥hito ca.

suvimuttam¹ evam bhāvito kho Kuṇḍaliya indriyasamvaro evam bahulikatō tīni sucaritāni paripūreti² ||

15. Katham bhāvitāni ca Kuṇḍaliya tīni sucaritāni katham bahulikatāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti³ || Idha Kuṇḍaliya khikkhu kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveti⁴ vaciduccaritam pahāya vacisucaritam bhāveti⁵ manoduccaritam pahāya manosucaritam bhāveti⁶ || Evam bhāvitāni kho Kuṇḍaliya tīni sucaritāni evam bahulikatāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti⁷ ||

16. Katham bhāvitā ca Kuṇḍaliya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā katham bahulikatā sattabojjhaṅge paripūrenti⁸ || Idha Kuṇḍaliya⁹ bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati¹⁰ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam¹¹ vedanāsu¹² pa (-pe)¹³ citte¹⁴ pa — pe¹⁵ dhamme dhammānupassī viharati¹⁶ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam¹⁷ || Evam bhāvitā kho Kuṇḍaliya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā evam bahulikatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti¹⁸ ||

17. Katham bhāvitā ca Kuṇḍaliya satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulikatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti¹⁹ || Idha Kuṇḍaliya bhikkhu satisambojjhangam bhāveti viveka²⁰ virāga²¹ nirodanissitam vossaggaparināmiṃ²² la²³ upekhāsambojjhangam bhāveti viveka²⁴ virāga²⁵ nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmiṃ²⁶ || Evam bhāvitā kho Kuṇḍaliya satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulikatā²⁷ vijjāvimuttim²⁸ paripūrenti²⁹ ||

18. Evam vutte Kuṇḍaliyo paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca³⁰ || Abhikkantam bho Gotama³¹ pe³² pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan ti³³ ||

7. Kūṭa.

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūṭagārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo³⁴ sabbā tā kūṭaninnā kūṭapoṇā kūṭapabbhārā³⁵ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro³⁶ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °purentiti.

² S¹ kuṇḍali.

³ S¹ evambhāvitā.

⁴ S¹ vimuttim without vijjā.

⁵ S¹ gopanasiso.

4. Kathañ ca¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu satta bojjhaṅge bhā-
vento satta bojjhaṅge² bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti
nibbānapoṇo ° pabbhāro || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sati-
sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ
vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || la [-pe] || upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhā-
veti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ||
Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento
satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbāna-
poṇo nibbānapabbhāro ||

8. (8) Upavāna.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Upavāno āyasmā ca Sāri-
putto³ Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositārāme ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyāhasamayam paṭi-
sallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Upavāno tenupasaṅkami || upa-
saṅkamitvā āyasmatā Upavānena saddhiṃ sammodi || sam-
modaniyaṃ sarāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi ||
Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasantam
Upavānaṃ etad avoca ||

3. Jāneyya⁴ nu kho āvuso Upavāna bhikkhu Paccattaṃ
yonisomanasikārā⁵ evaṃ susamāraddhā me⁶ sattabojjhaṅgā
phāsuvihārāya samvattantīti ||

4. Jāneyya⁷ kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu Paccattaṃ
yonisomanasikārā evaṃ sūsamāraddhā me⁸ satta boj-
jhaṅgā phāsuvihārāya samvattantīti || Satisambojjhaṅgaṃ⁹
āvuso bhikkhu ārambhamāno¹⁰ va janāti¹¹ || Cittaṃ ca me
suvimuttam¹² thīnamiddhaṅca me susamūhatam uddhacca-
kukkuccaṃ ca me suppaṭivinitam¹³ āraddhaṅca me viriyam
atthikātvā¹⁴ manasikaromi no ca līnaṃ ti || la-pe || Upekhā-
sambojjhaṅgaṃ āvuso bhikkhu ārambhamāno va janāti¹¹

¹ S¹ Kathamhi. ² S¹⁻³ omīti satta°

³ S¹⁻³ Atimutto -a *always* (S³ Atimutte *here*).

⁴ S¹ jāneyyā. ⁵ S¹⁻³ °kāro *always*. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ime.

⁷ S¹ jāneyyā; S¹⁻³ insert nu. ⁸ missing in S³.

⁹ B¹ inserts kho. ¹⁰ B¹⁻² ārabha° *always*.

¹¹ B¹⁻² pajānāmi *instead of* va° *always*. ¹² S³ sucittam.

¹³ S¹ °viddhānitam S³ °ghānitam.

¹⁴ B¹⁻² atthim° *always*.

Cittaṇ ca me suvimuttaṃ thīnamiddhaṇ ca me susamūhatam¹ uddhaccakukuccaṇ ca me suppaṭivinitam āradhaṇ ca me viriyam aṭṭhikavā manasīkaromi no ca līnan ti² ||
Evaṃ kho āvuso Sāriputta jāneyya Paccattam yonisomanasikārā evaṃ susamāradhā me satta bojjhaṅgā phāsuvi-hārāya samvattanti ti³ ||

9. (9) *Uppannā* (or *Uppāda*) 1.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā anuppannā uppajjanti⁴ nāññatra Tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa⁵ katame satta⁶ ||

3. Satisambojjhaṅgo⁷ la-pe⁸ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo⁹ || Ime¹⁰ kho¹¹ bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā anuppannā uppajjanti¹² nāññatra Tathāgatassa pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa¹³ ti¹⁴ ||

10. (10) *Uppannā* (or *Uppāda*) 2.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā anuppannā uppajjanti¹⁵ nāññatra Sugatavinayā¹⁶ katame satta¹⁷ ||

3. Satisambojjhaṅgo¹⁸ la-pe¹⁹ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo²⁰ || Ime²¹ kho²² bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā anuppannā uppajjanti²³ nāññatra Sugatavinayāti²⁴ ||

Pabbatavaggo pathamo²⁵ ||

Tassa uddānaṃ²⁶ ||

Himavantam Kāyam Silam²⁷ ||

Vattam²⁸ Bhikkhu ca Kuṇḍali²⁹ ||

Kūṭaṇca³⁰ Upavāṇaṇca³¹ ||

Uppannā³² apare duveti³³ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ susamāhatam. ² S¹ itime. ³ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁴ This number with the words katame satta of the preceding one is awkwardly rehearsed in S¹.

⁵ S¹⁻³ Pathamo vaggo only. ⁶ S¹⁻³ tatraddānaṃ.

⁷ S¹⁻³ Kāyo silaṇca. ⁸ S¹⁻³ Vatta. ⁹ S³ adds ya.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ Kuṭa. All the Mss. have ku° always. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ Uppāde.

CHAPTER II. GILĀNAVAGGO DUTIYO.

11. (1) *Pāṇā*.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci pāṇā cattāro iriyāpathe kappenti kālena gamanam kālena thānam kālena nisajjam kālena seyyam¹ sabbe te pathavim nissāya pathaviyam² patitthāya evam ete cattāro iriyāpathe kappenti³ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patitthāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti⁴ ||

3. Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patitthāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta bojjhaṅge⁵ bahulīkaroti⁶ || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka⁷ virāga⁸ nirodhanissitam⁹ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ¹⁰ || la [pe]¹¹ upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka¹² virāga¹³ nirodhanissitam¹⁴ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ¹⁵ || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patitthāya¹⁶ satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti¹⁷ ti¹⁸ ||

12. (2) *Suriyassa upamā* 1.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam aruṇuggam¹ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sattannam bojjhaṅgānam uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam kalyāṇamittatā² || Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikaṅkham³ satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkarissati⁴ ||

3. Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta⁵ bahulīkaroti⁶ || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam⁷ la-pe⁸ upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka⁹ virāga¹⁰ nirodhanissitam¹¹ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ¹² || Evam kho bhikkhave

¹ S¹⁻³ pathavim (S¹ °vi).

² S³ omits satta.

³ S³ omits sīlam nissāya^o.

⁴ S³ karoti.

⁵ S¹⁻³ aruṇaggam *always*.

⁶ S¹⁻³ °kaṅkhā.

⁷ B¹⁻² °karissatīti.

bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta bhojjhaṅge bahulīkarotīti ॥

13. (3) *Suriyassa upamā* 2.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yadidam aruṇuggam ॥ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sattannam bojjhaṅgānam uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam yoniso-manasikāro ॥ Yonisomanasikārasampannessetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno paṭikaṅkham¹ satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkarissati² ॥

3. Kathanā bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasikārasampanno satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti sattabojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti ॥ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti ॥ pe-la ॥ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka^o virāga^o nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ॥ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti sattabojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti ti ॥

14. (4) *Gilānā* 1

1. Evam me sutam³ ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe ॥

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo pipphaliguhāyam⁴ viharati ābādhiko dukkhito bālha-gilāno ॥

3. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Mahā-Kassapo tenupasaṅkami ॥ upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi ॥

4. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahā-Kassapam etad avoca ॥ Kacci te Kassapa khamaniyam kacci yāpantiyam kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti paṭikkamo sānaṃ paññāyati no abhikkamo ti ॥

¹ S¹⁻³ °kankhā.

² B¹⁻² °karissatīti. ³ This phrase in S¹⁻³ only.

⁴ S³ ° li B¹⁻² pippalī (B² °li).

Na me bhante khamaniyaṃ na me¹ yāpaniyaṃ bālha me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no patikkamo ti² ॥

4. Sattime Kassapa bojjhaṅgā mayā sammad akkhātā bhāvitā bahulikatā abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ॥ katame satta ॥ Satisambojjhaṅgo kho Kassapa mayā sammad akkhāto bhāvito bahulikato abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya³ samvattati ॥ la⁴ Upekkhasambojjhaṅgo kho Kassapa mayā sammad akkhāto bhāvito bahulikato abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati ॥ Ime kho Kassapa satta bojjhaṅgā mayā sammad akkhātā bhāvitā bahulikatā abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti ॥

Taggha Bhagava⁵ bojjhaṅgā taggha Sugata bojjhaṅgā ti ॥

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā ॥ attamano āyasmā Mahā-Kassapo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandi ॥ vuṭṭhāhi ca āyasmā⁶ Mahā-Kassapo tamhā ābādhā⁷ ॥ Tathā pahīno cāyasmato Mahā-Kassapassa so ābādhho ahoṣi ti ॥

15. (5) *Gilāna* 2.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe ॥

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno⁸ Gijjhakūṭe pabbate viharati ābhādhiko dukkhito bālha-gilāno ॥

3—5. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito ° ° Tathā pahīno cāyasmato Mahā-Moggallānassa so ābādhho ahoṣi⁹ ॥

¹ in B² only. ² S¹ paṭikkhamoti. ³ S¹ nibbānā.

⁴ more complete in S¹⁻³; but S¹ omits the second and the third sambojjhaṅgo; and S³ adds between the lines the first and the second which had been omitted. ⁵ B¹⁻² Bhagavā.

⁶ S¹⁻³ cāyasmā. ⁷ S¹ ādhā.

⁸ S¹⁻³ Mogallā° always.

⁹ This text does not differ from the preceding one, but by the change of name.

16. (6) *Gilāna* 3.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veḷuvane Kalandakanivāpe¹ ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bālhaḡilāno² ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Cundo yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami³ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi⁴ ||

4. Ekam antam nisinnam⁵ kho āyasmantam Mahā-Cundam Bhagavā etad avoca⁶ || Paṭibhantu taṃ Cunda boj-
jhaṅgā ti⁷ ||

5. Sattime bhante boj-jhaṅgā Bhagavatā sammad ak-
khātā⁸ bhāvitā bahulikātā abhiññāya sambodāya nibbānāya
samvattanti⁹ katame satta¹⁰ || Satisambojjhaṅgo kho bhante
Bhagavatā sammadakkhāto bhāvito bahulikato abhiññāya
sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati¹¹ la-pe¹² Upekhāsamboj-
jhaṅgo kho bhante Bhagavatā sammadakkhāto bhāvito
bahulikato abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati¹³ ||
Ime kho bhante satta boj-jhaṅgā Bhagavatā sammadak-
khātā bhāvitā bahulikātā abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbā-
nāya samvattantiti¹⁴ ||

Taggha Cunda boj-jhaṅgā taggha Cunda boj-jhaṅgā ti¹⁵ ||

6. Idam avocāyasmā¹⁶ Mahā-Cundo samanūñño satthā
āhosi¹⁷ || vuṭṭhāhi ca Bhagavā tamhā ābādhā¹⁸ || Tathā
pahīno ca Bhagavato so ābādho ahoṣīti¹⁹ ||

17. (7) *Pārangāmi* or *Apāram*.

2. Sattime bhikkhave boj-jhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā
apārāpāraṃgamanāya²⁰ samvattanti²¹ katame satta²² || Sati-
sambojjhaṅgo²³ la²⁴ pe²⁵ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo²⁶ || Ime kho
bhikkhave satta boj-jhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikātā apārāpāraṃ-
gamanāya²⁷ samvattanti²⁸ ti²⁹ ||

3. Idam avoca³⁰ ||³¹

¹ B¹ bālha. ² S¹ nisinno. ³ S¹ akkhātā.

⁴ S¹ vattati. ⁵ S¹ avocayasmā. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ahoṣīti.

⁷ S¹⁻³ aparāparam^o

⁸ in S¹⁻³ only.

Appakā te manussesu¹ pe¹
Te loke parinibbutā ti² ॥

18. (8) *Viraddho* or *Āraddho*.

2. Yesaṃ kesañci bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā viraddhā¹ viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi² ॥
Yesaṃ kesañci bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā āraddhā¹ āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi² ॥
Katame satta³ Satisambojjhaṅgo³ la-pe³ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo³ ॥

3. Yesaṃ kesañci bhikkhave ime satta bojjhaṅgā viraddhā¹ viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammā dukkhakkhayagāmi² ॥
Yesaṃ kesañci bhikkhave ime satta bojjhaṅgā āraddhā¹ āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi² ti³ ॥

19. (9) *Ariyo*.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā ariyā¹ niyyānikā niyyanti⁴ takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya¹ katame satta³ ॥
Satisambojjhaṅgo³ la-pe³ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo³ ॥
Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāyāti² ॥

20. (10) *Nibbidā*.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti¹ katame satta³ ॥
Satisambojjhaṅgo³ la-pe³ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo³ ॥
Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya⁶ abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti¹ ti² ॥

¹ So S¹⁻³; complete in B¹⁻² See the Stanzas of Magga-S. IV 4 (p. 24). ² S¹ °khayā°

³ S¹ °gāmiti S³ °gāminti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ niyyanti.

⁵ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁶ missing in S¹⁻³.

Gilānavaggo dutiyo¹

Tassuddānaṃ² ॥

Pāṇā Suriyūpamā³ dve³ ॥

Gilānā⁴ apare tayo ॥

Pāramgāmi Viraddho ca⁵ ॥

Ariyo⁶ Nibiddāya cāti ॥

CHAPTER III. UDĀYIVAGGO TATIYO.

21. (1) *Bodhanā.*

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami ॥ upasaṅkamitvā ekāṃ antaṃ nisīdi⁷ ॥

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca ॥ Bojjhaṅgā bojjhaṅgāti bhante vuccanti ॥
Kittāvatā⁸ nu kho bhante Bhojjhaṅgā ti vuccanti ti ॥

Bodhāya⁹ samvattantīti kho bhikkhu ॥ tasmā Bhojjhaṅgāti
vuccanti ॥

3. Idha¹⁰ bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti ॥ pe-la ॥
Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti¹¹ vivekanissitam virāga-
nissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇamim ॥

4. Bodhāya⁹ samvattantī ti kho bhikkhu tasmā Bojjhaṅgā
ti vuccanti ti ॥

22. (2) *Desanā.*

2. Satta vo¹² bhikkhave bojjhaṅge desissāmi tam supātha ॥
Katame ca bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā ॥ Satisambojjhaṅgo ॥
la [pe] ॥ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ॥ Ime kho bhikkhave satta
bojjhaṅgā ti ॥

¹ S¹⁻³ add vaggo omitting gilāna° ² S¹⁻³ uddānaṃ.

³ S¹⁻³ pāṇopavesuriye; S¹ has pāṇe° corrected from pāṇo.

⁴ S¹⁻³ gilāno.

⁵ S¹⁻³ aparamaraddhoti ca instead of pāram°

⁶ S¹⁻³ ariya.

⁷ S¹⁻³ bhagavantam abhivādetvā -pe- instead of ekam°

⁸ S³ kittāva. ⁹ B¹⁻² sambodhāya.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ B² insert bhikkhave.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ bhāvitaṃ bahulikataṃ. ¹² S¹⁻³ sattime.

23. (3) *Thānā*.

2. Kāmarāgaṭṭhāṇiyanam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā anuppanno ceva¹ kāmacchando uppajjati uppanno ca² kāmacchando bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati³ ||

3. Byāpādaṭṭhāṇiyanam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā⁴ anuppanno ceva byāpādo uppajjati || uppanno ca byāpādo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati⁵ ||

4. Thīnamiddhaṭṭhāṇiyanam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā anuppannā⁶ ceva thīnamiddham uppajjati || uppannā⁶ ca thīnamiddham bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ||

5. Uddhaccakukkaccatṭhāṇiyanam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā anuppannā⁷ ceva uddhaccakukkaccam uppajjati || uppannā⁷ ca uddhaccakukkaccam bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ||

6. Vicikicchāṭṭhāṇiyanam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā anuppannā⁸ ceva vicikicchā uppajjati || uppannā⁸ ca vicikicchā bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ||

7. Satisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāṇiyanam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā⁹ anuppanno ceva satisambojjhaṅgo uppajjati || uppanno ca⁹ satisambojjhaṅgo bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati || la-pe ||

8. Upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāṇiyanam bhikkhave dhammānam manasikārabahulikārā anuppanno ceva upekhāsambojjhaṅgo uppajjati || uppanno ca upekhāsambojjhaṅgo bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati || ti ||

24. (4) *Ayoniso*.

2. Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto¹⁰ anuppanno ceva kāmacchando uppajjati || uppanno ca kāmacchando bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati ||

¹ S¹⁻³ eva. ² S¹⁻³ ceva. ³ S¹⁻³ samvattanti (S³ nti).

⁴ each letter of bahulikārā is crossed by a vertical streak in S¹. ⁵ S¹ anuppannā^o

⁶ S¹ uppannā ca S³ uppanno ceva.

⁷ S¹⁻³ anuppannā . . . uppannā. ⁸ S¹ manasikārā^o

⁹ S¹⁻³ ceva. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ manasikāro B¹ kareto.

3. Anuppanno ceva¹ byāpādo uppajjati|| uppanno ca byāpādo bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati||

4. Anuppannam ceva thīnamiddham uppajjati|| uppannañca thīnamiddham bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati||

5. Anuppannam ceva² uddhaccakukkaccam uppajjati|| uppannam ca uddhaccakukkuccam bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati||

6. Anuppannā ceva vicikicchā uppajjati|| uppannā ca vivikicchā bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati||

7. Anuppanno ceva satisambojjhaṅgo nuppajjati uppano ca satisambojjhaṅgo nirujjhati|| la-pe|| Anuppanno ceva upekhāsambojjhaṅgo nuppajjati|| uppanno ca upekhāsambojjhaṅgo nirujjhati³||

8. Yoniso ca kho⁴ bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppanno ceva kāmacchando nuppajjati|| uppanno ca kāmacchando pahiyati||

9. Anuppanno ceva byāpādo nuppajjati|| uppanno ca byāpādo pahiyati||

10. Anuppannañ⁵ ceva thīnamiddham nuppajjati|| uppannam ca thīnamiddham pahiyati⁶||

11. Anuppannañ⁷ ceva uddhaccakukkuccam nuppajjati|| uppannañca uddhaccakukkuccam pahiyati||

12. Anuppannā ceva vicikicchā nuppajjati|| uppannā ca vicikicchā pahiyati||

13. Anuppanno ceva satisambojjhaṅgo uppajjati⁸|| uppanno ca satisambojjhaṅgo bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati|| la-pe|| anuppanno ceva upekhāsambojjhaṅgo uppajjati|| uppanno ca upekhāsambojjhaṅgo bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati ti||

25. (5) Aparihāni.

2. Satta vo bhikkhave aparihāniye dhamme desissāmi|| tam supātha||

¹ S¹⁻³ ca always. ² So S¹⁻³ here only.

³ S¹⁻³ have -pe- instead of uppanno ca^o

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ca kho. ⁵ B¹ anuppanno.

⁶ This number is missing in S¹⁻³. ⁷ S¹ anuppanna.

⁸ S¹ nuppaj^o

3. Katame ca bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā¹ yad idam satta bojjhaṅgā² katame satta³ Satisambojjhaṅgo⁴ la-pe⁵ upekhāsambojjhaṅgo⁶ Ime kho bhikkhave satta aparihāniyā dhammā ti⁷ ||

26. (6) *Khayo.*

2. Yo bhikkhāve maggo yā paṭipadā taṇhakkhayāya¹ samvattati² tam maggaṃ tam paṭipadam bhāvettha³ ||

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā ca paṭipadā taṇhakkhayāya¹ samvattati² yadidam satta bojjhaṅgā³ katame satta⁴ Satisambojjhaṅgo⁵ la-pe⁶ upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ti⁷ ||

4. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantam etad avoca⁸ Katham bhāvitā nu kho bhante satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulikatā taṇhakkhayāya samvattanti⁹ ||

5. Idha Udāyi⁴ bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka⁵ virāga⁶ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ⁷ vipulā⁸ mahaggatam appamāṇam abyāpajjhaṃ⁹ tassa⁸ satisambojjhaṅgam bhāvayato viveka⁵ virāga⁶ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ vipulam mahaggatam appamāṇam abyāpajjhaṃ taṇhā pahiyati¹⁰ || taṇhāya⁹ pahānā kammam pahiyati¹¹ kammassa pahānā dukkham pahiyati¹⁰ ||

6—11. || la¹² ||

12. Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka⁵ virāga⁶ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ¹¹ vipulam mahaggatam¹² appamāṇam abyāpajjhaṃ || tassa upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāvayato viveka⁵ virāga⁶ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ¹¹ vipulam mahaggatam appamāṇam abyāpajjhaṃ taṇhā

¹ B¹ taṇhā² ² S¹⁻³ samvattanti.

³ S¹⁻³ samvattanti ti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ idhudāyi instead of idha⁵

⁵ missing in B¹⁻².

⁶ S¹⁻³ vepulla B² vipullam both always.

⁷ B¹⁻² abyāpajjam always. ⁸ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁹ B¹ taṇhā.

¹⁰ This phrase (from taṇhāpahānā) is missing in S¹⁻³ although it be to be found further on (N^o 12).

¹¹ missing in B¹. ¹² S¹⁻³ omit vipulam^o

pahiyati¹ taṇhāya pahānā² kammam pahiyati³ kammassa pahānā dukkham pahiyati⁴ ||

13. Iti kho Udāyi taṇhakkhayā kammakkhayo kammak-khayā⁵ dukkhakkhayo ti⁶ ||

27. (7) Nirodho³.

2. Yo bhikkhave maggo yā paṭipadā taṇhānirodhāya samvattati⁴ || tam maggāṃ tam paṭipadam bhāvettha⁵ ||

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā ca⁶ paṭipadā taṇhānirodhāya⁷ samvattati⁸ || yad idam satta boj-jhaṅgā⁹ katame satta¹⁰ || Satisambojjhaṅgo¹¹ la-pe¹² upek-kāsambojjhaṅgo¹³ ||

4. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave satta bojjaṅgā katham bahulikātā taṇhānirodhāya samvattanti¹⁴ ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti¹⁵ || viveka¹⁶ virāga¹⁷ nirodhanissitam¹⁸ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ¹⁹ || la-pe²⁰ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti²¹ viveka²² virāga²³ nirodhanis-sitam²⁴ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ²⁵ ||

5. Evam²⁶ bhāvitā kho bhikkhave²⁷ satta bojjaṅgā evam bahulikātā taṇhānirodhāya samvattanti²⁸ ti²⁹ ||

28. (8) Nibbedho.

2. Nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ vo bhikkhave maggaṃ desissāmi¹ || tam suṇātha² ||

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave nibbedhabhāgiyo maggo³ || Yad idam satta bojjaṅgā⁴ katame satta⁵ || Satisamboj-jhaṅgo⁶ pa-pe⁷ Upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo ti⁸ ||

4. Evam vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantam etad avoca⁹ || Katham bhāvitā nu kho bhante satta bojjaṅgā katham bahulikātā nibbedhāya samvattanti¹⁰ ti¹¹ ||

5. Idha Udāyi¹² bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam¹³ bhāveti¹⁴ || viveka¹⁵ virāga¹⁶ nirodhanissitam¹⁷ vipulam¹⁸ mahaggatam¹⁹

¹ S¹⁻³ add ya. ² S¹ kammadukkhayā.

³ There is no sign of separation in S¹⁻³ between this and the preceding sutta. ⁴ S¹⁻³ samvattanti.

⁵ missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹ nirodhā.

⁷ missing in S¹.

⁸ S¹⁻³ bhikkhu.

⁹ S¹⁻³ idhudāyi.

¹⁰ S¹ sattabojjaṅgam.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ omit nirodha¹²

¹² S¹⁻³ vepulla B¹ vipullam both always.

appamāṇam abyāpajjham¹ so satibojjhaṅgam bhāvitena cittena anibbiddhapubbam² appadālitapubbam lobhakkhandham nibbijjhati³ padāleti⁴ anibbiddhapubbam² appadālitapubbam dosakkhandham nibbijjhati³ padāleti⁴ anibbiddhapubbam appadālitapubbam mohakkhandham nibbijjhati⁴ padāleti⁴ la-pe⁵ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka⁶ virāga⁶ nirodhanissitā⁶ vipulam mahaggatam appamāṇam abyāpajjham¹ So⁵ upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāvitena anibbiddhapubbam⁶ appadālitapubbam lobhakkhandham nibbijjhati padāleti⁴ anibbiddhapubbam⁷ appadālitapubbam dosakkhandham nibbijjhati padāleti⁴ anibbiddhapubbam⁷ appadālitapubbam mohakkhandham nibbijjhati padāleti⁴ ||

6. Evam bhāvitā kho Udāyi satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulikā⁸ nibbedhāya⁸ samvattanti¹¹ ti ||

29. (9) *Ekadhamma.*

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo⁹ evam bhāvito bahulikato¹⁰ samyojaniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya samvattati¹¹ || yathayidam bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā¹² katame satta || Satisambojjhaṅgo¹³ la-pe¹⁴ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ||

3. Katham bhāvitā ca¹³ bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulikā¹⁴ samyojaniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya samvattanti || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitā¹⁵ la [pe]¹⁶ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka⁶ virāga⁶ nirodhanissitā⁶ vossaggapariṇāma¹⁷ || Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulikā⁸ samyojaniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya samvattanti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °pajjam *always*.

² S¹ anibbadha° S³ anibbidha° *both always*.

³ S¹⁻³ nivijjati. ⁴ S¹ nivijjhati.

⁵ *missing in S¹⁻³*. ⁶ S¹ anibbādha°

⁷ S¹ anibbaddha° ⁸ S¹⁻³ nibbānāya.

⁹ S¹ ye S³ yena. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ bhāvitā bahulikā⁸.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ samvattanti (S³ — ntī).

¹² S¹ bojjhaṅgam. ¹³ *missing in S¹⁻³*.

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ *insert* ca bhikkhave.

4. Katame ca bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā¹ Cakkhum² bhikkhave saṃyojaniyo dhammo³ Etthete³ uppajjanti saṃyojanavinibandhā⁴ ajjhosānā⁵ Jivhāsaṃyojaniyo⁵ dhammo¹ etthete uppajjanti saṃyojanavinibandhā ajjhosānā¹ Manosaṃyojaniyo dhammo¹ etthete uppajjanti saṃyojanavinibandhā ajjhosānā¹ ||

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave saṃyojaniyā dhammā ti¹ ||

30. (10) Udāyi.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sumbhesu viharati Setakam⁶ nāma Sumbhānam nigamo¹ ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Udāyi yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami¹ la-pe¹ || Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantam etad avoca¹ ||

3. Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva bahukatañca me⁷ bhante Bhagavati pemañca gāravo⁸ ca hiri ca⁹ ottappañca¹ Ahaṃ hi bhante pubbe agārikabhūto¹⁰ samāno abahukato ahosi¹¹ dhammena¹ abahukato saṅghena¹ so khvāham bhante¹² Bhagavati pemañca gāravañca hiri¹³ ca ottappañca sampassamāno agārasmā anagāriyam¹⁴ pabbajito¹ tassa me Bhagavā dhammam desesi¹ || Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo¹ || Iti vedanā¹ la-pe¹ Iti saññā¹ Iti saṅkhārā¹ Iti viññāṇam iti viññāṇassa samudayo iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti¹ ||

4. So khvāham bhante suññagāragato¹⁵ imesam pañcupādānakkhandhānam¹⁶ ukkujjāvakujjam samparivattento¹⁷ Idam dukkhanti yathā bhūtam abbhaññāsi¹ || Ayaṃ duk-

¹ S³ cakkhu.

² B¹ S¹⁻³ saṃyojaniyā dhammā *always* B¹ *has* dhammo *here only.* ³ S¹⁻³ ettha te *always.*

⁴ B¹ S¹⁻³ saṃyojani^o (S³ ^onim), *both here only* S¹⁻³ vinibaddhā *always.* ⁵ S¹⁻³ jivhāya^o ⁶ S¹⁻³ sedakam.

⁷ B¹ bahukārācime B² bahupakārāvime.

⁸ S³ gārāgaravo. ⁹ B¹ S³ hiriṃ (iñ) ca.

¹⁰ B¹ anagārika^o ¹¹ S¹ B² ahosi.

¹² *missing in* B¹⁻². ¹³ S¹⁻³ hiri. ¹⁴ B¹⁻² anagāriyam.

¹⁵ S¹ suññagārato. ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ imesu^o ^okandhesu.

¹⁷ S¹⁻³ ^ovattanto.

khasamudayo ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim᳚ Ayam dukkha-nirodho ti¹ yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim᳚ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim᳚

5. Dhammo ca me bhante abhisamito² maggo ca paṭiladdho᳚ yo me bhāvito bahulīkato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya³ upanessati⁴ yathāham Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānissāmi᳚ Satisambojjhaṅgo me bhante paṭiladdho᳚ yo me⁵ bhāvito bahulīkato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya upanessati yathāham Khinājati⁶ itthattāyāti pajānissāmi⁶ la-pe᳚ Upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo kho⁷ me bhante pariladdho᳚ yo me bhāvito bahulīkato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya upanessati᳚ yathāham Khinā jāti⁶ itthattāyāti pajānissāmi᳚ Ayam kho me bhante maggo paṭiladdho᳚ yo me bhāvito bahulīkato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya upanessati yathāham Khinā jāti⁶ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānissāmi᳚ ti᳚

6. Sādhū sādhū Udāyi eso hi te Udāyi maggo paṭiladdho᳚ yo te bhāvito bahulīkato tathā tathā viharantam tathattāya⁸ upanessati᳚ yathā tvam Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānissāmi᳚ ti⁹᳚

Udāyivaggo tatiyo¹⁰᳚

Tassa uddānam¹¹

Bodhanā Desānā Thānā᳚

Ayoniso¹² cāparihāni¹³

Khayo Nirodho Nibbedho᳚

Ekadhammo Udāyina᳚ ti᳚

¹ S¹ °nirodhāti.

² S¹ °sameto S³ dhamme . . abhisamete.

³ S¹ tatthāyam S³ tathattāyam.

⁴ B¹⁻² upanissati *always*. ⁵ *missing in S³*.

⁶ S³ paṭijā^o *here and further on*. ⁷ *missing in B¹⁻²*.

⁸ B¹ tattāya. ⁹ B¹ °nissatīti B² °nissati.

¹⁰ *driven back to the end in S¹⁻³*.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ tatrūddānam. ¹² S³ yoniso.

¹³ S¹⁻³ aparihāni ca B² °hāniṃ.

CHAPTER IV. NĪVARAṆAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

31. (1) *Kusalā* 1.

2. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammā kusalākusalabhāgiyā kusalapakkhikā¹ sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā appamādo tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati ||

3. Appamattassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham² satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati || satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkarissati || Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti || satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam || la-pe || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka³ virāga³ nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmanim || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu appamatto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti || sattabojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti ti ||

32. (2) *Kusalā* 2.

2. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammā kusalākusalabhāgiyā kusalapakkhikā³ sabbe te yoniso manasikāramūlakā yoniso manasikārasamosaraṇā yonisomanasikāro tesam dhammānam aggam akkhāyati ||

3. Yoniso manasikārasampannassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham² sattabojjhaṅge bhāvēssati || sattabojjhaṅge bahulīkarissati || Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasikārasampanno sattabojjhaṅge bhāveti || sattabojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam || la-pe || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka³ virāga³ nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmanim || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yonisomanasikārasampanno satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti || satta³ bahulīkaroti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °pakkhiyā.

² S¹⁻³ °kaṃkhā.

³ S¹ kusalapalapakkhīyā S¹⁻³ °pakkhiyā *always*.

33. (3) *Kilesa* 1.

2. Pañcime bhikkhave jātārūpassa upakkilesāḥ Yehi upakkilesehi¹ upakkiliṭṭham jātārūpaṃ na ceva mudu² hotiḥ na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā upeti kammāyaḥḥḥ Katame pañcaḥḥḥ

3. Ayo bhikkhave jātārūpassa upakkilesaḥ yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭham jātārūpaṃ³ na ceva mudu² hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā upeti kammāyaḥḥḥ

4. Loham bhikkhave jātārūpassa upakkilesaḥ yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭham jātārūpaṃḥḥ la-peḥḥḥ

5. Tipu⁴ bhikkhave jātārūpassa upakkilesaḥḥḥ la [pe]ḥḥḥ

6. Sīsam bhikkhave jātārūpassa upakkilesaḥḥḥ la-peḥḥḥ

7. Sajjhum⁵ bhikkhave jātārūpassa upakkilesaḥ yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭham⁶ jātārūpaṃ na ceva⁷ mudu⁸ hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca⁹ sammā upeti kammāyaḥḥḥ

8. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca jātārūpassa upakkilesā yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭham¹⁰ jātārūpaṃ na ceva⁷ mudu⁸ hotiḥ na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca¹¹ na ca¹² sammā upeti kammāyaḥḥḥ Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcime cittassa upakkilesāḥḥḥ yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭham cittam na ceva mudu¹³ hotiḥ na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā samādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāyaḥḥḥ Katame pañcaḥḥḥ

9. Kāmacchando bhikkhave cittassa upakkilesaḥ yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭham¹⁴ cittam na ceva mudu⁸ hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā samādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāyaḥḥḥ

10—13. ḥḥ la¹⁵ḥḥ

¹ S¹ pakkilesehi. ² S¹⁻³ mudum. ³ missing in S¹.

⁴ S¹ tipū. ⁵ S¹ sajjham B¹ sajjhu.

⁶ S¹ upakkimi^o. ⁷ S¹ ce. ⁸ S³ mudum.

⁹ missing in S¹. ¹⁰ S¹ 'liṭṭha.

¹¹ S¹ pabhaṅguṇca. ¹² missing in S¹⁻³.

¹³ S¹⁻³ mudum. ¹⁴ missing in S¹.

¹⁵ much developed in S¹⁻³.

14. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cittassa¹ upakkilesā² yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭham cittaṃ na ceva mudu³ hoti na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca sammā samādhīyati āsavānaṃ khayāyā ti³ ||

34. (4) Kilesa 2.

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā bhāvitā bahulikātā vijjāvimuttiphala-sacchikiriyāya samvattanti⁴ katame satta⁵ ||

3. Satibojjhaṅgo bhikkhave anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimuttiphala-sacchikiriyāya⁴ samvattati⁵ || la-pe⁶ Upekhasambojjhaṅgo⁶ bhikkhave anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimuttiphala-sacchikiriyāya samvattati⁵ ||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā bhāvitā bahulikātā vijjāvimuttiphala-sacchikiriyāya samvattanti ti⁵ ||

35. (5) Yoniso 1.

2. Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppanno ceva kāmaccchando uppajjati⁷ uppanno ca kāmaccchando bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati⁷ ||

3. Anuppanno ceva⁸ byāpādo uppajjati⁷ uppanno ca⁹ byāpādo bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati⁷ ||

4. Anuppannaṃ ceva¹⁰ thīnamiddham uppajjati⁷ uppannaṃ ca thīnamiddham bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati⁷ ||

5. Anuppannañceva¹¹ uddhaccakukkuccam uppajjati⁷ uppannañca uddhaccakukkuccam bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattati⁷ ||

¹ S¹ citta. ² S¹⁻³ mudum.

³ S¹⁻³ khayāya. ⁴ S³ omīti ya.

⁵ S¹⁻³ vattanti. ⁶ S²⁻³ insert kho.

⁷ S¹ vattanti S³ vattantīti.

⁸ S¹⁻³ ca. ⁹ S³ vā. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ anuppanno ca.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ anuppannañca.

6. Ayoṇiso ca bhikkhave manasikaroto¹ anuppannā² ceva³ vicikicchā uppajjati⁴ uppannā ca vicikicchā bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati⁵ ||

36. (6) Yoṇiso 2.

2. Yoṇiso ca kho⁴ bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppanno ceva⁵ satisambojjhaṅgo uppajjati⁶ uppanno ca satisambojjhaṅgo bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati⁷ la-[pe]⁸ anuppanno ceva⁹ upekhāsambojjhāṅgo uppajjati¹⁰ uppanno ca upekhāsambojjhāṅgo bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchatiti¹¹ ||

37. (7) Vuddhi (or Aparihāni?).

2. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā⁷ bahulikatā vuddhiyā⁸ aparihānāya⁹ saṃvattanti¹⁰ || Katame satta¹¹ ||

3. Satisambojjhaṅgo¹² la-pe¹³ upekhāsambojjhaṅgo¹⁴ ||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikatā vuddhiyā⁸ aparihānāya¹⁰ saṃvattantīti¹¹ ||

38. (8) Āvaraṇa-Nivaraṇa (or Nivaraṇāvaraṇa).

2. Pañcime bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso uppakkilesā paññāya dubbhikkarāṇā¹² katame pañca¹³ ||

3. Kāmacchando bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso upakkilesa paññāya dubbhikkarāṇā¹² || Byāpādo bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso¹¹ upakkilesa paññāya dubbhikkarāṇā¹² || Thīnamiddham bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso upakkilesaṃ¹³ paññāya dubbhikkarāṇaṃ¹⁴ || Uddhac-

¹ These words in S¹⁻³ only, S³ omits bhikkhave.

² S³ anuppanno. ³ missing in S¹.

⁴ S³ omits kho S¹ cakho. ⁵ S¹⁻³ ca.

⁶ B¹ gacchati. This number is rehearsed in S¹⁻³ but mutilated, the second part of the first article missing. The whole text seems to be inseparable from the preceding suttas; but the uddāna divides them.

⁷ S³ inserts pāripūritā. ⁸ B¹ buddhiyā always.

⁹ S¹ aparihānāya S³ has °hā° corrected from hi.

¹⁰ S³ °hīnāya. ¹¹ missing in S¹.

¹² B¹ °karaṇā. ¹³ S³ °kilesa.

¹⁴ S¹ °karaṇo S³ °karaṇaṃ corrected from °ṇo.

cakukkuccam bhikkhave āvaranāṃ nīvaranāṃ cetaso upakkilesam¹ paññāya dubbalikaraṇaṃ² Vicikicchā bhikkhave āvaranā nīvaranā² cetaso upakkilesā¹ paññāya dubbalikaraṇā³ ³ ³

4. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āvaranā nīvaranā cetaso upakkilesā paññāya dubbulīkaraṇā⁴ ⁴

5. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā anāvaranā anīvaranā cetaso anupakkilesā bhavitā bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttiphala-sacchikiriyāya samvattanti⁵ ⁵ Katame satta⁶ ⁶

6. Satisambojjhaṅgo bhikkhave anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvito bahulīkato vijjāvimuttiphala-sacchikiriyāya samvattati⁷ la-pe⁷ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo⁸ bhikkhave anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvito bahulīkato vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattati⁸ ⁸

7. Ime kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā anāvaranā anīvaranā cetaso anupakkilesā⁹ bhavitā bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti⁹ ⁹

8. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye¹⁰ ariyasāvako aṭṭhim¹⁰ katvā manasikatvā sabbacetaso¹¹ sammannāharitvā ohita-soto dhammaṃ suṇāti¹¹ imassa pañca¹² nīvaranā tasmim samaye na honti¹² satta bojjhaṅgā tasmim samaye bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchanti¹³ ¹³

9. Katame pañca nīvaranā tasmim samaye na honti¹⁴ ¹⁴ Kāmacchandaniavaranaṃ tasmim samaye na hoti¹⁵ ¹⁵ Byāpādanīvaranaṃ¹⁶ pe¹⁶ Thīnamiddhaniavaranaṃ tasmim samaye na hoti¹⁷ ¹⁷ Uddhaccakukkuccanīvaranaṃ tasmim samaye na hoti¹⁸ ¹⁸ Vicikicchānīvaranaṃ tasmim samaye na hoti¹⁹ ¹⁹ Imassa pañca nīvaranā tasmim samaye na honti.

10. Katame satta bojjhaṅgā tasmim samaye bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchanti²⁰ ²⁰ Satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati²¹ la-pe²¹ ²¹ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati²² ²²

¹ S³ °kilesa. ² S¹ āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo. ³ S¹ °karaṇaṃ.

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert kho. ⁵ S¹ °kilesa. ⁶ B¹⁻² °vattanti ti.

⁷ put before bhikkhave in S¹⁻³. ⁸ S¹⁻³ aṭṭhi.

⁹ B¹⁻² sabbam⁹ ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ pañcassa instead of imassa pañca.

11. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako aṭṭhiṃ katvā manasi katvā sabbacetaso samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti¹ imassa pañca nīvaraṇā tasmiṃ samaye na honti² ime satta bojjhaṅgā tasmiṃ samaye bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchanti ti³ ||

39. (9) Rukkham.

2. Santi bhikkhave mahārukkhā aṇubijā¹ mahākāyā² rukkhaṇaṃ ajjhārūhā³ || ye hi rukkha⁴ ajjhārūhā⁴ obhaggavibhaggā vipatitā⁵ senti⁶ ||

3. Katame ca bhikkhave mahārukkhā aṇubijā mahākāyā rukkhaṇaṃ ajjhārūhā ye hi rukkhaṇaṃ ajjhārūhā obhaggavibhaggā vipatitā senti⁷ || Seyyathidaṃ assattho nigrodho pilakkho⁸ udumbaro kacchako kapitthako⁹ || Ime kho te⁸ bhikkhave mahārukkhā aṇubijā mahākāyā rukkhaṇaṃ ajjhārūhā⁹ ye hi rukkha⁴ ajjhārūhā obhaggavibhaggā vipatitā senti¹⁰ ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco kulaputto yādisake¹¹ kāme ohāya agārasmā anāgāriyam pabbajito hoti¹² so tādisakehi vā¹² kāmehi tato vā pāpiṭṭhatārehi¹³ obhaggavibhago vipatito seti¹⁴ ||

5. Pañcime bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārūhā¹⁴ paññāya dubbalīkaraṇā¹⁵ || Katame pañca¹⁶ || Kāmacchando bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalīkaraṇo¹⁷ || Byāpādo bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalīkaraṇo¹⁸ || Thīnamiddham bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso ajjhārūham paññāya dubbalīkaraṇaṃ¹⁹ || Uddhaccakukkuccam bhikkhave āvaraṇaṃ nīvaraṇaṃ cetaso ajjhārūham paññāya dubbalīkaraṇaṃ²⁰ || Vicikicchā bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā ajjhārūhā paññāya²¹ dubbalīkaraṇā²² || Ime kho

¹ S³ B¹⁻² anu² always. ² S¹ mākāyā. ³ S¹ rukkho.

⁴ S¹⁻³ ajjhorūhā. ⁵ B¹⁻² vippati¹⁰ always.

⁶ B¹⁻² milakkhu. ⁷ B¹ kapittano.

⁸ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁹ S¹⁻³ rūhā. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ honti.

¹¹ S¹ yādiyako. ¹² missing in B¹⁻².

¹³ S² papiyatārehi. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ add ya. ¹⁵ S¹ paññāya

bhikkhave pañca āvaranā nīvaranā cetaso ajjhārūhā pañ-
ñāya dubbalikaraṇāṃṃ

6. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā anāvaranā anīvaranā
cetaso anajjhārūhā bhāvita bahulikata vijjāvimuttiphalasac-
chikiriyāya samvattantiṃ katame sattaṃṃ Satisambojjhaṅgo
bhikkhave anāvarano anīvarano cetaso anajjhārūho bhāvito
bahulikato vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattatiṃ la
[pe]ṃṃ Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo bhikkhave anāvarano anīvarano
cetaso anajjhārūho bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimuttiphalasac-
chikiriyāya samvattatiṃṃ Ime kho bhikkhave satta boj-
jhaṅgā anāvaranā anīvaranā cetaso anajjhārūhā bhāvita
bahulikata vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya samvatta tī tiṃṃ

40. (10) Nīvaranaṃ.

2. Pañcime bhikkhave nīvaranā andhakaraṇā acakkhu-
karaṇā aññānakaraṇa paññānirodhikā¹ vighātapakkhiyā
anibbānasamvattanikā²ṃṃ Katame pañcaṃṃ Kāmacchanda-
nīvaranaṃ bhikkhave andhakaraṇaṃ aññānakaraṇaṃ acak-
khukaraṇaṃ paññānirodhikaṃ vighātapakkhiyam anibbāna-
samvattanikaṃṃ Byāpādanīvaranaṃ bhikkhave ṃla [pe]ṃṃ
Thīnamiddhanīvaranaṃ bhikkhave ṃla -peṃṃ Uddhaccakuk-
kucanīvaranaṃ³ bhikkhaveṃṃ la [pe]ṃṃ Vicikicchānīvaranaṃ
bhikkhave andhakaraṇaṃ acakkhukaraṇaṃ aññānakaraṇaṃ⁴
aññānirodhikaṃ vighātapakkhiyam anibbānasamvattani-
kaṃṃṃ Ime kho bhikkhave pañcanīvaranā andhakaraṇā
acakkhukaraṇā aññānakaraṇā paññānirodhikā vighātapak-
khiyā anibbānasamvattanikāṃṃṃ

3. Sattime bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā cakkhukaraṇā ñāṇa-
karaṇā paññāvuddhiyā⁵ avighātapakkhiyā nibbānasamvatta-
nikāṃṃṃ Katame sattaṃṃṃ Satisambojjhaṅgo bhikkhave
cakkhukaraṇo ñāṇakaraṇo paññāvuddhiyo avighāta-
pakkhiyo nibbānasamvattanikoṃṃ la-peṃṃṃ Upekhāsambojj-
haṅgo bhikkhave cakkhukaraṇo ñāṇakaraṇo paññāvud-
dhiyo avighātapakkhiyo nibbānasamvattanikoṃṃṃ Ime kho

¹ S¹⁻³ nirodhiyā-yaṃ *always* (S¹ nirodhisā *here*)

² S¹ anibbānāya sam^o ³ S¹ °kukkucanā^o

⁴ S¹ apaññānā^o ⁵ *missing in S¹⁻³*. B¹ °buddhiyā *always*

bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā cakkhukaraṇā ṇaṇakaraṇā pañ-
ṇavuddhiyā avighātapakkhiyā nibbānasamvattanikātiṃ ॥

Nīvaraṇavaggo catuttho ¹ ॥

Tassa uddānaṃ ² ॥

Dve Kusalā Kilesā ca ³ ॥

Dve Yoniso ca Vuddhi ca ⁴ ॥

Āvaraṇo Aparihāni ⁵ ॥

Nīvaraṇavarāṇa ⁶ Rukkham ⁷ ॥

Nīvaraṇaṇca te dasāti ⁸ ॥

CHAPTER V. CAKKAVATTIVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

41. (1) *Vidhā*.

1. Sāvatthi nidānaṃ ॥

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā
brāhmaṇā vā tisso vidhā pajahimsuṃ sabbe te satannaṃ
bojjhaṅgānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā ॥ Ye hi keci bhik-
khava anāgatam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā tisso
vidhā pajahissantiṃ sabbe te sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ bha-
vitattā bahulikatattā ॥ Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi sa-
maṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā tisso vidhā pajahantiṃ sabbe te
sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā ॥

3. Katamesaṃ sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ ⁹ ॥ Satisam-
bojjhaṅgassaṃ la-peṃ upekhāsambojjhangassaṃ ॥

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā
brāhmaṇā vā tisso vidhā pajahimsuṃ pe-[la]ṃ pajahissantiṃ
pe [la]ṃ pajahantiṃ sabbe te imesaññeva ¹⁰ sattannaṃ bojjhaṅ-
gānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā ti ॥

¹ Drawn back to the end by S¹⁻³. ² S¹⁻² tatrud^o

³ S¹⁻³ Dve kusalakilesa ca.

⁴ S¹⁻³ Yoniso ca vuddhiyā *instead of* dve^o; B¹ has buddhi.

⁵ S¹⁻³ āvaraṇaṃ [S³ anā-] varaṇaṃ *both omitting* aparī-
hāni -nīvaraṇavarāṇa. ⁶ B² nīvaraṇāvaraṇa.

⁷ S¹⁻³ rukkhagge.

⁸ S¹⁻³ Nīvaraṇena cāti. — *This entangled Uddāna does
not agree easily with the texts.* ⁹ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ imesaṃ vā.

42. (2) *Cakkavatti*.

2. Rañño bhikkhave cakkavattissa pātubhāvā sattannam ratanānam pātubhāvo hoti || Katamesaṃ¹ sattannam ||

3. Cakkaratanassa² pātubhāvo hoti || hatthiratanassa^o assaratanassa || maṇiratanassa || itthiratanassa || gahapatiratanassa^o || parināyakaratanassa pātubhāvo hoti || Rañño bhikkhave cakkavattissa pātubhāvā imesaṃ sattannam ratanānam pātubhāvo hoti ||

4. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa sattannam bojjhaṅgaratanānam pātubhāvo hoti || Katamesaṃ sattannam ||

5. Satisambojjhaṅgaratanassa³ pātubhāvo hoti || la-pe || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgaratanassa³ pātubhāvo hoti || Tathāgatassa bhikkhave pātubhāvā arahato sammāsambuddhassa imesaṃ sattannam bojjhaṅgaratanānam pātubhāvo hoti ti⁴ ||

43. (3) *Māro*.

2. Mārasenapamaddanam vo bhikkhave maggaṃ desisāmi || taṃ suṇātha ||

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave mārasenapamaddano maggo yadidam satta bojjhaṅgā || Katame satta || Satisambojjhaṅgo || pa -pe || Upekhāsambojjhango || Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave mārasenapamaddano⁵ maggo ti ||

44. (4) *Duppañño*.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || la-pe || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca ||

3. Duppañño eḷamūgo duppañño eḷamūgo ti bhante vuccati || kittāvatā nu kho bhante Duppañño eḷamūgo ti vuccati ti ||

4. Sattannam kho bhikkhu⁶ bojjhaṅgānam abhāvitattā abahulikattattā⁷ duppañño eḷamūgo ti vuccati || Katame-

¹ S¹ katame. ² S¹ inserts bhā. ³ B¹ °sambojjhaṅgassara^c

⁴ S¹⁻³ hoti S¹ adds —pe— ⁵ S¹ °maddana.

⁶ S¹⁻³ B¹ bhikkhave. ⁷ S¹ °kattā.

sam sattannam || Satisambojjhaṅgassa || la-pe || Upekhā-sambojjhaṅgassa ||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhu sattannam bojjhaṅgānam abhāvitattā abahulikātattā Duppañño eḷamūgo¹ ti vuccatī ti ||

45. (5) *Paññavā.*

3. Paññavā aneḷamūgo paññavā aneḷamūgo ti bhante vuccatī || Kittāvatā nu kho bhante paññavā aneḷamūgoti vuccatī ti ||

4. Sattannam kho bhikkhu bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulikātattā Paññavā aneḷamūgo ti vuccatī || katamesaṃ sattannam || Satisambojjhaṅgassa || la-pe || Upekhāsam-bojjhaṅgassa ||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhu sattannam bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulikātattā Paññavā aneḷamūgo ti vuccatī ti ||

46. (6) *Daliddo.*

3. Daliddo² daliddo ti bhante vuccatī || kittāvatā nu kho bhante Daliddo ti vuccatī ti ||

4. Sattannam kho bhikkhu bojjhaṅgānam abhāvitattā abahulikātattā Daliddo ti vuccatī || Katamesaṃ sattannam || Satisambojjhaṅgassa || la-pe || Upekhādambojjhaṅgassa ||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhu³ sattannam bojjhaṅgānam abhāvitattā abahulikātattā Daliddo ti vuccatī ti ||

47. (7) *Adaliddo.*

3. Adaliddo adaliddo ti² bhante vuccatī || kittāvatā nu kho bhante Adaliddo ti vuccatī ti ||

4. Sattannam kho bhikkhu bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulikātattā Adaliddo ti vuccatī || katamesaṃ sattannam || Satisambojjhaṅgassa || la-pe || Upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa ||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhu sattannam bojjhaṅgānam bhāvitattā bahulikātattā Adaliddo ti vuccatī ti ||

¹ S¹ °mugo.

² S¹⁻³ daḷi° *always*.

³ S¹ bhikkhave.

48. (8) *Ādicco*.

2. Adiccassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yadidam aruṇuggam¹ || evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sattannam bhojjaṅgānam uppādāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam kalyāṇamittatā ||

3. Kalyāṇamittasasetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham² satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati || satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkarissati || Kathaṅca bhikkhave³ bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti⁴ °bahulīkaroti ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam || la-pe || upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto sattabojjhaṅge bhāveti sattabojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti ti ||

49. (9) *Anga*.

2. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti karitvā nāṇṇam ekaṅgam pi samanupassāmi sattannam bojjhaṅgānam uppādāya || yathayidam bhikkhave yonisomanasikāro⁴ ||

3. Yonisomanasikarasampannasasetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkham² satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati °bahulīkarissati || Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasikārasampanno satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti ||

4. Idha bhikkhave⁵ bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam || la-pe || upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ||

5. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasikārasampanno sattabojjhaṅge bhāveti || satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti ti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ B¹ aruṇaggam. ² S¹⁻³ °kaṅkhā. ³ missing in S¹.

⁴ rehearsed in S¹. ⁵ missing in S¹.

50. (10) *Āṅga* 2.

2. Bāhiraṃ bhikkhave aṅgaṃ ti kārītvā nāññaṃ ekaṅgaṃ pi samanupassāmiṃ sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ uppādāyaṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatāṃ ṃ

3. Kalyāṇamittassetam bhikkhave bhikkhuno pātikaṅkhaṃ¹ satta bojjhaṅge bhāvēssati² bahulīkarissatiṃ ṃ Kaṭṭhaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti bahulīkarotiṃ ṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ ṃ la[-pe]ṃ upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti viveka³ virāga⁴ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīnāmaṃ ṃ

5. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto⁵ satta-bojjhaṅge bhāveti⁶ bahulīkaroti tiṃ ṃ

Cakkavattivaggo pañcamaṃ⁷ ṃ

Tassa uddānaṃ⁸ ṃ

Vidhā Cakkavatti Māro⁹

Duppañño Pañṇavena caṃ

Daliddo⁶ Adaliddo⁶ ca⁷

Ādicco Āṅgena⁸ te dasā tiṃ ṃ

CHAPTER VI. BOJJAṆGASĀKACCAM CHAṬṬHAM

Sāvatti nidānaṃ⁹ ṃ

51. (1) *Āhāra*.

2. Pañcannaṃ ca bhikkhave nīvaraṇānaṃ sattannañca bojjhaṅgānaṃ āhāraṇca anāhāraṇca desissāmiṃ taṃ supāṭhaṃ ṃ

1. ĀHĀRO NĪVARAṆĀNAṃ.

3. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā kāmaccandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā kāmaccandassa bhīyyo-

¹ S¹⁻³ °kaṅkhā. ² S¹ °mitato.

³ Drawn back to the end by S¹⁻³. ⁴ S¹⁻³ tatrud^o

⁵ B¹⁻² add ca. ⁶ S¹⁻³ dālī^o ⁷ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁸ S¹⁻³ ādiccaṅgena. ⁹ in B¹ only.

bhāvāya vepullāya|| Atthi bhikkhave subhanimittam| tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulikāro¹ ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya||

4. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya|| Atthi bhikkhave paṭighanimittam| tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulikāro² ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya||

5. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā³ thīnamiddhassa uppādāya uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya|| Atthi bhikkhan arati tandivijambhitā⁴ bhattasammado cetaso ca līnattam| tattha ayonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa uppādāya uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya||

6. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya|| Atthi bhikkhave cetaso avūpasamo| tattha ayoniso manasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādāya uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya||

7. Ko ca bhikkhave āhāro anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya|| Atthi bhikkhave vicikicchātṭhāniyā dhammā| tattha ayoniso manasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya uppādāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvanāya vepullāya||

II. ĀRĀGO BOJJHAṄĀNAM.

8. Ko ca⁵ bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya⁶ pāripūriyā|| Atthi bhikkhave satisambojjhaṅ-

¹ S¹⁻³ °manasikāro *omitting* bahulikāro. ² S¹ yoniso°

³ *missing in* S¹⁻³. ⁴ S¹⁻³ tandī (S¹ nandī) vijambhikā.

⁵ S¹ ci. ⁶ S¹⁻³ bhāvanā *always*.

gaṭṭhāniyā dhammā¹ tattha yoniso manasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā satisambojjhangassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā² ||

9. Ko ca³ bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā dhamma-vicayasambojjhangassa uppādāya uppannassa vā dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā⁴ || Atthi bhikkhave kusalākusalā dhammā sāvajjānavajjā dhammā hīnapaṇitā dhammā kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgā dhammā⁵ tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā⁶ ||

10. Ko ca⁷ bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya⁸ uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā⁹ || Atthi bhikkhave ārambha-dhātu nikkamadhātu parakkamadhātu¹⁰ tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā¹¹ ||

11. Ko ca¹² bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā¹³ || Atthi bhikkhave pītisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā dhammā¹⁴ tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā¹⁵ ||

12. Ko ca¹⁶ bhi¹⁷ āhāro anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā¹⁸ || Atthi bhi¹⁹ kāyapassaddhi cittapassaddhi²⁰ tattha yoniso manasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā²¹ ||

¹ S¹ ci.

² S¹ uppādo.

³ S¹⁻³ ci.

⁴ B¹ citti^o

13. Ko ca¹ bhi^o āhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripuriyā² || Atthi bhi^o samathanimittam³ tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripuriyā² ||

14. Ko ca¹ bhikkhave āhāro anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripuriyā² || Atthi bhikkhave upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṭṭhanīyā dhammā³ tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam āhāro⁴ anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripuriyā² ||

III. ANĀHĀRO NĪVARANĀNAM.

15. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya² || Atthi bhikkhave asubhanimittam³ tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro anuppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa uppādāya uppannassa vā kāmaccchandassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya² ||

16. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya² || Atthi bhikkhave mettācetovimutti³ tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro anuppannassa vā byāpādassa uppādāya uppannassa vā byāpādassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya² ||

17. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa uppādāya⁵ uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya² || Atthi bhikkhave ārambhadhātu⁶ nikkamadhātu⁷ parakkamadhātu⁸ tattha yoniso manasikāra bahulikāro ayam anāhāro⁸ anuppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa

¹ S¹ ci. ² S¹⁻³ B¹ samādhī^o ³ S³ avyaggha^o

⁴ S¹ inserts here bhāvanāpāripuriyā. ⁵ S¹ uppādo.

⁶ B¹⁻² ārabha^o ⁷ S³ nikkamma^o ⁸ S¹⁻³ āhāro.

uppādāya uppannassa vā thīnamiddhassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya ॥

18. Ko ca¹ bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppdāya uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya ॥ Atthi bhikkhave cetaso vūpasamo ॥ tattha yoniso manasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro² anuppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa uppdāya uppannassa vā uddhaccakukkuccassa bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya ॥

19. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya uppdāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya ॥ Atthi bhikkhave kusalākusalā dhammā sāvajjānavajjā dhammā hinapaṇitā dhammā kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgā dhammā ॥ tattha yonisomanasikārabahulikāro³ ayam anāhāro² anuppannāya vā vicikicchāya uppdāya uppannāya vā vicikicchāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya ॥

IV. ANĀHĀRO BOJJHAṅGĀNAM.

20. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppdāya uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā ॥ Atthi bhikkhave satisambojjhaṅgaṭṭhāniyā⁴ dhammā ॥ tattha amanasikārabahulikāro⁵ ayam anāhāro² anuppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa uppdāya uppannassa vā satisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā ॥

21. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppdāya uppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā ॥ Atthi bhikkhave kusalākusalā dhammā sāvajjānavajjā dhammā hinapaṇitā dhammā kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāgā dhammā ॥ tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro⁶ anuppannassa vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa uppdāya uppannassa⁷ vā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā ॥

22. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppdāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅ-

¹ B² ci. ² S¹⁻³ āhāro. ³ S¹ °kārā corrected from °kāro.

⁴ S¹ omits yā. ⁵ B¹⁻² amanasikārā^o here and further on.

⁶ S¹⁻³ āhāro. ⁷ S³ uppdānassa (dāna being erased).

gassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā¹ || Atthi bhikkhave ārambha-dhātu² nikkamadhātu parakkamadhātu³ tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro⁴ anuppannassa⁵ vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā⁶ ||

23. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā⁷ || Atthi bhikkhave pītisambojjhaṅgatthāniyā dhammā⁸ tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro⁹ anuppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā¹⁰ ||

24. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyapāripūriyā¹¹ || Atthi bhikkhave kāyapassaddhi cittapassaddhi¹² tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro¹³ anuppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā¹⁴ ||

25. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā¹⁵ || Atthi bhikkhave samathanimittam¹⁶ abyaggaṇimittam¹⁷ tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro¹⁸ anuppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā¹⁹ ||

26. Ko ca bhikkhave anāhāro anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā²⁰ || Atthi bhikkhave upekhāsambojjhaṅgatthāniyā dhammā²¹ tattha amanasikārabahulikāro ayam anāhāro²² anuppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa uppādāya uppannassa vā upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā²³ ti ||

¹ B¹⁻² ārabbhā° S¹ °yātu. ² S³ āhāro.

³ S³ anuppanassa S¹ anuppasānassa (sā *being doubtful*).

⁴ S¹ pari° ⁵ S¹ pāriyā. ⁶ B² S¹⁻³ samādhi°

⁷ S³ *has here* Atthibhikkhave upekhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya pāripūriyā. ⁸ S³ āhāro.

52. (2) *Pariyāya*.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasaṃayaṃ ni-
vāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattthim piṇḍaya pavī-
simsuṃ ॥

3. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahoṣiṃ ॥ Atippago
kho tāva Sāvattthiyam¹ piṇḍaya caritumṃ yaṃ nuna mayam
yena aññatitthiyānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkamayyemā tiṃ ॥

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena aññatitthiyānam paribbā-
jakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkamimsuṃ upasaṅkamitvā tehi
aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodimsuṃ sam-
modaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ ni-
sīdimsuṃ ॥ Ekam antaṃ nisinne² kho te bhikkhū añña-
titthiyā paribbājakā etad avocuṃ ॥

5. Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakānam evaṃ dhammaṃ
desetiṃ Etha³ tumhe bhikkhave pañca nivarane pahāya
cetaso upakkilese⁴ paññāya dubbalīkarane sattabojjhaṅge
yathābhūtam bhāvēthātiṃ ॥ Mayam pi kho⁵ āvuso sāvā-
kānam evaṃ dhammaṃ desemaṃ Etha³ tumhe āvuso pañca
nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkarane
satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtam bhāvēthātiṃ ॥ Idha no āvuso
ko viseso ko adhippāyo⁶ kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ samaṇassa vā
Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā yadidaṃ dhammadesanāya vā
dhammadesanam anusāsaniyā⁷ vā anusāsaniṃ tiṃ ॥

6. Atha kho te bhikkhū tesam aññatitthiyānam paribba-
jakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimsu nappaṭikkosimsuṃ
anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsuṃ ॥
Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissā-
māti⁸ ॥

7. Atha kho te bhikkhū Sāvattthiyam⁹ piṇḍaya caritvā
pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapatikantā yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasaṅkamimsuṃ upasaṅkamitva Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antaṃ nisīdimsuṃ ॥

¹ S¹ sāvattthim. ² S¹ nisinnā S³ nisinno. ³ S¹ ettha.

⁴ S¹ °kilesa. ⁵ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁶ B¹⁻² add so.

⁷ S¹ °sāsaniya. ⁸ B² ajāni° S¹⁻³ jāni° ⁹ B¹⁻² Sāvattthim.

8. Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum¹ || Idha mayam bhante pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattim piṇḍaya² pavissimha³ tesam no bhante amhākam etad ahosi⁴ || Atippago kho tāva Sāvattiyam piṇḍaya caritum yaṃ nuna mayam yena aññatitthiyānam⁵ paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyāma⁶ ti || Atha kho mayam bhante yena aññatitthiyānam⁷ paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkamimha⁸ upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodimha⁹ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidimha¹⁰ || Ekam antaṃ nisinne¹¹ kho amhe¹² bhante te¹³ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocum¹⁴ ||

9. Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakānam evam dhammaṃ deseti¹⁵ anusāsaniyā vā anusāsaninti¹⁶ ||

10. Atha kho mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimha na paṭikkosimha¹⁷ || anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā utthāyanā pakkamimha Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāma¹⁸ ti ||

11. Evaṃ vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacaniyā¹⁹ || Atthi paṇāvuso pariyaṇḍo yaṃ pariyaṇḍam āgama pañca nivarāṇā dasa honti²⁰ || satta bojjhaṅgā catuddasā ti || Evaṃ putthā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na ceva sampāyissanti²¹ uttariṇca vighātā apajjissanti²² ||

12. Tam kissa hetu²³ || Yathā tam bhikkhave avisayasim²⁴ || nāhaṃ tam bhikkhave passāmi²⁵ sadevake loke samārake sabrahmade sasamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo imesam pañhānaṃ veyyakaraṇena cittam ārādheyya aññatra tathāgatena vā²⁶ tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā²⁷ ||

¹ S¹ piṇḍāyaya. ² S¹⁻³ yenaññatitthi^o ³ S¹ nisinno.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ mere repetition of 5.

⁶ S¹ anusāsininti. ⁷ S¹ ajāni^o ⁸ S¹⁻³ samupā^o

⁹ S³ omits uttariṇca^o ¹⁰ S¹ passissāmi.

¹¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

I. PAÑCA DASA HONTI.

13. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama pañca nīvaraṇā dasa honti ॥

14. Yad api¹ bhikkhave ajjhataṃ kāmaccando tad api nīvaraṇaṃ ॥ yad api² bahiddhā kāmaccando tad api nīvaraṇaṃ Kāmaccandanīvaraṇaṃ ti iti hidam uddesaṃ āgacchati² ॥ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ॥

15. Yad api³ bhikkhave ajjhataṃ byāpādo tadapi³ nīvaraṇaṃ ॥ yad api⁴ bahiddhā byāpādo tad api nīvaraṇaṃ Byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ ti iti hidam uddesaṃ āgacchati ॥ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ॥

16. Yad api bhikkhave thināṃ tad api nīvaraṇaṃ ॥ yad api middham tad api nīvaraṇaṃ Thinamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ ti iti hidam uddesaṃ āgacchati ॥ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ॥

17. Yad api bhikkhave uddhaccaṃ tad api nīvaraṇaṃ yad api kukkuccaṃ tad api nīvaraṇaṃ Uddhacca kukkucca nīvaraṇaṃ ti iti hidam uddesaṃ āgacchati ॥ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ॥

18. Yad api bhikkhave ajjhataṃ dhammesu vicikicchā tad api nīvaraṇaṃ ॥ yad api bahiddhā dhammesu vicikicchā tad api nīvaraṇaṃ Vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ ti Iti hidam uddesaṃ āgacchati ॥ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ॥

19. Ayam kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama pañca nīvaraṇā dasa honti ॥

II. SATTA CATUDDASA HONTI.

20. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgama satta bojjhaṅgā catuddasa⁵ honti ॥

21. Yad api bhikkhave ajjhataṃ dhammesu sati tad api satisambojjhaṅgo ॥ yad api bahiddhā dhammesu sati tad api satisambojjhaṅgo Satisambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddesaṃ āgacchati ॥ tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ॥

¹ S¹ yadipi *always*.

² S¹⁻³ gacchati *always*.

³ S¹ yadi pi S³ yapi.

⁴ S¹ °apīti.

⁵ S¹⁻³ °dasā.

22. Yad api bhikkhave ajjhattam dhammesu paññāya pavicinati¹ pavicarati² parivimamsam³ āpajjati tad api dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo || Yad api bahiddhā dhammesu paññāya pavicinati pavicarati³ parivimamsam āpajjati || tad api dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo Dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddeśam āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ||

23. Yad api bhikkhave kāyikaṃ⁴ viriyaṃ tad api viriyasambojjhaṅgo || yad api cetasikaṃ viriyaṃ tad api viriyasambojjhaṅgo⁵ Viriyasambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddeśam āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ||

24. Yad api⁶ bhikkhave savitakkasavicārā pīti tad api pītisambojjhaṅgo || yad api avitakka avicārā pīti tad api pītisambojjhaṅgo Pītisambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddeśam āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ||

25. Yad api bhikkhave kāyapassaddhi tad api passaddhisambojjhaṅgo || yad api cittapassaddhi tad api passaddhisambojjhaṅgo Passaddhisambojjhaṅgo ti iti⁷ hidam uddeśam āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ||

26. Yad api⁸ bhikkhave savitakko savicāro samādhi tad api samādhisambojjhaṅgo || yad api avitakko⁹ avicāro samādhi tad api samādhisambojjhaṅgo Samādhisambojjhaṅgo ti iti hi uddeśam āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ||

27. Yad api bhikkhave ajjhattam dhammesu upekhā tad api upekhāsambojjhaṅgo || yad api bahiddhā dhammesu upekhā tad api upekhāsambojjhaṅgo Upekhāsambojjhaṅgo ti iti hidam uddeśam āgacchati || tad aminā petam pariyāyena dvayaṃ hoti ||

28. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave pariyāyo || yaṃ pariyāyaṃ āgamma satta bojjhaṅgā catuddasā ti ||

¹ S¹ pavicitti S³ paviciti. ² S¹⁻³ pavicariti.

³ S¹ paviti S³ paviciti. ⁴ B¹ kāyika.

⁵ *this phrase* yad api ceta^o *is missing in* S¹⁻³.

⁶ S³ yadīpi. ⁷ *missing in* S¹. ⁸ B² yadīpi.

⁹ B¹⁻² avitakka.

53. (3) Aggi.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam ni-vāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvattim¹ piṇḍaya pavasiṃsuṃ ॥

3—10. Pariyāyasuttasadisam² ॥

11. Evam vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacaniyā ॥ Yasmim āvuso samaye līnam cit-tam hoti ॥ katamesam tasmim samaye bojjhaṅgānam akālo bhāvanāya ॥ katamesam tasmim samaye bojjhaṅgānam kālo bhāvanāya ॥ Yasmim panāvuso samaye uddhatam³ cit-tam hoti ॥ katamesam tasmim samaye bojjhaṅgānam akālo bhāvanāya ॥ katamesam tasmim samaye bojjhaṅgānam kālo bhāvanāya ti ॥ Evam puṭṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā parib-bājakā na ceva sampāyissanti uttarim ca vighātam āpaj-jissanti ॥

12. Tam kissa hetu ॥ Yathā tam bhikkhave avisayas-mim ॥ Nāham tam bhikkhave passāmi sadevake loke sa-mārake sabrahmake sasamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya yo imesam pañhānam veyyakāraṇena cittam ārādheyya aññatra tathāgatena vā tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā ॥

I. AKĀLO.

13. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye līnam⁴ cittam hoti ॥ akālo tasmim samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya⁵ ॥ akālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya⁵ akālo upekhā-sambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya ॥ Tam kissa hetu ॥ līnam bhikkhave cittam tam etehi dhammehi dussamuṭṭhāpayam⁶ hoti ॥

14. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso parittam aggim ujjaletukāmo⁷ assa ॥ So tattha allāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhipeyya allāni ca gomayāni pakkhipeyya allāni ca kaṭṭhani pak-

¹ S²⁻³ sāvatthiyam.

² S¹⁻³ pariyāyasuttantavaṇṇikam (S³ °vaṇṇitakam) eva-pe-

³ S¹⁻³ uddhaccam. ⁴ B¹⁻² līnam *always*.

⁵ S¹ *inserts* tam; S³ *omits* akālo samādhī^o bhāvanāya.

⁶ S³ dussā^o B¹⁻² dusa^o *always*. ⁷ B¹⁻² ujjaḷlitu^o

khipeyya¹ udakavātañca dadeyya pamsukāna² ca okireyya bhabbo nu kho so puriso parittam aggim ujāletum³ ॥

No hetam bhante ॥

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye līnam cittaṃ hoti ॥ akālo tasmim samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya ॥ akālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya ॥ akālo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya ॥ Tam kissa hetu ॥ līnam bhikkhave cittaṃ tam etehi dhammehi dussamuṭṭhāpayam hoti ॥

II. KĀLO.

15. Yasmim ca kho⁴ bhikkhave samaye līnam cittaṃ hoti ॥ kālo tasmim samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya kālo viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya kālo pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya ॥ Tam kissa hetu ॥ līnam bhikkhave cittaṃ tam etehi dhammehi susamuṭṭhāpayam hoti ॥

16. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso parittam aggim ujāletukāmo⁵ assa ॥ so tattha sukkhāni ceva tināni⁶ pakkhipeyya sukkhāni gomayāni pakkhipeyya⁶ sukkhāni kaṭṭhāni pakkhipeyya ॥ mukhavātañca dadeyya na ca pamsukena okireyya ॥ bhabbo nu kho so puriso parittam aggim ujāletum³ ti ॥

Evam bhante ॥

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye līnam cittaṃ hoti ॥ kālo tasmim samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya ॥ kālo viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya ॥ kālo pītisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya ॥ Tam kissa hetu ॥ līnam bhikkhave cittaṃ tam etehi dhammehi susamuṭṭhāpayam hoti ॥

III. AKĀLO.

17. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye uddhatam cittaṃ hoti ॥ akālo⁷ tasmim samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya ॥ akālo viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya ॥ akālo

¹ S¹⁻³ omit allāni ca kaṭṭhāni⁶ ² B¹ pamsukāni.

³ B¹ ujāli⁶ ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S³ tināni. ⁶ S¹⁻³ omit sukkhāni gomayāni⁶

⁷ S¹ akālo.

pitisaṃbojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaᑲ Tam kissa hetuᑲ uddhatam bhikkhave cittaṃ tam etehi dhammehi duvūpasamayāᑲ¹ hotiᑲ ᑲ

18. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahantam aggikhandham nibbāpetukāmo assaᑲ so tattha sukkhāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhipeyya sukkhāni gomayāni pakkhipeyya sukkhāni ca² kaṭṭhāni pakkhipeyya mukhavātaṅca dadeyya na ca paṃsukena okireyyaᑲ bhabbo nu kho so puriso mahantam aggikhandham nibbāpetun tiᑲ ᑲ

No hetam bhanteᑲ ᑲ

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim³ samaye uddhatam cittaṃ hotiᑲ akālo tasmim samaye dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaᑲ akālo viriyasambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaᑲ akālo pitisaṃbojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaᑲ ᑲ Tam kissa hetuᑲ uddhatam bhikkhave cittaṃ tam etehi dhammehi duvūpasamayam hotiᑲ ᑲ

IV. KĀLO.

19. Yasmim ca kho bhikkhave samaye uddhatam cittaṃ hotiᑲ kālo tasmim samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaᑲ kālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaᑲ kālo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāyaᑲ ᑲ Tam kissa hetuᑲ uddhatam bhikkhave cittaṃ tam etehi dhammehi suvūpasamayam⁴ hotiᑲ ᑲ

20. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahantam aggikhandham nibbāpetukāmo assaᑲ so tattha allāni ceva tiṇāni pakkhipeyya allāni ca gomayāni pakkhipeyya⁵ allāni ca⁶ kaṭṭhāni pakkhipeyya udakavātaṅ ca dadeyyaᑲ paṃsukena ca okireyya⁷ᑲ bhabbo nu kho so⁸ puriso mahantam aggikhandham nibbāpetuntiᑲ ᑲ

Evam bhanteᑲ

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye uddhatam

¹ S³ °samamyam. ² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ from this word the text becomes that of the following number 19 and the number 18 indeed disappears in the singhalese MSS. ⁴ S¹⁻³ duvūpa° ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit allāni ca go°

⁶ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit paṃsukena°

⁸ missing in S¹.

cittam hoti¹ kālo tasmim samaye passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya² kālo samādhisambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya³ kālo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa bhāvanāya⁴ || Tam kissa hetu⁵ uddhatam bhikkhave cittam tam etehi dhammehi surūpa-samayam⁶ hoti⁷ ||

21. Satim ca kvāham⁸ bhikkhavi sabbatthikaṃ vadā-mīti⁹ ||

54. (4) Mettam.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Koliyesu⁴ viharati Haliddavasanaṃ nāma Koliyānaṃ⁵ nigamo⁶ ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayam ni-vāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Haliddavasanaṃ piṇḍāya pa-visiṃsu⁷ ||

3. Atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi⁸ Atippago kho tāva Haliddavasane⁹ piṇḍāya caritum¹⁰ yaṃ nuna ma-yam yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenu-pasaṅkameyyāma¹¹ ti¹² ||

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū yena aññatitthiyānam paribbā-jakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkamimsu¹³ upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodimsu¹⁴ sam-modaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ ni-sīdimsu¹⁵ || Ekam antaṃ nisinne¹⁶ kho te bhikkhū te¹⁷ aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocum¹⁸ ||

5. Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakānam evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti¹⁹ ||

Etha tumhe bhikkhave pañcanīvarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya²⁰ dubbalīkarane mettāsahagatena ce-tasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha²¹ tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham²² iti uddham adho tīriyam sab-bādhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsahagatena

¹ S¹ vūpa² S³ duvūpa³ ² S¹⁻³ satikhvāham.

³ S¹ vaddāmiti. — *The last part of this sutta is disturbed in the singhalese MSS. They suppress by intermixing them the conclusion of the number 18 (Evaṃ eva kho...) and the number 19, — and thus make the whole unintelligible.* ⁴ S¹ koli⁵ ⁵ S¹⁻³ koli⁶ ⁶ B¹ vāsanaṃ B² vāsana.

⁷ S¹ nisinnā S³ nisinno. ⁸ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁹ S¹ paññā,

cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena¹ pharitvā viharatha² || Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha³ || tathā dutiyam tathā⁴ tatiyam tathā catuttham⁵ || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam karuṇāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharatha⁶ || Muditāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha⁷ || tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham⁸ || iti⁹ uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam muditāsahagatena¹⁰ cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharatha¹¹ || Upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha¹² || tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham¹³ || iti¹⁴ uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharathā ti¹⁵ ||

6. Mayam pi kho āvuso sāvakānam evaṃ dhammam desema¹⁶ ||

Etha tumhe āvuso pañca nīvarane pahāya cetaso upakilese paññāya dubbalīkarane mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha¹⁷ || la [pe]¹⁸ || Karuṇā sahagatena cetasā¹⁹ || Muditāsahagatena cetasā²⁰ || Upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha²¹ || tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham²² || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharathā ti²³ ||

7. Idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo so kiṃ nānākaṇaṃ samaṇassa²⁴ Gotamassa amhākaṃ vā yadidam

¹ B¹⁻² abyāpajjena *always*. ² S³ repeats tathā.

³ Here S³ rehearses the phrase upon karuṇā.

⁴ S¹⁻³ catutthim. ⁵ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁶ in S³ upekhā is written between the lines instead of muditā precedently written and erased: result of the preceding blunder. ⁷ S¹⁻³ catutthim.

⁸ S³ inserts vā.

dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanam anusāsaniyā¹ anusāsaninti² ||

Atha kho te bhikkhū tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimsu na paṭikkosimsu || anabhinanditvā³ appaṭikkositvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimsu Bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa attham ājānissāmāti⁴ ||

8. Atha kho te bhikkhū Haliddavasane⁵ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapapaṭikkantā yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu || Ekam antaṃ nisinnā⁶ kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum ||

9. Idha mayam bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Haliddavasanaṃ⁷ piṇḍāya pavisimha⁸ tesam no bhante amhākam etad ahosi || Atippago kho tāva Haliddavasane⁷ piṇḍāya caritum || yan nuna mayam yena⁹ aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyā-māti || Atha kho mayam bhante yena aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam ārāmo tenupasaṅkamimha || pe [pa] || tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhim sammodimha || sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisidimha || Ekam antaṃ nisinne kho¹⁰ amhe bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etad avocum || Samaṇo āvuso Gotamo sāvakānam evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti || Etha tumhe bhikkhave pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbhikkarane mettāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha || la [pe] || karuṇāsahagatena cetasā || muditāsahagatena cetasā || upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekam disam pharitvā viharatha || tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ¹¹ || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena

¹ S³ *inserts* vā. ² S³ °sāsananti *always*. ³ B¹ abhinan°

⁴ S¹⁻³ jānissā° ⁵ B¹ °vasena.

⁶ S³ nisinnō S¹ nisinnā *corrected from* nisinnō.

⁷ S³ °vassam B¹⁻² °vasane. ⁸ S¹ °simhā S³ °simsuṃhā.

⁹ S¹⁻³ yen.

¹⁰ B¹ *inserts* no S¹⁻³ *have* kho te bhante amhe añña°

¹¹ S¹⁻³ catutthim.

mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharathā ti || Mayam pi kho āvuso sāvakānam evaṃ dhammaṃ desema || Etha tumhe āvuso pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarane mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatha || la¹ karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā || muditāsahagatena cetasā || upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharatha || tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham || iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharathā ti || Idha no āvuso ko viseso ko adhippāyo so² kiṃ nānakaraṇaṃ samapassa vā Gotamassa ambhākaṃ vā³ yad idaṃ dhamma-desanāya vā dhammadeśanam anusāsaniyā vā anusāsantinti || Atha kho mayam bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimha na paṭikkosimha || anabhinanditvā appaṭikkosivā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkamimha Bhagavato santika etassa bhāsitaṃ attham ājānissāmāti ||

10. Evaṃ vādino bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacanīyā || Kathambhāvitā panāvuso mettācetovimutti kiṃgātikā hoti kimparamā kimphalā kimpariyosānā || Katham bhāvitā panāvuso karuṇācetovimutti kiṃgātikā hoti kimparamā kimphalā kimpariyosānā || Katham bhāvitā panāvuso muditācetovimutti || kimpariyosānā || Katham bhāvitā panāvuso upekhācetovimutti^o kimpariyosānā ti || Evaṃ puṭṭhā bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na ceva sampāyissanti uttariṇca vighātam āpajjissanti³ ||

11. Taṃ kissa hetu || Yathā taṃ bhikkhave avisayasamim || Nāhaṃ taṃ bhikkhave passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sasamaṇabrāhmaṇiyyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo imesaṃ pañhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena cittam ārādheyya aññatra Tathāgatena vā tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā ||

¹ S³ omits so. ² S¹ omits ambhākaṃ vā. ³ S¹ jissati.

12. Kathambhāvita¹ ca bhikkhave mettācetovimutti² kimgatikā hoti kimparamā kimphalā kimpariyosānā³ ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mettāsahagatam satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti⁴ la⁵ mettāsahagatam upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka⁶ virāga⁷ nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ⁸ || So sace ākaṅkhati Appatikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyanti⁹ paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati¹⁰ || Sa ce ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyanti¹¹ appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati¹² || Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyanti¹³ paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati¹⁴ || Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyanti appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati¹⁵ || Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūlaṅca paṭikkūlaṅca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekha ko vihareyyam sato sampajāno ti¹⁶ upekhako¹⁷ tattha viharati sato sampajāno¹⁸ || Subham vā kho pana vimokkham upasampajja viharati¹⁹ subhaparamāham bhikkhave mettācetovimuttiṃ²⁰ vadāmi²¹ || Idha paññassa²² bhikkhuno uttariṃ vimuttiṃ²³ apaṭivijjhato²⁴ ||

13. Kathambhāvita²⁵ ca bhikkhave karuṇācetovimutti²⁶ kimgatikā hoti kimparamā kimphalā kimpariyosānā²⁷ ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatam satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti²⁸ la [pe]²⁹ karuṇāsahagatam upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka³⁰ virāga³¹ nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ³² || So sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyanti³³ paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati³⁴ la³⁵ Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūlaṅca paṭikkūlaṅca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyam sato sampajāno ti³⁶ upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno³⁷ || Sabbaso vā pana rūpasaṇṇānam samatikkamā³⁸ paṭighasaṇṇānam atthagamā nānattasaṇṇānam amanasikārā Ananto ākāso ti ākāsaṇācāyatanam upasampajja viharati³⁹ ākāsaṇācāya-

¹ S¹ °vihareyyam.

² B² inserts ca written also but erased in S¹.

³ S¹ mettam⁴ S³ paññassa. ⁵ BS² uttari⁶

⁶ S¹⁻³ bhāvitaṇ. ⁷ B² °vimuttiṃ.

⁸ S¹⁻³ °kamma.

tanaparamāham bhikkhave karuṇācetovimuttim¹ vadāmi ||
Idha paññassa bhikkhuno uttarimvimuttim apaṭivijjhato ||

14. Kathambhāvitā ca bhikkhave muditācetovimutti
kimgātikā hoti kimparamā kimpariyosānā ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu muditāsahagatam satisamboj-
jhaṅgam bhāveti || la [pe] || muditāsahagatam upekhāsam-
bojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vos-
saggapariṇāṃim || So sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle paṭik-
kūlasaṇṇi vihareyyanti || paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati || la
[pe] || sa ce ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūlaṇca paṭikkūlaṇca tad
ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyyam sato sam-
pajāno ti || upekkhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno² ||
Sabbaso vā pana ākāsaṇācāyatanam samatikkamma Anan-
tam viññāpanti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja viharati ||
viññāṇaṇcāyatanaparamāham bhikkhave muditācetovimut-
tim³ vadāmi || Idha paññassa bhikkhuno uttarimvimuttim⁴
apaṭivijjhato ||

15. Kathambhāvitā ca bhikkhave upekhācetovimutt
kimgātikā hoti kimparamā kimphalā kimpariyosānā ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu upekhāsahagatam satisamboj-
jhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossagga-
pariṇāṃim || la [pe] || upekhāsahagatam upekhāsambojjhaṅ-
gam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapari-
ṇāṃim || So sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇi
vihareyyanti || paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha viharati || Sace ākaṅkhati
Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyanti || appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi
tattha viharati || Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūle ca paṭik-
kūle ca⁵ paṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyanti || paṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha
viharati || Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca⁶
appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi vihareyyanti || appaṭikkūlasaṇṇi tattha
viharati || Sace ākaṅkhati Appaṭikkūlaṇca paṭikkūlaṇca tad
ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako vihareyyam⁷ sato sam-
pajāno ti || upekkhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno ||

¹ S¹⁻³ karuṇam° ² S¹⁻³ add ti. ³ S¹⁻³ muditam°

⁴ B¹⁻² uttari° ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit ca paṭikkūle ca.

⁶ S¹⁻³ paṭikkūlaṇ (S³ la) ca appaṭikkūlaṇca.

⁷ S¹⁻³ add ti.

Sabbaso vā pana viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñceti akiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati|| Akiñcaññāyatanaparamāham bhikkhave upekhācetovimuttim vadāmi|| Idha paññassa bhikkhuno uttarimvimuttim apaṭivijjhato ti||

55. (5) *Sāṅgarava.*

1. Sāvatti¹||

2. Atha kho Sāṅgaravo brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenu-paṣaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisidi|| Ekam antam nisinno kho Sāṅgaravo brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca||

3. Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yenekadā dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā|| ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yenekadā dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti pageva sajjhāyakatā ti||

I.

4. Yasmiṃ kho brāhmaṇa samaye kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhi-tena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena|| uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na pajānāti² attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na pajānāti na passati|| parattham³ pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati|| ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati|| dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto samsattho lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā niliyā vā⁴ mañjetthāya va⁵ vā|| tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na jāneyya na passeyya|| evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena|| uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam nappajānāti|| attattham pi

¹ in B¹⁻² only. ² S¹⁻² paṭijānāti. ³ S³ paramattham.

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit niliyā vā. ⁵ B¹⁻² mañcatthāya.

tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati|| parattham pi|| ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati|| dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā||

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena|| uppannassa ca¹ byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na pajānāti|| attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na² jānāti na passati|| parattham pi|| la [pe]|| ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati|| dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā santatto ukkaṭṭhito³ usmudakajāto⁴|| tattha⁵ cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyya na passeyya|| evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati byāpādaparetena|| uppannassa ca⁶ byāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati|| parattham pi|| la [pe]|| ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati|| dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā||

6. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena|| uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti|| attattham pi^o 'na jānāti'⁷ na passati|| parattham pi|| la [pe]|| ubhayattham pi^o 'na passati|| dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto sevālapanakapariyonaddho⁸|| tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam

¹ S¹⁻³ vā. ² B¹ nā.

³ S³ ukkaṭṭhito B¹ pakkudhito B² pakkutito.

⁴ B² usmussadaka° S¹ ussataka° S³ ussadaka°

⁵ S¹ 'ttha *omitting* ta. ⁶ *missing in* S¹⁻³.

⁷ S¹ najānānāti.

⁸ S¹ °panaka° B¹ salāka° B² padalāka.

paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyya na passeyya¹ |
evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye thīnamiddhapari-
yutṭhitena cetasā viharati thīnamiddhaparetena² | uppan-
nassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappa-
jānāti³ | attattham pi tasmim⁴ samaye na jānāti na passati⁵ |
parattham pi⁶ la [pe]⁷ | ubhayattham pi⁸ na passati⁹ | di-
gharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva
asajjhāyakatā¹⁰ ||

7. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye uddhacca-
kukkucapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucca-
paretena¹¹ | uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ
yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti¹² | attattham pi¹³ na pajānāti na
passati¹⁴ | parattham pi¹⁵ la [pe]¹⁶ | ubhayattham pi¹⁷ na jānā-
ti na passati¹⁸ | diḡharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭi-
bhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā¹⁹ ||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto vāterito calito bhanto²⁰
ūmijāto²¹ | tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam
paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyya na passeyya²² |
evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye uddhaccakukkucca-
pariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucaparetena²³ |
uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ²⁴ naappa-
jānāti²⁵ | attattham pi²⁶ na jānāti na passati²⁷ | parattham pi²⁸
la [pe]²⁹ | ubhayattham pi³⁰ na jānāti na passati³¹ | diḡharat-
taṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhā-
yakatā³² ||

8. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vicikicchā-
pariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikiccāparetena³³ | uppan-
nāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti³⁴ |
attattham pi tasmim³⁵ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na
passati³⁶ | parattham pi³⁷ la³⁸ | ubhayattham pi³⁹ la⁴⁰ | diḡharat-
taṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhā-
yakatā⁴¹ ||

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto āvilo lulito⁴² kalalibhūto⁴³
andhakāre nikkhitto⁴⁴ | tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam
mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyya

¹ B¹ yasmim.

² B¹ bhantena.

³ B¹⁻² ummijāto.

⁴ S¹⁻³ lulito.

⁵ S¹ kallī^o

⁶ S¹ andhakānikkhitte.

na passeyya¹ evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vicikicchāpariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena¹ uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na pajānāti² attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na pajānāti na passati³ parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati³ ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na jānāti na passati³ digharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā⁴ ॥

9. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā digharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti pageva asajjhāyakatā⁵ ॥

II.¹

10. Yasmim ca kho brāhmaṇa samaye na kāmarāgapariyutṭhena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena¹ uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti² attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati³ parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati³ ubhayattam pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati³ digharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti pageva sajjhāyakatā⁴ ॥

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto asaṃsaṭṭho lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā nīliyā³ vā mañjetṭhāya⁴ vā⁵ tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam jāneyya passeyya⁶ evam eva kho brāhmaṇa⁵ yasmim samaye na kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti⁷ la⁸ ॥

11. Puna ca⁹ yasmim samaye na byāpādapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati¹⁰ sajjhāyakatā¹¹ ॥

Seyyathāpi brāhmaṇa udapatto na⁶ agginā santatto ukkaṭṭhito⁷ na usmudakajāto⁸ tattha cakkhumā puriso pas-

¹ This counterpart, complete in the burmese MSS. is very abridged in the singhalese ones which put together at first the propositions afterwards the comparisons. ² S³ jānāti.

³ S¹⁻³ nīliya. ⁴ B¹⁻² mañce (B¹ ca) ṭṭhāya. ⁵ S¹ brāhmaṇo.

⁶ missing in S¹. ⁷ B¹ pakkudhito B² paṭikkutito.

⁸ B² usmussadaka⁹ S¹⁻³ ussadaka¹⁰

seyya|| Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na byāpadāpariyutthitena cetasā viharati° . . . °pageva sajjhāyakatā||

12. Puna° . . . °yasmim samaye na thinamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā viharati° . . . °pageva sajjhāyakatā||

Seyyāthapi brāhmaṇa udapatto na sevālapanapakapariyonaddho°|| tattha cakkhumā puriso° . . . °evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na thinamiddhapariyutthitena cetasā viharati° . . . °pageva sajjhāyakatā||

13. Puna° . . . °yasmim samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyutthitena cetasā viharati° . . . °sajjhāyakatā°||

Seyyāthapi brāhmaṇa udapatto na vāteriṭo na² calito na³ bhanto⁴ na³ ūmijāto°|| tattha cakkhumā puriso° . . . °Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyutthitena cetasā viharati° . . . °sajjhāyakatā||

14. Puna ca° . . . °yasmim samaye na vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena|| uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti|| attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati|| parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati|| ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati|| dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti pageva sajjhāyakatā||

Seyyāthapi brāhmaṇo udapatto accho vipprasanno anāvilo āloke nikkhitto|| tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya|| passeyya|| evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena|| uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti°|| attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati|| ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam jānāti passati|| dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti pageva sajjhāyakatā||

¹ S³ °panaka° B¹⁻² salāka°

² *this phrase is missing in S¹⁻³.* ³ *omitted by S¹⁻³.*

⁴ B¹ bhante. ⁵ S¹ umito as before. ⁶ S¹⁻³ jānāti.

15. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti pageva sajjhāyakatā ॥

16. Sattime brāhmaṇa bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā bhāvitā bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiphala-sacchikiriyāya samvattanti ॥ katame satta ॥ Satisambojjhaṅgo kho brāhmaṇa anāvarano anīvarano cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattati ॥ la [pe] ॥ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo kho brāhmaṇa anāvaraṇo anīvaraṇo cetaso anupakkilesa bhāvito bahulikato vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattati ॥ Ime kho brāhmaṇa satta bojjhaṅgā anāvaraṇā anīvaraṇā cetaso anupakkilesā bhāvitā bahulikatā vijjāvimuttiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti ti ॥

17. Evaṃ vutte Sāṅgāravo¹ brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca ॥ Abhikkantam bho Gotama ॥ la pe ॥ upāsakam mam bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu² ajjatagge paṇupetam Buddham³ saranam gatan ti ॥

56. (6) Abhaya.

1. Evaṃ me sutam⁴ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate ॥

2. Atha kho Abhaya rājakumāro yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami ॥ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi ॥ Ekam antam nisinno kho Abhaya rājakumāro Bhagavantam⁵ etad avoca ॥

3. Pūraṇo⁶ bhante Kassapo evam āha ॥ Natthi hetu natthi paccayo aññāpāya adassanāya ahetu apaccayo aññānam adassanam hoti ॥ Natthi hetu natthi paccayo ñāpāya⁷ dassanāya ahetu apaccayo ñānam⁷ dassanam hoti ॥ Idha Bhagavā kim āhāti ॥

4. Atthi rājakumāra hetu atthi paccayo aññāpāya adassanāya⁸ sahetu sapaccayo aññānam adassanam hoti ॥

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² S¹⁻³ omit upāsakam^o

³ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit evam^o ⁵ S¹ bhavantam.

⁶ B² purāṇo B¹ purāṇo. ⁷ S¹⁻³ ñāpa. ⁸ S³ adassa.

Atthi rājakumāra hetu atthi paccayo ñānāya dassanāya sahetu sapaccayo ñānaṃ dassanaṃ hoti ti ||

I.

5. Katamo¹ pana bhante hetu katamo paccayo aññānāya adassanāya || kathaṃ sahetu sapaccayo aññānaṃ adassanaṃ hoti ti ||

6. Yasmiṃ kho rājakumāra samaye kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhiteṇa cetasā viharati kāmarāgapareteṇa || uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati || ayam pi kho rājakumāra hetu ayam paccayo aññānāya adassanāya || evaṃ pi² sahetu sapaccayo³ aññānaṃ adassanaṃ hoti ||

7. Puna ca param rājakumāra⁴ yasmiṃ samaye byāpādapariyuṭṭhiteṇa cetasā viharati byāpādapareteṇa || la ||

8. Thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhiteṇa || la ||

9. Uddhaccakukkucapariyuṭṭhiteṇa || pa ||

10. Vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhiteṇa cetasā viharati vicikicchāpareteṇa || uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati || ayam pi kho rājakumāra hetu ayam paccayo aññānāya adassanāya || || Evaṃ pi⁵ sahetu sapaccayo⁵ aññānaṃ adassanaṃ hoti ||

11. Ko nāmāyaṃ⁶ bhante dhammapariyāyo ti ||

Nīvaraṇā⁷ nāmete rājakumārā ti⁸ ||

Taggha⁹ Bhagavā nīvaraṇā taggha Sugata nīvaraṇā || ekamekena pi kho bhante nīvaraṇena abhibhūto yathābhūtaṃ na jāneyya na passeyya || ko pana vādo pañcahi nīvaraṇehi¹⁰ ||

II.

12. Katamo pana bhante hetu katamo paccayo ñānāya¹¹ dassanāya || kathaṃ sahetu sapaccayo¹² ñānaṃ¹¹ dassanaṃ hoti ti ||

¹ S³ katame. ² missing in S¹⁻³. ³ S³ sapaccayā.

⁴ S¹ °kumāya. ⁵ S¹ °paccaye S³ °paccayā.

⁶ S¹ nāmo S³ nāme. ⁷ S¹⁻³ nīvaraṇāṃ.

⁸ S¹⁻³ °kumāra. ⁹ S¹ tassa. ¹⁰ S³ nīvaraṇena.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ ñāṇa. ¹² S¹⁻³ sapaccayā.

13. Idha rājakumāra bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmaṃ so satisambojjhaṅgam bhāvitena cittaena yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passatiṃ ayam pi kho rājakumāra hetu ayam paccayo nānāya¹ dassanāyaṃ evaṃ pi² sahetu sappaccayo nānaṃ³ dassanaṃ hotiṃ

14—18. Puna ca paraṃ rājakumāra bhikkhuṃ la [pe]ṃ

19. Upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmaṃ so upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāvitena cittaena yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passatiṃ ayam pi⁴ kho rājakumāra hetu ayam paccayo nānāya⁵ dassanāyaṃ evaṃ sahetu sappaccayo nānaṃ⁶ dassanaṃ hoti tiṃ

20. Ko nāmayam⁷ bhante dhammapariyāyo tiṃ

Bojjhaṅgānāmete rājakumārātiṃ

Taggha Bhagavā bojjhaṅgā taggha Sugata bojjhaṅgāṃ ekamekena pi kho bhante bojjhaṅgena samannāgato yathābhūtaṃ jāneyya passeyyaṃ ko pana vādo sattahi bojjhaṅgehiṃ Yo pi me bhante Gijjhakūṭam⁸ pabbataṃ ārohan-tassa kāyakilamatho cittakilamatho⁹ so pi me paṭipassad-dho¹⁰ dhammo¹¹ ca me abhisameto tiṃ

Uddānam bhavatiṃ

Āhāra¹² Pariyāy-Aggi¹³

Mettaṃ¹⁴ Saṅgāravena¹⁵ caṃ

Abhayo pucchito¹⁶ pañhamṃ

Gijjhakūṭamhi pabbate tiṃ

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa Bojjhaṅgasākaccam chaṭṭham¹⁷

¹ S¹⁻³ nāna. ² missing in S¹⁻³. ³ S¹⁻³ nāmoyam.

⁴ S¹⁻³ °kūṭa. ⁵ S¹ °kilamathe.

⁶ S³ °passaddham S¹ °passa. ⁷ S² dhamme.

⁸ B¹ abhisameto. ⁹ S¹⁻³ tatrūddānam.

¹⁰ S¹ āhāra S³ āhāraṃ. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ pārisamyaggi.

¹² S¹ metta S³ meta. ¹³ S¹⁻³ saṅgārakena.

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ ajaccheti S³ ajacche.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ omit ti. — The title of the sixth text is unusually developed; or are three or four suttas vanished?

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ Bojjhaṅgam chaṭṭham (S¹ chaṭṭhakam).

¹⁷ This mention as well as the preceding uddāna are to be found at this place in S¹⁻³ only; the burmese MSS. put it further.

CHAPTER VII. ĀNĀPĀNA-VAGGO SATTAMO.

57. (1) *Atthika*.

I. MAHAPPHALA-MAHĀNISAMSA.

1. Sāvatthi¹ ||
2. Atthikasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ||
3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave atthikasaññā katham bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ||
4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu atthikasaññāsahagatam satīsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ || pa [pe] || atthikasaññāsahagatam upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ||
5. Evam bhavitā kho bhikkhave atthikasannā² evam bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsati ||

II. AÑÑASATIVĀ.

2. Atthikasaññāya bhikkhave bhāvitāya³ bahulikātāya dvinnam phalānam⁴ aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham⁵ diṭṭheva dhamme aññā || sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā⁶ ||
3. Katham bhāvitāya ca kho⁷ bhikkhave⁸ atthikasaññāya katham bahulikātāya dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham⁷ diṭṭheva dhamme aññā || sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ||
4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu atthikasaññāsahagatam satīsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la-pe || atthikasaññāsahagatam upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ ||
5. Evam bhāvitāya kho bhikkhave atthikasaññāya evam bahulikātāya dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham diṭṭheva dhamme aññā || sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā⁹ ||

¹ in B² only always.

² S³ atthittha°

³ S¹ bhāvitā.

⁴ S¹ inserts aññataram phalam pātam.

⁵ S³ °kaṅkhā.

⁶ S³ anāgāminā.

⁷ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁸ S¹⁻³ bhikkhu.

⁹ B¹ add ti.

III. MAHATO ATTHA.

2. Aṭṭhikasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahato atthāya samvattatiṃṃ

3. Katham bhāvitā ca¹ bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā katham bahulikatā mahato atthāya samvattatiṃṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsaḥagataṃ sati-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvetiṃṃ la-peṃṃ aṭṭhikasaññāsaḥagataṃ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃṃ

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā evam bahulikatā mahato atthāya samvattati tiṃṃ

IV. MAHATO YOGAKKHEMA.

2. Aṭṭhikasannā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahato yogakkhemāya samvattatiṃṃ

3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā katham bahulikatā mahato yogakkhemāya samvattatiṃṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsaḥagataṃ sati-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvetiṃṃ la-peṃṃ aṭṭhikasaññāsaḥagataṃ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃṃ²ṃṃ

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā evam bahulikatā mahato yogakkhemāya samvattati tiṃṃ

V. MAHATO SAMVEGA.

2. Aṭṭhikasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahato samvegāya samvattatiṃṃ

3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā katham bahulikatā mahato samvegāya samvattatiṃṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsaḥagataṃ sati-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāvetiṃṃ la-peṃṃ aṭṭhikasaññāsaḥagataṃ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmiṃṃ

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā evam bahulikatā mahato samvegāya samvattati tiṃṃ

¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

² S³ adds -pe-

VI. PHĀSUVIHĀRA.

2. Aṭṭhikasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahato phāsuvihārāya samvattati ॥

3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā katham bahulikatā mahato phāsuvihārāya samvattati ॥

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aṭṭhikasaññāsahagataṃ sati-sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti ॥ la-pe ॥ aṭṭhikasaññāsahagataṃ upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmaṃ ॥

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aṭṭhikasaññā evam bahulikatā mahato phāsuvihārāya samvattati ti ॥

58. (2) Puḷavaka.

I-VI. Puḷavakasaññā¹ bhikkhave bhāvitā ॥ la-pe ॥

59. (3) Vinīlaka.

I-VI. Vinīlakasaññā² bhikkhave bhāvitā ॥

60. (4) Vicchiddaka.

I-VI. Vicchiddakasaññā bhikkhave ॥

61. (5) Uddhumātaka.

I-VI. Uddhumātakasaññā³ bhikkhave ॥

62. (6) Mettā.

I-VI. Mettā bhikkhave bhāvitā.

63. (7) Karuṇā.

I-VI. Karuṇā bhikkhave bhāvitā ॥

64. (8) Muditā.

I-VI. Muditā bhikkhave bhāvitā.

65. (9) Upekhā.

I-VI. Upekhā bhikkhave bhāvitā ॥

¹ B¹ Puḷavaka° ² B¹ vinilaka° B² vinila° ³ B² udhu°

66. (10) *Ānāpāna*.

I-VI. Ānāpānasati bhikkhave bhāvitāṃ ॥

Tatruddānaṃ¹ ॥Atthika² Puḷavaka³ Vinīlakam⁴ ॥Vicchiddakam⁵ Uddhumātena pañcamam⁶ ॥

Mettā Karuṇā Muditā Upekkhā ॥

Ānāpānena te dasā ti ॥

Bojjaṅgasamṃyuttassa⁷ Ānāpānavaggo sattamo⁸ ॥

CHAPTER VIII. NIBODHAVAGGO ATTHAMO.

67. (1) *Asubha*.

I-VI. Asubhasaññā bhikkhave ॥

68. (2) *Marāṇa*.I-VI. Marāṇasaññā bhikkhave⁹ ॥69. (3) *Paṭikkūla*.I-VI. Āhāre¹⁰ paṭikkūlasaññā bhikkhave ॥70. (4) *Anabhirati (or Sabbaloke)*.

I-VI. Sabbaloke anabhiratisaññā bhikkhave ॥

71. (5) *Anicca*.

I-VI. Aniccasaññā bhikkhave ॥

72. (6) *Dukkha*.

I-VI. Anicce dukkhasaññā bhikkhave ॥

¹ in S¹⁻³ only. ² S¹⁻³ atthi.³ B¹⁻² puḷuvaka S¹⁻³ puḷa° S³ pula° ⁴ B¹⁻² vinīla.⁵ S¹⁻³ vicchi (S¹ -cha-) ddaṇā dduhu (S¹ dhū-) ma (S³ maha-) tena. ⁶ S¹⁻³ pañcamā. ⁷ missing in S¹⁻³.⁸ I put these mentions here at their right place although they be not so neither in the singhalese nor in the burmese MSS. They are in S¹⁻³ given with those of the following nirodhavaggo. ⁹ In S¹⁻³ marāṇa is the first, asubha the second. ¹⁰ S³ āhāro.

73. (7) *Anatta*.

I-IV. Dukkhe anattasaññā bhikkhave¹ ||

74. (8) *Pahāna*.

I-VI. Pahānasaññā bhikkhave¹ ||

75. (9) *Virāga*.

I-VI. Virāgasaññā bhikkhave¹ || pe¹ ||

76. (10) *Nirodha*.

I. MAHAPPHALAM MAHĀNISAMSA¹.

2. Nirodhasannā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahap-phalā hoti mahānisamsā¹ ||

3. Katham bhavitā ca bhikkhave nirodhasaññā² ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu nirodhasaññāsahagatam² ||

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave²

II. AÑÑĀ SATIVĀ.

2. Nirodhasaññāya bhikkhave bhāvitāya bahulikatāya dvinnam phalānam² ||

3. Katham bhāvitāya bhikkhave nirodhasaññāya²

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu nirodhasaññāsahagatam²

5. Evam bhāvitāya kho bhikkhave² anāgāmitāti² ||

III. IV. V. VI. MAHATO ATTHA-YOGAKKHAMA-SAMVEGA-PHĀSUVIHARĀ.

2. Nirodhasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahato atthāya samvattati¹ mahato yogakkhemāya samvattati¹ mahato samvegāya samvattati¹ mahato phāsuviḥārāya samvattati³ ||

3. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave¹ nirodhasaññākatham

¹ S. the number 57.

² These parts I. II are complete in B¹⁻² altogether suppressed in S¹⁻³. — I have given the beginning of the paragraphs. For the sequel all the MSS. agree.

³ mahato phāsu is missing in S¹⁻³.

⁴ B¹ inserts here bhikkhu.

bahulikatā mahato atthāya saṃvattati¹ mahato yogakkhemāya saṃvattati¹ mahato saṃvegāya saṃvattati¹ mahato phāsuvihārāya saṃvattati¹ ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu nirodhasaññāsahagataṃ sati-sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti¹ la² nirodhasaññāsahagataṃ upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka³ virāga⁴ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃ⁵ ||

Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave nirodhasaññā evaṃ⁶ bahu-likatā mahato atthāya saṃvattati¹ mahato yogakkhemāya saṃvattati¹ mahato saṃvegāya saṃvattati¹ mahato phāsuvihārāya saṃvattati¹ ||

Tatruddānaṃ⁷ ||

Asubha-Marana³ Āhāre⁴ ||

Paṭikkūla Anabhiratena⁵ ||

Anicca Dukkha⁶ Anatta Pahānam⁷ ||

Virāgaṃ Nirodhena te dasā ti⁸ ||

Bojjhaṅgasamyyuttassa Nirodhavaggo atthamo⁹ ||

CHAPTER IX. GAṄGAPEYYALO NAVAMO¹ (Viveka²)

77. (1)

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave Gaṅgā³ nadī pacīnaninnā⁴ evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sattabojjhaṅge bhāvento⁵ bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro⁶ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka⁷ virāga⁸ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃ⁹ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu¹⁰ nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti¹¹ ||

78—88. (2—12) Yāva esanāpālī vitthāretabbāti¹² ||

¹ less abridged in S¹⁻³. ² missing in S¹.

³ B¹⁻² asubhāmaranā. ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ B¹⁻² paṭikkūlena ca sābbaloke.

⁶ S¹⁻³ aniccatādukkhaṃ. ⁷ S¹⁻³ pahānena.

⁸ S¹⁻³ stop here with -pe- and give immediately the ud-dāna. ⁹ this mention in B¹⁻² only.

Uddānam ॥

Cha¹ Pācīnato ninnā ॥
 Cha ninnā ca Samuddato ॥
 Dve te cha dvādasa² honti ॥
 Vaggo³ tena vuccati ti ॥
 Gaṅgāpeyyālo⁴ navamo⁵ ॥

CHAPTER X. APPAMĀDAVAGGO DASAMO (viveka°)

89—98. 1—10.

Yāvata bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dvipadā vā catuppadā
 vā bahuppadā vā ti vitthāretabbam⁶ ॥

[Uddānam]

Tathāgatam Padam Kūṭam ॥
 Mūlam Sāro ca⁷ Vassikam ॥
 Rājā Candimasuriyā⁸ ॥
 Vatthena dasamam padam ॥

Appamādavagge Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa bojjhaṅgavasena
 vittāretabbam⁹ ॥

Bojjhaṅgassa samyuttassa appamādavaggo dasamo¹⁰ ॥

CHAPTER XI. BALAKARAṆĪYAVAGGO EKĀDASAMO
 (viveka°).

99—100. 1—12.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci balakaraṇiyā kammantā
 kayiranti ti vitthāretabbam¹¹ ॥

Balakaraṇiyavaggo bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa¹² bojjhaṅga-
 vasena vitthāretabbo¹² ॥

¹ S³ chā. ² S¹⁻³ dvecchāgaṅgādvādasā. ³ missing in S¹
⁴ S¹⁻³ °peyyāli (S³ -li). ⁵ S¹⁻³ nāmo. ⁶ this mention in
 B¹⁻² only. ⁷ S¹⁻³ sārena.
⁸ S¹⁻³ °suriyo ca. ⁹ So B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ appamādamagga
 (S¹ -ggam) samyuttamgava (S¹ -ve) sena vitthāretabbam.
¹⁰ So B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ bojjhaṅgasamyuttam bojjhaṅgavasena
 vitthārānam ke appamādavaggo^o ¹¹ missing in S¹⁻³.
¹² S¹⁻³ °tabbam.

[Uddānam]

Balam Bijaṅca Nāgo ca¹ ||
 Rukkha-Kumbhena Sukiriya² ||
 Ākāsaṇa ca dve Meghā ||
 Nāvā³ Āgantukā Nadīti ||
 Balakaraṇiyavaggo ekādasamo ||

CHAPTER XII. ESANĀVAGGO DVĀDASAMO (viveka°)

101—110. (1—12).

Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā || Katamā tisso || Kāmesanā
 bhavesanā brahmacariyesanāti vitthāretabbam⁴ ||

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa⁵ esanā peyyālam⁶ vivekanissitato⁷
 vitthāretabbam⁸ ||

[Uddānam]

Esanā⁹ Vidhā¹⁰ Āsavo ||
 Bhavo¹¹ ca Dukkhatā tisso ||
 Khilam Malam ca¹² Nigho¹³ ca ||
 Vedanā Tanhā-Tasena¹⁴ cāti ||
 Esanā vaggo¹⁵ dvādasamo ||

CHAPTER XIII. OGHAVAGGO TERASAMO (viveka°)

111—119. (1—9).

1. Sāvattṭhinidānam ||

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave oghā || katame satta || Kāmogho
 bhavogho ditṭhogho avijjogho || vitthāretabbam ||

120. (10) Uddhambhāgiyāni¹⁶.

2. Pañcimani bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyani samyojanāni ||
 Katamāni pañca || Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam

¹ S¹⁻³ balī bijanāgo ca. ² S¹⁻³ Kumbhenassariyam.

³ S¹⁻³ megha navā. ⁴ this phrase in B¹⁻² only.

⁵ S³ bojjhaṅge° ⁶ S¹⁻³ piyāli.

⁷ S¹ 'tako B¹⁻² 'nissitamkocirūhi. ⁸ S¹⁻³ vitthārake.

⁹ S¹⁻³ esana. ¹⁰ B¹⁻² vidha. ¹¹ S¹ vaco S³ vamo.

¹² S¹⁻³ khilamava. ¹³ S¹⁻³ nighe B¹⁻² digho.

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ tanhāsena. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ nirodhavaggo.

¹⁶ these texts are to be found in the burmese MSS only.

avijjā || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvetabbā || Katame satta ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la || upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhānissitaṃ vossaggapariñāmiṃ ||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ime satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvetabbā ti ||

[Uddānam]

Ogho¹ Yogo Upādānam ||

Gandhā² Anusayena ca ||

Kāma Guṇā Nivaraṇā³ ||

Khandhā⁴ Oruddhambhāgiyāniti⁵ ||

Oghavaggo terasamo⁶ ||

CHAPTER XIV. GAṄGĀ-PEYYĀLAM (Rāgavinaya°)

121. (1).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācinaninnā° || evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu° nibbānupabbhāro || Kathañca bhikkhave bhikkhu sattabojjhaṅge bhāvento° nibbānapabbhāro ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti || la || upekhā sambojjhaṅgam bhāveti ragavinaya° dosavinaya mohavinayapariyosānam || evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu° nibbānapabbhāro⁷ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ ogha. ² S¹⁻³ gantha. ³ S¹⁻³ nīvaraṇam.

⁴ S¹⁻³ ganthā. ⁵ S¹⁻³ oruddhabhā°

⁶ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁷ this text is to be found in B¹⁻² only, subjoined to the three preceding ones and coming before all the uddānas.

122—132. (2—12).

evam rāgavinayapariyosānaṃ yāva esanāpālī vitthāretabbam ॥

[Uddānaṃ]

Cha pācīnato ninnā ॥ Cha ninnā ca samuddato ॥

Dve te cha dvādasa honti ॥ Vaggo tena pavuccati ¹ ॥

Bojjhaṅgasamyyuttassa ² Gaṅgāpeyyālam ³ rāgavasena vitthāretabbam ⁴ ॥ ॥

Vaggo cuddasamo ⁵ ॥

CHAPTER XV. APPAMĀDAVAGGO (Rāgavinaya°).

132—142. (1—10).

Tathāgatam Padam Kūṭam ॥ Mūlam Sārena Vassikaṃ ॥
Rājā Candimasuriyo ca ॥ Vatthena dasamam padam ॥ ॥

Bojjhaṅgasamyyuttassa ⁶ Appamādavaggo rāgavasena vitthāretabbo ॥ pa ⁷ ॥ Pannarasamo ⁸ ॥ ॥

CHAPTER XVI. BALAKARAṆĪYAVAGGO (rāgavinaya).

143—154. (1—12).

Balam ⁹ Bijañca ⁹ Nāgo ca ¹⁰ ॥

Rukkha ¹¹ Kumbhena Sukiyaṃ ¹² ॥

Ākāsenā ¹³ ca ¹⁴ dve Meghā ¹⁵ ॥

Nāvā ¹⁶ Agantukā Nadi ॥ ॥

Bojjhaṅgasamyyuttassa Balakaraṇīyavaggo rāgavasena vitthāretabbo ¹⁷ ॥ ॥

Soḷasamo ¹⁸ ॥ ॥

¹ S¹-³ have chāpā ca (S³ omits ca) ninnāgoninnā cha (S³ omits cha) ninnāsamuddato ceva gaṅgā (S³ gāgā) dasā honti vaggo tena vuccati. ² S¹-³ °samyyutta.

³ S¹-³ peyyali (S³ -li). ⁴ S¹-³ rāgavinayavitthāravasena.

⁵ S¹-³ catuddasamo. ⁶ missing in B¹-².

⁷ S¹-³ rāgavinayavasena vitthāretabbanti.

⁸ missing in S¹-³. ⁹ S¹-³ bala B¹ phalam.

¹⁰ S¹-³ bjavaga (-S³ vasa) nāto. ¹¹ S³ rukkhā.

¹² S¹-³ ssariyaṃ. ¹³ S³ āgantukena. ¹⁴ missing in S¹-³.

¹⁵ S³ meghe. ¹⁶ S¹-³ nāvā.

¹⁷ S¹-³ rāgavinayavasena vitthārānaki. ¹⁸ missing in S¹-³.

CHAPTER XVII. ESANĀ VAGGO (rāgavinaye).

154—164. (1—10).

Esanā Vidhā¹ Āsavo² Bhavo ca³ Dukkhatā tisso⁴
Khilam Malaṃ⁵ ca Niggho ca⁶ Vedanā Taṇhā-Tasena ca⁷ ||

Bojjhangasamyuttassa Esanāvaggo rāgavinayavasena
vitthārānaki⁸ || Sattarasamo⁹ ||

CHAPTER XVIII. OGHAVAGGO (Rāgavinaya).

165—174. (1—9)

1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ ||

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave oghā¹ katame cattāro² || Ka-
mogho bhavogho diṭṭhogo avijjhogo ti³ vitthāretabbaṃ⁴ ||

175. (10) Uddhambhāgiyāni⁵.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni || Katamāni
pañca⁶ || Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā⁷ ||
Imāni kho pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyā-
nam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya
pahānāya satta bojjhaṅgā⁸ bhāvetabbā⁹ || Katame satta¹⁰ ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam¹¹ pa¹² ||
upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti rāgavinaya¹³ dosavinaya¹⁴
mohavinayapariyosānaṃ¹⁵ amatogadham amataparāyaṇam
amatapariyosānaṃ¹⁶ nibbānaninnaṃ nibbānapoṇaṃ nibbāna-
pabbhāraṃ ||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiya-
nam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya
pahānāya ime satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvetabbāti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ esanayo. ² S¹⁻³ gavo.

³ S¹⁻³ phalam *omitting* khila. ⁴ S¹⁻³ taṇhāyenacāti.

⁵ B¹⁻² *omit* rāga^o vitthārānaki. ⁶ *missing in* S¹⁻³.

⁷ *These two numbers in* B¹⁻² *only.*

⁸ *This text occur twice in* B¹⁻², *at first after the three already noticed ones, the second time (with some increase after-noticed) before the uddāna of the vaggo terasamo. — It is the only text given by* S¹⁻³ *at the end of the Samyutta.*

⁹ S¹ bojjhaṅgambhāvanā. ¹⁰ B¹⁻² *insert here* viveka^o virāga^o nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināṃim.

[Uddānaṃ]

Ogho¹ Yogo Upādānaṃ²Gandhā² Anusayena ca³Kāmaguṇā³ Nivaraṇā⁴Khandhā Oruddhambhāgiyānīti⁵ ॥

Rāgavinayapariyosāna⁶ dosavinaya pariyosāna⁷ mohavinayapariyosānavasena vaggo veditabbo⁸ ॥

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttassa Oghavaggo⁷ ॥

Yadapi Maggasamyuttam vitthāretabbam⁸ tadapi Bojjhaṅgasamyuttam vitthāretabbam⁸ ॥

Bojjhaṅgasamyuttam samattam⁸ ॥

¹ S¹ ogha. ² S¹⁻³ gantho. ³ S¹ °guṇam.

⁴ S¹ nivaraṇam. ⁵ S¹⁻³ oruddhabhā°

⁶ this mention in B¹⁻² only. ⁷ this mention in S¹⁻³ only.

⁸ this mention in B¹⁻² only.

BOOK III.

SATIPATTHĀNA-SAMĪYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. AMBAPĀLI-VAGGO PATHAMO.

1. (1) *Ambapāli.*

1. Evam me sutam Ekam Samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Ambapālivane¹ ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi² || Bhikkhavoti³ || Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum⁴ || Bhagavā etad avoca⁵ ||

3. Ekāya no ayam¹ bhikkhave maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam² samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriya³ || yad idam cattāro satipatthānā⁴ || Katame cattāro⁵ ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati¹ || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam² || Vedanāsu vedānupassī viharati³ || ātāpi sampajāno⁴ || Citte⁵ cittānupassī viharati⁶ || ātāpi sampajāno⁷ || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati⁸ || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vinneyya loke abhiijhādomanassam⁹ ||

5. Ekāya¹ no ayam bhikkhave maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam² samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriya³ || yad idam cattāro satipatthānā ti⁴ ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā¹ attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsita² abhinandum³ ||

¹ B¹ nvāyam.

² S¹⁻³ °pariddavānam.

³ S¹ cittesu.

⁴ B¹⁻² add ti.

2. (2) *Sato*.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Ambapālivaṇe¹ ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi² [pe]

3. Sato bhikkhave³ bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno⁴ ayam vo amhākam anusāsani⁵ ||

4. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti⁶ || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati⁷ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam⁸ || Veda-nāsu⁹ la [pe]¹⁰ Citte¹¹ la [pe]¹² Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati¹³ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam¹⁴ || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti¹⁵ ||

5. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti¹⁶ || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakāri hoti¹⁷ ālokite vilokite sampajānakāri hoti¹⁸ sammiñjite¹⁹ pasārite sampajānakāri hoti²⁰ saṅghāṭi patta-civara-dhāraṇe sampajānakāri hoti²¹ asite pite khāyite sāyite sampajānakāri hoti²² uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakāri hoti²³ gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tunhībhāve sampajānakāri hoti²⁴ || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno²⁵ hoti²⁶ ||

6. Sato²⁷ bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno²⁸ ayam vo amhākam anusāsani²⁹ ti³⁰ ||

3. (3) *Bhikkhu*.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavana Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme⁶ ||

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami¹ upasaṅkamitvā² pe³ ekam antaṃ nisīdi⁴ || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca⁵ ||

3. Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu⁶ yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² B¹⁻² °sāsanti S³ °sāsati.

³ S¹⁻³ mixing and mutilating this and the preceding phrase have Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti.

⁴ B¹⁻² samañchite. ⁵ B¹⁻² sampajānakāri.

⁶ S¹ sate. ⁷ This phrase in B¹⁻² only.

vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto¹ vihareyyam ti evam² pañdhékacce³ moghapurisā mañceva ajjhesanti⁴ dhamme ca bhāsita⁵ mam eva anubandhitabbam maññanti ti || Desetu me bhante Bhagavā samkhittena dhammam desetu Sugato samkhittena dhammam || appeva nāmāham Bhagavato bhāsita⁶ssa attham jāneyyam⁶ appeva nāmāham Bhagavato bhāsita⁶ssa dāyādo assan ti ||

Tasmātiha⁷ tvam bhikkhu ādim eva visodehi kusalesu dhammesu || ko cādikusalanam⁸ dhammānam sīlam ca⁹ suvisuddham diṭṭhi ca ujukā || yato kho te bhikkhu sīlañ ca¹⁰ suvisuddham bhavissati diṭṭhi ca ujukā || tato tvam¹¹ bhikkhu sīlam¹² nissāya sīle patitṭhāya cattāro satipaṭṭhāne tividhena bhāveyyāsi || kātame cattāro ||

5. Idha tvam bhikkhu ajjhattam¹³ vā¹³ kāye¹⁴ kāyānupassī viharāhi || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam || bahiddhā vā kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam || || ajjhattabahiddhā¹⁵ vā kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam || || Ajjhattam vā vedanāsu || bahiddhāvā vedanāsu || ajjhattabahiddhā vā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharāhi || [pe] || Ajjhattam citte || bahiddhā citte || ajjhattabahiddhā citte cittānupassī viharāhi || [pe] || Ajjhattam vā dhammesu || bahiddhā vā dhammesu || ajjhattabahiddhā vā dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam || ||

5. Yato kho tvam bhikkhu sīlam nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evam tividhena bhāveyyāsi¹⁶ || tato tuyham bhikkhu yā ratti vā divaso vā āgamissati vuddhi yeva pāṭikamkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānti ||

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsita⁶ abhinan-

¹ S³ pahī^o ² S¹⁻³ evam. ³ S¹⁻³ °kacco.

⁴ S¹⁻³ mameva ajjhāpanne. ⁵ S¹⁻³ bhāsito.

⁷ S¹⁻³ jāneyya. ⁷ S¹ omits ha. ⁶ S¹⁻³ kocaādi^o

⁹ missing in S¹ S³ vi. ¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹¹ S¹ tam, missing in S³. ¹² S¹ repeats sīlam.

¹³ missing in S¹⁻³ always. ¹⁴ S¹ kāyena.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ ajjhattam^o ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ B¹ bhāveyyāsi.

ditvā anumoditvā utthāyasanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi።

7. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto¹ viharanto² na cirasseva yassatthāya kula-puttā³ sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam⁴ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā⁵ sachikatvā upasampajja vihāsi⁶። Khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti abhiññāsi።

8. Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahositi።

4. (4) *Sallam.*

1. Evam me sutam⁷ Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu viharati Sālāyam⁸ brāhmaṇagāme⁹።

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi። la [pe]። etad avoca።

3. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ። te ve¹⁰ bhikkhave bhikkhū catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanāya samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patipaṭṭhāpetabbā። katamesaṃ catunnaṃ።

4. Etha tumhe āvuso kāye kāyānupassino viharatha። ātāpino sampajānā¹¹ ekodibhūtā vipassannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā kāyassa yathābhūtaṃ nāṇāya። Vedanāsu vedanānupassino viharatha። ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vipassannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā¹² vedanānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇāya። Cितte cittānupassino viharatha። ātāpino¹³ sampajānā¹⁴ ekodibhūtā vipassannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā dhammānupassino viharatha። ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vipassannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā dhammānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇāya።

¹ S³ pahitatto. ² missing in S¹⁻³. ³ S¹⁻³ °putto.

⁴ B¹ cariyam^o ⁵ S¹⁻³ abhiññāya. ⁶ B¹⁻² viharati.

⁷ this phrase S¹⁻³ only. ⁸ B¹ kosalāya B² kosallāyam.

⁹ B² brahmagāme. ¹⁰ missing in B¹⁻² S³ ce.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ °jāno. ¹² S¹ ekaggā^o

¹³ S¹⁻³ atāpi^o (S¹ pi^o). ¹⁴ S³ °jāno.

5. Ye pi¹ te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaram yoggakkhemam patthayamānā² viharanti³ te pi kāye³ kāyānupassino viharanti⁴ ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vippasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā kāyassa pariññāya⁵ Vedanāsu vedanānupassino viharanti⁶ pe⁶ vedanānam⁴ pariññāya⁵ Citte cittānupassino viharanti⁷ [pe]⁷ cittassa pariññāya⁸ Dhammesu dhammānupassino viharanti⁹ ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vippasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā dhammānam⁶ pariññāya¹⁰ ||

6. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā⁷ anuppattasadatthā⁸ parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā⁹ vimuttā¹⁰ te pi kāye¹⁰ kāyānupassino viharanti¹¹ ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vippasannacittā samāhitā ekaggacittā kāyena visamyuttā¹² Vedanāsu vedanānupassino viharanti¹³ [pe]¹³ vedanāhi visamyuttā¹⁴ Citte [pe]¹⁴ cittena visamyuttā¹⁵ Dhammesu dhammānupassino viharanti¹⁶ ātāpino sampajānā ekodibhūtā vippasannacittā samāhitā¹⁷ ekaggacittā dhammehi visamyuttā¹⁸ ||

7. Ye pi¹² te bhikkhave bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ¹³ te ve¹³ bhikkhave bhikkhū imesaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanāya samādapeṭabbā nivesetabbā¹⁴ paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā ti¹⁵ ||

5. (5) Kusalarāsi.

1—2.¹⁵ Sāvatthi¹⁶ Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca¹⁷ ||

3. Akusalarāsi¹⁸ ti bhikkhave¹⁹ vadamāno pañcanivarane sammāvadānamāno vadeyya²⁰ kevalo hāyam²¹ bhikkhave akusalarāsi²² yad idam pañcanivaraṇā²³ katame pañca²⁴ ||

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² S¹ patthā^o ³ S¹ kāyena.

⁴ S¹⁻³ vedanā. ⁵ So S¹⁻³; complete in B¹⁻².

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert ye. ⁷ S¹ ohitaparam.

⁸ S¹⁻³ add ya erased in S³ ⁹ B¹⁻³ sampajāññā.

¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹¹ in B¹⁻² only. ¹² missing in S¹⁻³.

¹³ missing in B¹⁻². ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ nive (S³ -vā-) sāpetabbā.

¹⁵ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ insert sammā.

¹⁷ S¹ hāyam S³ ham B² sāyam. ¹⁸ B¹⁻² rāsi always.

4. Kāmacchandanīvaraṇaṃ¹ byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ² thīna-middhanīvaraṇaṃ³ uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ⁴ vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ⁵ Akusalarāsi⁶ ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime⁷ pañca nīvaraṇe sammāvadamāno vadeyya⁸ kevalo hāyam⁹ bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idam¹⁰ pañcanīvaraṇā¹¹ ||

5. Kusalarāsi¹² ti bhikkhave¹³ vadamāno cattāro satipaṭṭhāne sammāvadamāno vadeyya¹⁴ kevalo hāyam¹⁵ bhikkhave kusalarāsi yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā¹⁶ katame cattaro¹⁷ ||

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ¹⁸ || Vedanāsu¹⁹ || Cित्ते²⁰ || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati²¹ || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ²² || Kusalarāsi²³ ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne sammāvadamāno vadeyya²⁴ kevalo hāyam²⁵ bhikkhave kusalarāsi yad idam²⁶ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā²⁷ ti²⁸ ||

6. (6) *Sakuṇagghi.*

3. Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave sakuṇagghi lāpam sakuṇam sahasā ajjhapattā²⁹ aggahesi³⁰ ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave lāpo sakuṇo sakuṇagghiya³¹ hariyamāno evam paridevasi³² || Mayam evamha³³ alakkhikā mayam appapuññā ye mayam agocare carimha³⁴ paravissaye³⁵ sacejja³⁶ mayam gocare careyyāma sake pettike visaye³⁷ na myāyam³⁸ sakuṇagghi alambhavissa³⁹ yad idam yuddhāyā⁴⁰ ti⁴¹ ||

Ko pana te lāpa gocarō sako⁴² pettiko visayo ti⁴³ ||

Yad idam naṅgalakattakarāṇaṃ⁴⁴ leḍḍutthānanti⁴⁵ ||

¹ B¹⁻² vicikicchā⁰ ² S¹⁻³ omī¹ vadamāno ime.

³ S¹⁻³ hayam B² sāyam. ⁴ S¹⁻³ ime.

⁵ put after vadamāno in S¹⁻³. ⁶ S¹⁻³ cītesu.

⁷ S³ °pannā. ⁸ S¹⁻³ °devesi. ⁹ S¹ evamahā.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ carimhā. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ sāvajja B² sacajja.

¹² S¹⁻³ navāyam. ¹³ B¹ alamabhavissa.

¹⁴ S¹ sake. ¹⁵ S¹ °kattharaṇaṃ always.

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ leḍḍhu⁰ always.

5. Atha kho bhikkhave sakunagghi sake bale apatthaddhā¹ sake² bale asampvadamānā³ lāpam sakunam⁴ pamuñci⁵ || Gaccha kho tvaṃ lāpa tatra⁶ pi me gantvā na mokkhasi ti ||

6. Atha kho bhikkhave lāpo sakuno naṅgalakattākaraṇam leḍḍuttāṇam⁷ gantvā mahantam leḍḍum abhirūhitvā sakunagghim vadamāno⁸ atthāsi || Ehi kho dāni me⁹ sakunagghi || Ehi kho dāni me⁹ sakunagghi ti¹⁰ ||

7. Atha kho bhikkhave sakunagghi¹¹ sake bale apatthaddhā sake bale asampvadamānā ubho pakkhe sannāyha¹² lāpam sakunam sahasā ajjhapattā || Yadā kho bhikkhave aṇṇāsi¹³ lāpo sakuno Bahum¹⁴ āgatā kho¹⁵ myāyam saku-nagghiti || atha tasseva leḍḍussa¹⁶ antaram paccupādi || Atha kho bhikkhave sakunagghi tattheva uram paccatālesi ||

8. Evaṃ hi tam¹⁷ bhikkhave¹⁸ hoti yo¹⁹ agocare carati paravisaye || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave mā agocare carittha paravisaye || agocare bhikkhave caratam paravisaye lacchati Māro otāram lacchati Māro ārammaṇam ||

9. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocarō paravisayo || yad idam pañca kāmagaṇā || katame pañca ||

10. Cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā²⁰ piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā || Sotaviññeyyā saddā || la [pe] || Ghānaviññeyyā gandhā || Jivhaviññeyyā rasā || Kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasaṃhitā rajaniyā || Ayam bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocarō paravisayo ||

11. Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pettike visaye || Gocare bhikkhave caratam sake pettike visaye na lacchati Māro otāram na lacchati Māro ārammaṇam ||

¹ B¹ apathaddhā *always*. ² S¹⁻³ yake.

³ S¹⁻³ B¹ avadamānā. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit lāpam^o

⁵ S¹ amuñci. ⁶ S¹⁻³ tatthā. ⁷ S¹ leḍḍhudānam.

⁸ S¹⁻³ avadamāno. ⁹ in B¹⁻² only.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sakunagghi.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ so *instead of* bhikkhave sa^o ¹² S¹⁻³ sandhāya.

¹³ S¹ aṇṇāpisi. ¹⁴ B¹⁻² bahu. ¹⁵ S³ khyo.

¹⁶ S¹ lessu. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ evaṃ hetam. ¹⁸ missing in S¹.

¹⁹ S¹⁻³ -pe- *instead of* hoti yo.

²⁰ missing in S¹.

12. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo¹ yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā² Katame cattāro³ ||

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam⁴ || Vedanāsu⁵ Cित्ते⁶ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati⁷ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam⁸ || Ayam bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo ti⁹ ||

7. (7) Makkato.

3. Atthi bhikkhave Himavato pabbatarājassa duggā visamā desā¹ yattha neva makkaṭānaṃ cāri² na manussānaṃ³ ||

4. Atthi bhikkhave Himavato pabbatarājassa duggā visamā desā⁴ yattha makkaṭānaṃ hi kho cāri na manussānaṃ⁵ ||

5. Atthi Himavato pabbatarājassa samā bhūmibhāgā ramanīyā⁶ yattha makkaṭānañceva cāri manussānaṃ ca⁷ || Tatra bhikkhave luddā⁸ makkaṭavithisu lepam oḍḍenti⁹ makkaṭānaṃ bādhanāya¹⁰ || Tatra bhikkhave ye te makkaṭā abāla-jātikā¹¹ alola-jātikā¹² te tam¹³ lepam disvā ārakā parivajjanti¹⁴ || Yo pana so hoti makkaṭo bāla-jātikā¹⁵ lola-jātikā¹⁶ so tam lepam upasaṅkamitvā hatthena gaṇhāti¹⁷ so tattha bajjhati¹⁸ || Hattham mocessāmiti dutiyena hatthena gaṇhāti¹⁹ so tattha bajjhati²⁰ || Ubho hatthe mocessāmiti pādena gaṇhāti so tattha bajjhati²¹ || Ubho hatthe mocessāmiti pādam cā ti²² dutiyena pādena gaṇhāti so tattha bajjhati²³ || Ubho hatthe mocessāmi pāde cā²⁴ ti tuṇḍena gaṇhāti so tattha bajjhati²⁵ ||

6. Evaṃ hi so²⁶ bhikkhave makkaṭo pañcoḍḍito²⁷ thunam²⁸ seti anayam āpanno byasanam āpanno yathākāma-

¹ S¹⁻³ cittesu. ² B¹⁻² cāri always.

³ 3 and 4 are not to be found in S¹⁻³.

⁴ S¹⁻³ luddo. ⁵ B¹⁻² oḍḍenti.

⁶ S¹⁻³ o-jātiyā-vo always. ⁷ B¹⁻² tattha.

⁸ S¹⁻³ parivajjeyyanti.

⁹ S¹⁻³ mocessāmiti pādam vā (S¹ va).

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ evaṃ tāso. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ pañcoḍḍito.

¹² S¹ thanam S³ nam.

karāpiyo luddassa¹ || Tam enam² bhikkhave luddo vijjhita³ tasmim yeva kaṭṭhakataṅgāre⁴ avasajjetvā⁵ yena kāmam pakkamati⁶ ||

7. Evaṃ hi⁷ tam bhikkhave hoti yo⁸ agocare carati paravisaye⁹ || tasmā ti ha bhikkhave mā agocare carittha paravisaye¹⁰ agocare bhikkhave caratam paravisaye lacchati Māro otāraṃ lacchati Māro¹¹ ārammanam¹² ||

8. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocarō¹³ paravisayo¹⁴ || Yad idam pañcakāmaguṇā¹⁵ katame pañca¹⁶ ||

9. Cakkhu viññeyyā¹⁷ rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā¹⁸ [pe]¹⁹ || Kāyaviññeyyā potṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piyarūpā²⁰ || kāmūpasamhitā rajantiyā²¹ || Ayam bhikkhave bhikkhuno agocarō paravisayo²² ||

10. Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pettike visaye²³ || Gocare bhikkhave caratam sake pettike visaye na lacchati Māro otāraṃ na lacchati Māro ārammanam²⁴ ||

11. Ko ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo²⁵ || Yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā²⁶ katame cattāro²⁷ ||

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam²⁸ || Vedanāsu²⁹ || Cितte³⁰ || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam³¹ || Ayam bhikkhave bhikkhuno gocaro sako pettiko visayo ti³² ||

8. (8) Sūdo.

I.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo sūdo rājānam vā rājamahāmattānam³³ vā nānāccayehi³⁴ sūpehi paccupaṭṭhito assa³⁵ ambilaggehi pi tittakaggehi pi kaṭukaggehi pi madhuraggehi pi khārikehi pi akhārikehi pi loṇikehi³⁶ pi aloṇikehi pi³⁷ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ ena. ² S¹⁻³ jhatvā.

³ S¹⁻³ kaṭṭhakam uddha (S³ ubba-) retvā. ⁴ B¹ avassa^o S¹⁻³ āvajje^o ⁵ B¹ so B² se. ⁶ S¹ so. ⁷ S¹ amāro.

⁸ S³ gocaro. ⁹ S¹ veññeyyā. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ omit ti.

¹¹ B¹⁻² mahāmattam always. ¹² S¹⁻³ nāna^o always.

¹³ S¹⁻³ loṇa (S³ -na-) kehi.

4. Sa kho so bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo sūdo sa-
kassa bhattassa¹ nimittam na uggaṇhati|| Idam² vā me
ajja bhattasūpeyyam ruccati|| imassa vā abhiharati|| imassa
vā bahum gaṇhāti|| imassa vā vaṇṇam bhāsati|| Ambi-
laggam vā me ajja bhattasūpeyyam ruccati|| ambilaggassa³
vā abhiharati|| ambilaggassa⁴ vā bahum gaṇhāti|| ambi-
laggassa⁵ vā vaṇṇam bhāsati|| Tittakaggam vā me ajja⁶
Kaṭukaggam vā me ajja⁶|| Madhuraggam vā me ajja||
Khārikam vā me ajja|| Akhārikam vā me ajja⁷|| Loṇikam
vā me ajja⁸|| Aloṇikam vā me ajja bhattasūpeyyam ruccati||
aloṇikassa vā abhiharati|| aloṇikassa vā bahum gaṇhāti⁹
aloṇikassa vā¹⁰ vaṇṇam bhāsati ti||

5. Sa kho so bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo sūdo na
ceva lābhi hoti acchādanassa¹¹|| na lābhi vetanassa¹² na¹³
lābhi abhihārānam|| tam kissa hetu|| Tathā hi so bhik-
khave bālo¹⁴ avyatto akusalo sūdo sakassa bhattassa ni-
mittam na¹⁵ uggaṇhāti||

6. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco bālo avyatto
akusalo bhikkhu kāye¹⁶ kāyānupassī viharati|| ātāpī sampa-
jāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam|| tassa kāye¹⁷
kāyānupassino viharato cittam na¹⁷ samādhīyati upakkilesā
na¹⁷ pahīyanti|| so tam nimittam na¹⁸ uggaṇhāti|| Ve-
danāsu|| Cित्ते¹⁹|| Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati||
ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam||
tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino viharato cittam na¹⁷
samādhīyati upakkilesā na¹⁷ pahīyanti|| so tam nimittam
na uggaṇhāti||

7. Sa kho so bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo bhikkhu
na ceva lābhi diṭṭheva dhamme sukhavīhārānam|| na lābhi

¹ S¹⁻³ bhattussa; S¹⁻³ B² bhattu° *always*. ² B¹ imam.

³ S¹⁻³ aloṇa (S³ -na-) kassa. ⁴ S¹⁻³ ambilassa.

⁵ S¹ tittikaggañcā. ⁶ S¹⁻³ *add* me.

⁷ *missing in S³, repetition of khārikam° in S¹.*

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit loṇikam° ⁹ *this phrase is rehearsed in S³.*

¹⁰ *missing in S¹.* ¹¹ S¹ acchādassa.

¹² B¹⁻² vetta° *always*. ¹³ *missing in S¹.*

¹⁴ S¹ bāle. ¹⁵ *missing in S¹.* ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ kāyena.

¹⁷ *missing in S¹⁻³.* ¹⁸ *missing in S¹.* ¹⁹ S¹⁻³ cittesu.

satisampajaññassa¹ tam kissa hetu² || Tathā hi so bhikkhave bālo avyatto akusalo bhikkhu sakassa cittassa nimittam na uggaṇhāti³ ||

II.

8. Seyyathāpi pi bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo sūdo rājanam vā rājamahāmattānam⁴ vā nānāccayehi⁵ sūpehi paccupaṭṭhito assa⁶ ambilaggehi pi tittakaggehi⁷ pi kaṭukaggehi pi madhuraggehi pi⁸ khārikehi pi akhārikehi pi⁹ lonikehi¹⁰ pi alonikehi pi¹¹ || Sa kho so bhikkhave paṇḍito¹² vyatto kusalo sūdo sakassa bhattassa nimittam uggaṇhāti¹³ || Idam vā me ajja bhattasupeyyam ruccati¹⁴ imassa vā abhiharati¹⁵ || Imassa vā bahum gaṇhāti¹⁶ || Imassa vā vaṇnam bhāsati¹⁷ || Ambilaggam vā me ajja bhattasupeyyam ruccati ambilaggassa vā abhiharati¹⁸ ambilaggassa vā bahum¹⁹ gaṇhāti²⁰ ambilaggassa²¹ vā vaṇnam bhasati²² || Tittakaggam vā me ajja²³ Kaṭukaggam vā me ajja²⁴ Madhuraggam vā me ajja²⁵ Khārikam vā me ajja²⁶ Akhārikam vā me ajja²⁷ Lonikam vā me ajja²⁸ Alonikam vā me ajja²⁹ bhattasupeyyam ruccati³⁰ alonikassa vā abhiharati³¹ alonikassa vā bahum gaṇhāti³² alonikassa vā vaṇnam bhāsati³³ ti³⁴ ||

9. Sa kho bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo sūdo lābhi ceva hoti acchādanassa³⁵ lābhi vetanassa³⁶ lābhi abhihārānam³⁷ tam kissa hetu³⁸ || Tathā hi so bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo sūdo sakassa bhattassa nimittam uggaṇhāti³⁹ ||

10. Evam eva kho bhikkhave idhekacco paṇḍito vyatto kusalo bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati⁴⁰ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassam⁴¹ tassa kāye kāyānupassino viharato cittam samādhīyati upakkilesā⁴²

¹ B¹ °mattam. ² S³ nānacca° S¹ nacca°

³ S¹⁻³ titti S³ titta *both omitting* kaggehi pi.

⁴ *repeated in* S¹. ⁵ S³ *omits* akhā°

⁶ S¹ lonikehi S³ alonikehi pi. ⁷ S³ lonikehi pi.

⁸ S¹ *adds* pi. ⁹ S¹⁻³ adhiharati. ¹⁰ S¹ bahu.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ alonī (S³ ni) kassa.

¹² S¹⁻³ bhāsati ti *the end of this number is missing in* S¹⁻³.

¹³ S¹ acchādassa. ¹⁴ B¹⁻³ vetta°

pahiyanti¹ so taṃ nimittam uggaṇhāti² Vedanāsu³ [pe]⁴ Cित्ते⁵ [pe]⁶ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati⁷ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam⁸ tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino viharato cittaṃ samādhīyati upakkilesā pahiyanti⁹ so taṃ nimittam uggaṇhāti¹⁰ ||

11. Sa kho so bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo bhikkhu lābhi¹¹ ceva hoti diṭṭheva dhamme sukhavihārānaṃ lābhi¹² hoti¹³ satisampajānnessa¹⁴ taṃ kissa hetu¹⁵ || Tathā hi so bhikkhave paṇḍito vyatto kusalo bhikkhu sakassa cittassa nimittam uggaṇhāti ti¹⁶ ||

9. (9) Gilāno.

1. Ekam me sutam¹ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Beluvagāmake² ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā³ bhikkhū āmantesi⁴ || Etha tumhe bhikkhave samantā⁵ Vesāliyā yathā mittam⁶ yathā sandiṭṭham yathā sambhattam⁷ vassam upetha gacchatha⁸ idhevāham Beluvagāmake vassam upagacchamiti⁹ ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā samantā¹⁰ Vesāliyā yathā mittam yathā sandiṭṭham yathā sambhattam¹¹ vassam upagañchum¹² Bhagavā pana tattheva¹³ Beluvagāmake vassam upagañchi¹⁴ ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavato vassupagatassa kharo ābādho uppajji¹⁵ bālā vedanā vattanti māraṇantikā¹⁶ || tatra¹⁷ sudam Bhagavā sato sampajāno adhivāsesi avihaññamāno¹⁸ ||

4. Atha kho Bhagavato etad aho si¹⁹ Na kho pana me taṃ paṭirūpaṃ yo haṃ anāmantetvā²⁰ upaṭṭhāke anapaloketvā bhikkhusaṅgham²¹ parinibbāyeyyam²² yaṃ nūnāham imam ābādham viriyena patipaṇāmetvā jīvitasaṅkhāram

¹ in S¹⁻³ only. ² this phrase in B¹⁻² only.

³ B¹⁻³ velu° S³ belu° both always. ⁴ S¹ bhikkhave.

⁵ S¹⁻³ sāmāntā corrected from sa° in S³.

⁶ S³ yathānimittam. ⁷ S³ sambhattam. ⁸ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁹ S¹ sā° ¹⁰ S³ °bhattam corrected from °bhattam.

¹¹ B¹⁻² °gacchanti °gacchati.

¹² B¹ maraṇa° ¹³ S¹⁻³ tā. ¹⁴ S³ āmantetvā.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ °saṅghe. ¹⁶ B¹⁻² °nibbāyeyya S¹ °nibbāpeyyam.

adhiṭṭhāya vihareyyanti¹ || Atha kho Bhagavā tam ābādhaṃ viriyena patipaṇāmetvā jīvitasāṅkhāram adhiṭṭhāya vihāsi² ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito³ gelaṇṇā vihārā nikkhamitvā⁴ vihārapacchā chāyāyam⁵ paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi⁶ ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami⁷ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi⁸ || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca⁹ || Diṭṭhā¹⁰ bhante khamaniyam diṭṭhā¹¹ bhante Bhagavato yāpaniyam¹² api me bhante madhurakajāto viya kāyo¹³ disā pi me na pakkhāyanti¹⁴ dhammā pi¹⁵ maṃ na paṭibbanti Bhagavato gelaṇṇena¹⁶ || Api ca me bhante ahosi kācid eva assāsamattā¹⁷ na tāva Bhagavā parinibbāyissati¹⁸ na tāva Bhagavā bhikkhusaṅgham ārabba kiñcid eva¹⁹ udāharatī ti²⁰ ||

7. Kim pana dāni Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho mayi paccāsimṣati²¹ desito Ānanda mayā dhammo anantaram abāhiraṃ katvā²² || Natthānanda Tathāgatassa dhammesu ācariyamutṭhi²³ yassa²⁴ nūnānanda²⁵ evam assa Aham bhikkhusaṅgham pariharissāmiti vā Mamuddesiko bhikkhusaṅgho ti vā so²⁶ nūnānanda²⁷ bhikkhusaṅgham ārabba kiñcid eva udāhareyya²⁸ || Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda na evam hoti²⁹ Aham bhikkhusaṅgham pariharissāmiti ti vā Mamuddesiko bhikkhusaṅgho ti vā sakim Ānanda Tathāgato bhikkhusaṅgham ārabba kiñcid eva udāharissati³⁰ ||

8. Etarahi kho panāham Ānanda jipṇo vuddho³¹ mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto asītiko me vasso³² vattati³³ || Seyyathāpi Ānanda jarasakaṭam vedhamissakena³⁴ yāpeti³⁵ evam eva kho Ānanda vedhamissakena³⁶ maññe tathāgatassa kāyo yāpeti³⁷ ||

¹ B¹ °vuṭṭhite.

² S¹⁻³ omit viharā nikkhamitvā.

³ S³ yāyam.

⁴ B¹⁻² diṭṭham.

⁵ B¹ inserts naṃ.

⁶ B² asāsa° S¹⁻³ assādamattam (S¹ °matta).

⁷ S¹⁻³ kiñci.

⁸ B¹⁻² °sisati.

⁹ B¹⁻² karitvā.

¹⁰ B¹ yaṃ.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ nūna ānanda.

¹² B¹ buddho.

¹³ S¹⁻³ vayo.

¹⁴ B² vekha° S¹⁻³ vegha° always.

¹⁵ B¹ °missako.

9. Yasmim Ānanda samaye Tathāgato sabbanimittānam amanasikārā ekaccānam vedanānam nirodhā¹ animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati² phāsutaram Ānanda tasmim samaye Tathagatassa hoti³ Tasmā ti hānanda attadīpā viharatha attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā⁴ Kathaṇcānanda bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo⁵

10. Idhānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati⁶ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loka abhiijhādomanassam⁷ Vedanāsu⁸ Citte⁹ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati¹⁰ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loka abhiijhādomanassam¹¹ Evaṃ kho Ānanda bhikkhu attadīpo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo dhammadīpo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo¹²

11. Ye hi keci Ānanda etarahi vā mamaccāye² vā attadīpā viharissanti attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā dhammadīpā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā³ tamatagge⁴ me⁵ te Ānanda bhikkhū bhavissanti ye keci sikkhākāmā ti⁶

10. (10) *Bhikkhunivāsako.*

1. Savatthi⁵ ¹¹

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena aññataro⁶ bhikkhunu-passayo⁷ tenupasaṅkami⁸ upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi⁹

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhuniyo yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkamimso¹⁰ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidimso¹¹ Ekam antam nisinnā kho tā bhikkhuniyo āyasmantam Ānandam etad avocum¹²

3. Idha bhante Ānanda sambahulā bhikkhuniyo catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacittā viharantiyo ulāram pubbenāparam visesaṃ sampajānanti ti⁸

¹ missing in S³.

² B¹ mapaccāye.

³ S³ tamatamagge^o.

⁴ B¹ pe.

⁵ in B¹ only.

⁶ S¹⁻³ yenañña^o

⁷ S¹ bhikkhunipa^o always.

⁸ S¹⁻³ jānanti ti.

Evam etam bhaginiyo evam etam bhaginiyo¹ yo hi¹ koci bhaginiyo bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacitto viharati¹ tassetam pāṭikaṅkham ulāram pubbenāparam viśesaṃ sampajānissati ti² ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tā bhikkhuniyo dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando³ Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhaddham piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami⁴ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || Idhāham bhante pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena aññataro⁴ bhikkhunupassayo⁵ tenupasaṅkamim⁶ upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdim⁷ || Atha kho bhante sambahulā bhikkhuniyo yenaṃham tenupasaṅkamimsu⁸ upasaṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu⁹ ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho bhante tā bhikkhuniyo mam etad avocum¹⁰ || Idha bhante Ānanda sambahulā bhikkhuniyo catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacittā viharantiyo⁷ ulāram pubbenāparam viśesaṃ sampajānanti ti⁸ || Evam vuttāham bhante tā bhikkhuniyo etad avocum⁹ || Evam etam bhaginiyo evam etam bhaginiyo yo hi koci bhaginiyo bhikkhu va bhikkhuni vā catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacitto¹⁰ viharati¹¹ tassetam pāṭikaṅkham ulāram pubbenāparam viśesaṃ samajānissati ti¹¹ ||

6. Evam etam Ānanda evam etam¹¹ yo hi koci Ānanda bhikkhu vā bhikkhuni vā catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacitto¹⁰ viharati¹¹ tassetam pāṭikaṅkham ulāram pubbenāparam viśesaṃ sañjānissati ti¹¹ katamesu catūsu ||

7. Idhānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati¹¹ ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam¹¹ ||

¹ missing in B¹⁻². ² S¹⁻³ samajānissati ti.

³ S¹⁻³ āyasmānando. ⁴ S¹⁻³ yenañña^o ⁵ S¹ bhikkhuni^o

⁶ S³ nisīdi. ⁷ S¹⁻³ viharanti. ⁸ S¹⁻³ samajānanti ti.

⁹ B¹ avocum. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ supatṭhitacittā.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ jānissati ti.

Tassa kāye kāyanupassino viharato kāyārammano vā uppajjati kāyasmim pariḷāho cetaso vā lnattam bahiddhā vā cittaṃ vikkhipati¹ Tenānanda² bhikkhunā kismiñcid eva pasādaniye nimitta cittaṃ paṇidāhitabbam³ tassa kismiñcid eva pasādaniye nimitte cittaṃ paṇidāhato pāmujjam jāyati⁴ pamuditassa pīti jāyati⁵ pītimanassa kāyo passambhati⁶ passaddhakāyo sukham vedayati⁷ sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati⁸ So iti paṭisaṃcikkhati⁹ Yassa khvāham¹⁰ atthāya cittaṃ paṇidāhim so me attho abhinipphanno¹¹ handa dāni paṭisaṃharāmi ti¹² So paṭisaṃharati ceva na ca vitakketi na ca vicāreti¹³ Avitakkomhi avicāro ajjhataṃ satimā sukhamaśmi ti¹⁴ pajānāti¹⁵

8—9. Puna ca param Ānanda vedanāsu¹⁶ citte¹⁷

10. Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati¹⁸ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loka abhiññhādomanassam¹⁹ tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino viharato dhammārammano vā uppajjati kāyasmim²⁰ pariḷāho cetaso vā²¹ lnattam bahiddhā vā cittaṃ²² vikkhipati²³ Tenānanda bhikkhunā kismiñcid²⁴ eva pasādaniye nimitte cittaṃ paṇidāhitabbam²⁵ tassa kismiñcid²⁶ eva pasādaniye nimitte cittaṃ paṇidāhato pāmujjam jāyati²⁷ pamuditassa pīti jāyati²⁸ pītimanassa kāyo passambhati²⁹ passaddhakāyo sukham vedayati³⁰ sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati³¹ so iti paṭisaṃcikkhati³² Yassa khvāham³³ atthāya cittaṃ paṇidāhim³⁴ so me attho abhinipphanno³⁵ handa dāni paṭisaṃharāmi ti³⁶ So paṭisaṃharati ceva na ca vitakketi na ca vicāreti³⁷ Avitakkomhi avicāro ajjhataṃ satimā sukhamaśmi ti³⁸ pajānāti³⁹

11. Evaṃ kho Ānanda paṇidhāya bhāvanā hoti⁴⁰

12. Kathaṇcānanda apaṇidhāya bhāvanā hoti⁴¹

¹ S¹⁻³ tenahānanda *always*. ² S¹⁻³ vediyati.

³ S¹⁻³ khoham *always*. ⁴ B¹⁻² onippanno *always*.

⁵ S¹⁻³ vicarati *always*. ⁶ S³ sacittasmi ti S¹ sacītasmi ti.

⁷ *more complete in* S¹⁻³. ⁸ S¹⁻³ *insert* hi.

⁹ *missing in* S¹⁻³. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ vitakkaṃ.

¹¹ B¹ S¹⁻³ kismicid. ¹² S¹⁻³ kismicid B¹ kismiñcid.

¹³ S¹⁻³ vedeti. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ khoham.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ sacita (S³ tta) smiti.

13. Bahiddhā Ānanda¹ bhikkhu cittam apanidhāya Apanihitam me bahiddhā² cittan ti pajānāti³ || Atha pacchāpure asaṃkhittam³ vimuttam Apanihitan ti pajānāti³ || Atha ca pana kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā sukhamaṣmī ti⁴ pajānāti³ ||

14. Bahiddhā Ānanda bhikkhu cittam apanidhāya Apanihitam me bahiddhā cittan ti pajānāti³ || Atha pacchāpure asaṃkhittam³ vimuttam Apanihitanti pajānāti³ || Atha ca pana vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā Sukham aṣmī ti pajānāti³ ||

15. Bahiddhā Ānanda bhikkhu cittam apanidhāya Apanihitam me bahiddhā cittan ti pajānāti³ || Atha pacchāpure asaṃkhittam vimuttam⁵ Apanihitanti pajānāti³ || Atha⁶ pana citte cittaṇupassī viharāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā sukhamaṣmīti pajānāti³ ||

16. Bahiddhā Ānanda bhikkhu cittam apanidhāya apanihitam me bahiddhā cittanti pajānāti³ || Atha⁷ pacchāpure asaṃkhittam⁸ vimuttam Apanihitanti pajānāti³ || Atha ca pana dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi⁸ ātāpī sampajāno satimā sukhamaṣmīti pajānāti⁹ ||

17. Evaṃ kho¹⁰ Ānanda apanidhāya bhāvanā¹¹ hoti¹¹ ||

18. Iti kho Ānanda desitā mayā panidhāya bhāvanā desitā apanidhāya bhāvanā¹² || Yam¹² Ānanda satthārā karaṇīyam sāvakaṇaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya¹³ kataṃ vo tam¹³ mayā¹³ || Etāni Ānanda rukkhamaḷāni etāni suññāgārāni nijjhāyathānanda¹⁴ mā pamādattha ma pacchāvippatisārino ahuvattha¹⁴ ayaṃ vo amhākam anusāsanī ti¹⁵ ||

19. Idam avoca Bhagavā¹⁵ attamano āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandī ti¹⁵ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ bahiddhānanda *always*. ² *missing in S¹*.

³ S¹⁻³ ayaṃcittam *always*. ⁴ S¹⁻³ sutasmiti *always*.

⁵ S¹ cittaṃ. ⁶ S¹⁻³ *insert* ca. ⁷ S¹⁻³ *insert* kho.

⁸ S¹⁻³ ayaṃ cittaṃ. ⁹ S¹⁻³ pajānāmi.

¹⁰ *missing in S¹⁻³*. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ bhāvanāya. ¹² S¹ ya.

¹³ *missing in B¹⁻² added between the lines in S³*.

¹⁴ S³ jhāyathā° S¹ kāyamyathānanda.

¹⁵ *number 19 is to be found in B¹⁻² only*.

Tatraddānam¹ ||Ambapālivaggo pathamo² ||Ambapāli³ Sato Bhikkhu ||Sāllam⁴ Kusalarāsi⁵ ca ||Sakunagghi Makkato⁶ Sūdo ||Gilāno Bhikkhuni-vāsakoti⁷ ||

CHAPTER II. NĀLANDAVAGGO DUTIYO.

11. (1) *Mahāpuriso.*1. Sāvatti-nidānam⁸ ||2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupa
saṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā || pe || Ekam antam nisinno kho
āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca ||3. Mahāpuriso mahāpuriso ti bhante vuccati || Kittāvatā
nu kho bhante mahāpuriso hoti ||Vimuttacittattā kho haṃ⁹ Sāriputta Mahāpuriso ti va-
dāmi || avimuttacittattā No mahāpuriso ti vadāmi || Kathaṃ
ca Sāriputta vimuttacitto hoti ||4. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati ||
ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam ||
tassa kāye kāyanupassino viharato cittaṃ virajjati vimuccati
anupādāya āsavehi || Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu
dhammānupassī viharati || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya
loke abhiijhādomanassam || tassa dhammesu dhammānu-
passino viharato cittaṃ virajjati vimuccati anupādāya
āsavehi ||5. Evaṃ kho Sāriputta vimuttacitto hoti || Vimutta-
cittattā¹⁰ kho haṃ Sāriputta Mahāpuriso ti vadāmi || avi-
muttacittattā¹¹ No mahāpuriso ti vadāmi ||¹ in S¹⁻³ only. ² drawn back to the end in S¹⁻³.³ S¹ ambali. ⁴ S¹⁻³ sālā.⁵ B¹⁻² rāsi. ⁶ S¹⁻³ makkata.⁷ S¹ upassane cāti S³ upassayena cāti *instead of* vāsakoti.⁸ S¹⁻³ omit nidānam. ⁹ S³ kho ahaṃ B¹⁻² kvāhaṃ *always*.¹⁰ S¹⁻³ °cittam. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ avimuttattā.

12. (2) *Nālandam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupasarikami|| upasaṅkamtivā|| [pe]|| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca||

3. Evam pasanno¹ ham bhante Bhagavati|| Na cāhu na ca bhavissati na cetaṛahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo bhiññatara yad idaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ti||

Uḷārā kho tyāyaṃ² Sāriputta āsabhi³ vācā bhāsita ekamso gahito sīhanādo nadito|| Evam pasanno⁴ ham bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na cetaṛahi vijjati añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo bhiññatara yad idaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ti||

4. Kinnu te Sāriputta ye te ahesum attitam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā⁵|| sabbe te bhagavanto⁶ cetasa cetopariccaviditā|| Evamsilā te bhagavanto ahesum iti vā|| Evam dhammā te bhagavanto ahesum iti vā|| Evam paññā te bhagavanto ahesum iti vā⁷|| Evamvihārino te bhagavanto ahesum iti vā Evamvimuttā te bhagavanto ahesum iti vā ti⁸||

No hetam bhante||

5. Kim pana te⁹ Sāriputta ye te bhavissanti anāgatam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā|| sabbe te bhagavanto cetasa cetopariccaviditā evamsilā te bhagavanto bhavissanti iti vā evam dhammā te bhagavanto bhavissanti iti vā evampaññā te bhagavanto bhavissanti iti vā evamvihārino te bhagavanto bhavissanti iti vā¹⁰ evamvimuttā kho¹¹ bhagavanto bhavissanti iti vā ti||

¹ B¹⁻² pasannā *always*.

² uḷāro tya (S³-ta) trāyaṃ (S¹-ya). ³ S¹ asābhim°

⁴ B¹ pasannā.

⁵ S¹ °buddho S³ °buddhā *corrected from* °buddho.

⁶ S¹ bhagavantam *corrected from* bhagavante.

⁷ S¹⁻³ ahesunti. ⁸ evam vimuttā° *is to be found in* B¹⁻² *only*.

⁹ S¹⁻³ panete. ¹⁰ evamvihārino° *is missing in* S¹⁻³.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ evamvimuttan (S¹ tam) te.

No hetam bhante||

6. Kim pana tyāhaṃ¹ Sāriputta etarahi araham sammā-sambuddho cetasā cetopariccavidito|| evaṃsilo bhagavā iti vā evaṃdhammo bhagavā iti vā evampaṇño bhagavā iti vā evaṃvihāri bhagavā iti vā evaṃvimutto bhagavā iti vā ti²||

No hetam bhante||

7. Ettha ca te Sāriputta atitānāgatapaccuppannesu arahantesu sammāsambuddhesu cetopariyāyañāṇaṃ natthi|| atha kimcarahi tayā³ Sāriputta ulārā āsabhi vācā⁴ bhāsītā⁵ ekaṃso gahito sihanādo nadito|| Evam pasannoham⁶ bhante Bhagavati na cāhu na ca bhavissati na cetarahi vijjati añño samaṇo va brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavato⁷ bhiyyo bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ti||

Na kho me tam bhante atitānāgatapaccuppannesu arahantesu sammāsambuddhesu cetopariyāyañāṇaṃ atthi|| api ca dhammanvayo vidito||

8. Seyyathāpi bhante raṇño paccantimaṃ nagaram daḷhuddāpaṃ daḷhapākāratoraṇaṃ ekadvāraṃ|| tatrassa do-vāriko paṇḍito viyatto⁸ medhāvi aññātānaṃ nivāretvā ñātānaṃ pavesetā|| So⁹ tassa nagarassa samantā anupariyāya¹⁰ patham anukkamaṃāno na passeyya pākārasandhiṃ vā pākāravivaraṃ vā antamaso bilāranissakkana-mattam¹¹ pi|| tassa evam assa|| Ye kho¹² keci oḷarika pāṇā imaṃ nagaram pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā sabbe te iminā va dvārena pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā ti|| Evam eva kho me¹³ bhante dhammanvayo vidito||

9. Ye pi¹⁴ te bhante¹⁵ ahesum atitam addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā sabbe te bhagavanto pañcānivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbaliḷkaraṇe¹⁶ catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacittā¹⁷ sattabojjhaṇe

¹ S¹⁻³ tyāhaṃ. ² S¹⁻³ omīti vāti. ³ B¹ tyāhaṃ.

⁴ S¹⁻³ ulāraṃ āsabhiṃ vācā. ⁵ B¹ bhāvitā.

⁶ B¹ pasannāham. ⁷ S¹ bhagavatā.

⁸ missing in S³ B¹ adds byatto. ⁹ S³ yo.

¹⁰ S¹ °pariyā. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ bilālanikkamana° (S³ nikammana°).

¹² missing in S¹⁻³. ¹³ S³ dubbali°

¹⁴ S¹ supatṭhita°

yathābhūtam bhāvetvā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhimsu¹ || Ye pi te bhante bhavissanti anāgatam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā sabbe te bhagavanto² pañcanivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkarane catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacittā³ sattabojjhange yathābhūtam bhāvetvā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambujjhissanti || Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi araham sammāsambuddho pañcanivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese⁴ paññāya dubbalīkarane catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacitto⁵ sattabojjhange yathābhūtam bhāvetvā anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti ||

10. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta tasmā ti ha tvaṃ Sāriputta imam dhammapariyāyam abhikkhaṇam bhāseyyāsi⁶ bhikkhūnam bhikkhūṇānam upāsakānam upāsikānam || yesam pi hi Sāriputta moghapurisānam bhavissati Tathāgate kaṅkhā vā vimati vā tesam pi mam dhammapariyāyam sutvā yā tesam⁷ Tathāgate kaṅkhā vā vimati vā sā pahiyissati ti ||

13. (3) Cundo.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Magadhesu viharati Nālagāmake⁸ || ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno || Cundo ca⁹ samaṇuddeso āyasmato Sāriputtassa upaṭṭhāko¹⁰ hoti ||

3. Atha āyasmā Sāriputto tena ābādhena parinibbāyi ||

4. Atha kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmato Sāriputtassa pattavivaram adāya yena Sāvatti-Jetavanam Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmo yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi || Ekam antaṃ nisīno kho Cundo sama-

¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

² S¹ supaṭṭhitacitto S³ supaṭṭhitacittā. ³ S¹ inserts so.

⁴ S¹⁻³ supaṭṭhitacitto (S¹ -cittē). ⁵ S¹ bhāveyyāsi.

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit yā tesam.

⁷ B¹⁻² nāla (B¹ -lā) gāmake.

⁸ in S¹ only. ⁹ B¹ upaṭṭhāko.

nuddeso āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca¹ || Āyasmā bhante Sāriputto parinibbuto idam assa pattacīvaranti² ||

5. Atthi kho idam āvuso Cunda³ kathāpābhatam Bhagavantam dassanāya || āyāmāvuso Cunda yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamissāma || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato⁴ etam attham ārocessāmāti ||

Evam bhante ti kho Cundo samaṇuddeso āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi ||

6. Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando Cundo ca samaṇuddeso yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidimsu || Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca || Ayam bhante Cundo samaṇuddeso evam āha || Āyasmā bhante Sāriputto parinibbuto idam assa pattacīvaran ti⁵ || Api ca⁶ me bhante madhurakajāto⁷ viya kāyo || disā pi me na pakkhāyanti dhammā pi me⁸ na paṭibhanti āyasmā Sāriputto parinibbuto ti sutvā ti⁹ ||

7. Kinnu te¹⁰ Ānanda Sāriputto silakkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto || samādhikkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto || paññakkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto¹¹ || vimuttikkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto || vimuttiññanadassanakkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto ti ||

Na ca¹² kho me tam¹³ bhante āyasmā Sāriputto silakkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto || pe¹⁴ vimuttiññāpadassanakkhandham vā ādāya parinibbuto || Api ca me¹⁵ bhante āyasmā Sāriputto ovādako ahosi otiṇṇo¹⁶ viññāpako sandassako samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako akilāsu dhammadesanāya anuggāhako sabrahmacāriṇaṃ tam¹⁷ mayam āyasmato Sāriputtassa dhammojāṃ dhammabhogaṃ dhammānuggaham anussarāmāti ||

8. Nanu tam Ānanda mayā paṭigacceva¹⁸ akkhātāṃ sabbehi piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo aññathā-

¹ B¹ °cīvaram idam dhātuparibhāvananti.

² in B¹⁻² only. ³ S¹ bhavato. ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹ madhukaraka° ⁶ S¹⁻³ maṃ. ⁷ B¹ omits ti.

⁸ B¹ kho. ⁹ this phrase omitted in S¹.

¹⁰ in S¹⁻³ only. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ ti. ¹² B¹⁻² paṭigacceva.

bhāvo¹ tam kutettha Ānanda labbhā² Yan tam jātam bhūtam saṅkhatam palokadhammaṃ³ tam vata mā palujjiti netam ṭhānam vijjati⁴ ||

9. Seyyathāpi Ānanda mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato yo mahantataro⁵ khandho so palujjeyya⁶ evam eva kho Ānanda mahato bhikkhusaṅghassa tiṭṭhato sāravato Sāriputto parinibbuto tam kutettha Ānanda labbhā yan tam jātam bhūtam saṅkhatam palokadhammaṃ tam vata mā palujjiti netam ṭhānam vijjati⁷ ||

10. Tasmā ti hānanda attadipā viharatha attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā dhammadipā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā⁸ || Kathañcānanda bhikkhu attadipo⁹ viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo dhammadipo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo¹⁰ ||

11. Idhānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati¹¹ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ¹² || Vedanāsu¹³ Citte¹⁴ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati¹⁵ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ¹⁶ || Evaṃ kho Ānanda bhikkhu attadipo viharati attasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo dhammadipo dhammasaraṇo anaññasaraṇo¹⁷ ||

12. Ye hi keci Ānanda etarahi vā mamaccaye¹⁸ vā attadipā viharissanti attasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā dhammadipā dhammasaraṇā anaññasaraṇā¹⁹ tamatagge²⁰ pete²¹ Ānanda bhikkhū bhavissanti ye keci sikkhākāmā ti²² ||

14. (4) *Ceḷam.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Vajjisū viharati Ukkacelāyaṃ¹ Gaṅgāya nadiyā² tīre mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim aciraparinibbutesu Sāriputta-Moggalānesu³ ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhu-saṅgha-parivuto ajjhokāse⁴ nisinno hoti⁵ || Atha kho Bhagavā tunhībhūtam⁶ bhikkhusaṅgham anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi⁷ ||

¹ S¹ °dhammānaṃ. ² S¹ mahattaro. ³ S¹ -dipā.

⁴ S³ omīts dhammadipo^o ⁵ S¹ anaññakaragge.

⁶ B¹⁻² °accayena. ⁷ B¹ tadamatagge. ⁸ S¹⁻³ B² mete.

⁹ S³ ukkave^o S¹ ukkace *corrected from* ukkabe^o (?)

¹⁰ B¹⁻² Gaṅganadiyā. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ abbhokāse. ¹² repeated in S¹.

3. Api myāyam¹ bhikkhave parisā suññā viya khāyati² parinibbutesu Sāriputta-Moggalānesu³ suññā⁴ me bhikkhave parisā hoti⁵ anapekkhā tassam⁶ disāyam hoti yassam disāyam Sāriputta-Moggalānā viharanti⁷ ||

4. Ye hi te bhikkhave ahesum atītamadhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā⁸ tesam pi bhagavantānam etaparamam yeva sāvakayugam ahosi⁹ seyyathāpi mayham Sāriputta-Moggalānā¹⁰ || Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgatam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā¹¹ tesam pi bhagavantānam etaparamam yeva sāvakayugam bhavissati¹² seyyathāpi mayham Sāriputta-Moggalānā¹³ ||

5. Acchariyam bhikkhave sāvakānam abbhutam bhikkhave sāvakānam satthu ca nāma sāsana¹⁴ karā¹⁵ bhavissanti ovādatikarā¹⁶ catunnam ca parisānam piyā bhavissanti manāpā garū ca¹⁷ bhāvanīyā ca¹⁸ || Acchariyam bhikkhave Tathāgatassa abbhutam bhikkhave Tathāgatassa¹⁹ evarūpe pi nāma sāvakayuge²⁰ parinibbute natthi Tathāgatassa soko vā paridevo vā²¹ tam kutettha bhikkhave²² labbhā²³ yantam jātam bhūtam saṅkhatam palokadhammam²⁴ tam vata ma palujjīti netam ṭhānam vijjati²⁵ ||

6. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato ye²⁶ mahantatarā²⁷ khandhā te palujjeyyum²⁸ || Evam eva kho bhikkhave mahato bhikkhusaṅghassa tiṭṭhato sāravato Sāriputta-Moggalānā parinibbutā²⁹ tam kutettha³⁰ bhikkhave labbhā³¹ yan tam jātam bhūtam saṅkhatam palokadhammam tam vata mā palujjīti³² netam ṭhānam vijjati³³ ||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave attadīpā viharathā³⁴ °anañña-saraṇā³⁵ ||

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassi³⁶ °anañña-saraṇo³⁷ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ api ca khvāyam. ² S³ parinibbute °olāne.

³ B¹⁻² aparinibbutesu °asuññā. ⁴ S¹⁻³ tassa.

⁵ B¹⁻² °olāno.

⁶ S¹ Satthusamānāmasāsanaṃptarā S³ Satthusamānānāmasāsanaṃptarā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ garu *omitting* ca.

⁸ S¹ *adds* pi S³ su. ⁹ *missing in* S¹⁻³.

¹⁰ S¹ °dhamma. ¹¹ S¹ mahattarā S³ mahanta *or* mahatta.

¹² S¹⁻³ *insert* labbhā.

9. Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi vā mamaccaye¹ vā attadīpā viharissanti² °tamatagge³ bhikkhave bhikkhu bhavissanti ye keci sikkhākāmā ti² ||

15. (15) Bāhiyo (or Bāhiko).

1. °Sāvatthi nidanaṃ ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo⁴ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami || upasaṅkamitvā || [pe] || ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavantam etad avoca || Sādhu me bhante saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetū || yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakattho apamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti ||

Tasmā ti ha tvam Bāhiya ādim eva visodhehi⁵ kusalesu dhammesu || Ko cādi kusalānaṃ⁶ dhammānaṃ || silāṇa suvisuddham diṭṭhi ca⁷ ujukā ||

3. Yato ca⁸ kho te Bāhiya silāṇa suvisuddham⁹ bhavissati diṭṭhi ca¹⁰ ujukā || tato tvam¹¹ Bāhiya silam nissāya¹² sile patitṭhāya cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāveyyāsi || katame cattāro ||

4. Idha tvam Bāhiya kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassaṃ || Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassaṃ || Yato kho tvam Bāhiya silam nissāya sile patitṭhāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evam bhāveyyāsi¹³ || tato tuhyam Bāhiya yā¹⁴ ratti vā divaso vā āgamissāsi || vuddhi¹⁵ yeva paṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānī ti ||

¹ as in number 12 of the preceding sutta.

² The numbers 7, 8, 9 being identical with 10, 11, 12 of the preceding sutta, I give only the beginning of them and the ending words. ³ in B¹⁻² only.

⁴ S¹⁻³ bāhiko-ka always. ⁵ S³ sodhehi. ⁶ S¹ vādi°

⁷ S³ diṭṭhiṇca. ⁸ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁹ B¹ °suddhi.

¹⁰ missing in S³. ¹¹ B¹ tasmā ti.

¹² S¹⁻³ -pe- instead of silam ni°

¹³ S³ B¹ bhāveyyāsi; in the following sutta B¹⁻² have bhāveyyāsi. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ yam. ¹⁵ B¹ buddhi.

5. Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmiṃṃ

6. Atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo eko vupakaṭṭho apamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kula-puttā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ¹ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsiṃ Khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ ittatthāya ti abbhaññasiṃṃ

7. Aññataro ca panāyasmā Bāhiyo² arahatam ahoṃ tiṃṃ

16. (6) Uttiyo.

1. Sāvattihi nīdānaṃ³ṃṃ

2—4. Atha kho āyasmā Uttiyo⁴ yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamiṃṃ [pe]ṃṃ tato tvam Uttiya gamissasi maccudheyyassa pārantiṃṃ peṃṃ

5. 6. 7. Aññataro ca panāyasmā Uttiyo arahatam aho-
si ti⁵ṃṃ

17. (7) Ariyo.

1. Sāvattihi⁶ṃṃ

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānaṃ bhāvitā bahulikaṭā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti⁷ takkarassa sammādukkha-kkhaṃyāyaṃ katame cattāroṃṃ

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatiṃṃ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhadomanassaṃṃ Vedanāsuṃ Citteṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatiṃṃ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhadomanassaṃṃṃ

¹ B¹ °cariyappa° ² B² bāhiro. ³ in B¹⁻² only.

⁴ S¹⁻³ Uttiko (-ka) *always*.

⁵ So S¹⁻³, complete in B¹⁻²; — the same as the preceding sutta with very little change. ⁶ in B² only.

⁷ S¹⁻³ ni (S¹ ni) yati here and further on.

4. Ime kho bhikkhave¹ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikatā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti² takkarassa sammā-
dukkhakkhayāya ti³ ||

18. (8) *Brahmā.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Nerañjarāya tīre Ajapālanigrodhe pathamābhisambuddho⁴ ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi⁵ || Ekāyano yam⁶ maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam⁷ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā⁸ katame cattāro⁹ ||

3. Kāye vā bhikkhu⁵ kāyānupassī vihareyya⁶ || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vinneyya loke abhiijjhādomanassam⁷ || Vedanāsu vā bhikkhu⁸ || Cित्ते vā bhikkhu⁹ || Dhammesu vā bhikkhu¹⁰ dhammānupassī vihareyya¹¹ || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijjhādomanassam¹² || Ekāyano yam maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yadidam¹³ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā ti¹⁴ ||

4. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato cetasa ceto-parivitakkam aññāya¹⁵ seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam¹⁶ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya¹⁷ || evam eva kho Brahmaloce antarahito Bhagavato purato pāturahosi¹⁸ || Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekamsam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā yena Bhagavā tenañjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca¹⁹ ||

5. Evam etam Bhagavā evam etam Sugata²⁰ || ekāyano yam bhante maggo sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya yadidam cattāro

¹ S¹⁻³ omit kho bhi^o ² S¹⁻³ niyyati.

³ B¹⁻² ekāyanvāyam always. ⁴ S¹⁻³ °paridda° always.

⁵ S¹⁻³ insert kāye. ⁶ S¹ yadime. ⁷ B¹ maññāya.

⁸ B¹⁻² samañch^o

satipaṭṭhānāḥ katame cattāroḥḥ Kāye vā bhante bhikkhu
kāyanupassī vihareyya¹ḥ ātāpī sampajāno satimāḥ vineyya
loke abhiijhādomanassamḥ Vedanāsu vā bhante bhikkhuḥ
Citte vā bhante bhikkhuḥ Dhammesu vā bhante dhammā-
nupassī vihareyyaḥ ātāpī sampajāno satimāḥ vineyya loka
abhiijhādomanassamḥḥ Ekāyano yam bhante maggo sattā-
nam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkha-
domanassānam atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbā-
nassa sacchikiriyāya yad idam² cattāro satipaṭṭhānātiḥḥ

6. Idam avoca Brahmā sahampatiḥḥ idam vatvā Brahmā
sahampati³ athāparam etad avocaḥḥ

Ekāyanam⁴ jātikhayantadassīḥḥ
Maggam pajānāti hitānukampiḥḥ
Etena maggena atariṃsu⁵ pubbeḥḥ
Tarissanti⁶ ye⁷ taranti ca⁷ oghan tiḥḥ

19. (9) *Sedakam* or *Ekantaka* (?).

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sumbhesu⁸ viharati Seda-
kam⁹ nāma Sumbhānam nigamoḥḥ

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesiḥḥ Bhūta-
pubbam bhikkhave caṇḍālavamsiko caṇḍālavamsam ussā-
petvā Medakathālikam antevāsim¹⁰ āmantesiḥḥ Ehi tvaṃ
samma Medakathālike¹¹ Caṇḍālavamsam abhirūhitvā mama
uparikhandhe titthāhi tiḥḥ

Evam ācariyā ti kho bhikkhave Medakathālikā antevāsi
Caṇḍālavamsikassa paṭissutvā Caṇḍālavamsam abhirūhitvā
ācariyassa uparikhandhe aṭṭhāsiḥḥ

3. Atha kho bhikkhave Caṇḍālavamsiko¹² Medakathāli-
kam antevāsim etad avocaḥḥ Tvam samma Medakathālike
mamaṃ¹³ rakkha aham tvaṃ¹⁴ rakkhissāmi evam mayam

¹ S¹⁻³ viharati. ² S¹ ime. ³ S¹⁻³ omit Brahmā^o

⁴ S³ ekāsaṃnā. ⁵ B¹ atamsu S¹ akarimsu.

⁶ B¹ karissanti. ⁷ B¹⁻³ caranti *omitting* ca.

⁸ S¹⁻³ subbhe^o-bhā^o ⁹ S¹ sekadakam B² pesakārakam.

¹⁰ S¹ vāsi. ¹¹ B¹ thālika.

¹² S³ caṇḍāla^o B¹ caṇḍālī. ¹³ S¹ mama S³ bbabba (?).

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ tava.

aññamaññaguttā¹ aññamaññarakkhitā¹ sippāni ceva dassessāma² lābhañ³ ca lacchāma sotthinā ca⁴ caṇḍalavamsam⁵ orohissāmā ti¹¹ ||

4. Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave Medakathālikā⁶ antevāsī Caṇḍalavamsikam etad avoca¹¹ || Na kho panetam⁷ ācariya evam bhavissati¹¹ tvam ācariya attānam rakkha aham attanam⁸ rakkhissāmi¹¹ || Evaṃ mayam attaguttā attarakkhitā sippāni ceva dassessāma lābhañca lacchāma sotthinā ca⁴ caṇḍalavamsā orohissāmā⁹ ti¹¹ || So tattha ñāyo ti¹¹ ||

5. Bhagavā¹⁰ avoca¹¹ || Yathā Medakathālikā antevāsī¹¹ ācariyam avoca¹¹ Attānam bhikkhave rakkhissāmi ti satipatthānam sevittabbam¹¹ Param rakkhissāmā ti satipatthānam sevittabbam¹¹ || Attānam bhikkhave rakkhanto param rakkhati¹¹ param rakkhanto attānam rakkhati¹¹ ||

6. Kathaṇca bhikkhave attānam rakkhanto param rakkhati¹¹ āsevanāya bhāvanāya bahulikkamma¹² || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave attānam rakkhanto param rakkhati¹¹ ||

7. Kathaṇca bhikkhave param rakkhanto attānam rakkhati¹¹ khantiyā avihiṃsāya mettatāya¹³ anudayatāya¹⁴ || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave param rakkhanto attānam rakkhati¹¹ ||

8. Attānam bhikkhave rakkhissāmi ti satipatthānam¹⁵ sevittabbam¹¹ Param rakkhissāmi ti satipatthānam sevittabbam¹¹ attānam bhikkhave rakkhanto param rakkhati¹¹ param rakkhanto attānam rakkhati ti¹¹ ||

20. (10) Janapada or Ekantaka(?).

1. Evaṃ me sutam¹⁶ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sumbhesu¹⁷ viharati Sedakam¹⁸ nāma Sumbhānam nigamo¹¹ ||

¹ B¹⁻² aññamaññam° ² B¹ dassissāma *always*.

³ S¹ lābhe. ⁴ *missing in B¹⁻²*.

⁵ S¹⁻³ vamsā *corrected from vamsam in S³*.

⁶ S³ othāliko. ⁷ S¹⁻³ nāmetam. ⁸ B¹⁻² omit rakkha°

⁹ S¹⁻³ orohessāmā. ¹⁰ B¹ inserts etad.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ vāsim. ¹² B¹ bahulī° S¹⁻³ bahulikadhammena.

¹³ S³ mettacittatā S¹ mettacittacittatā.

¹⁴ B² anudda° S¹⁻³ anuddayatā. ¹⁵ S¹ otthānā.

¹⁶ *this phrase in B¹⁻² only.* ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ subbhe° -bhā°

¹⁸ B² desakam.

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesiṃ [pe]ṃ

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Janapadakalyāṇī janapadakalyāṇī ti kho bhikkhave mahājanakāyo sannipateyyaṃ Sā kho panassa¹ janapadakalyāṇī paramapāsāvinī nacce paramapāsāvinī gīteṃ Janapadakalyāṇī naccati gāyatīti kho bhikkhave bhiyyosomattāya mahā janakāyo sannipateyyaṃṃṃ Atha puriso āgaccheyya jivitukāmo amaritukāmo sukha-kāmo dukkhapaṭikūlo tam enaṃ evaṃ² vadeyyuṃ³ṃṃ Ayan te ambho purisa samatittiko⁴ telapatto antarena ca⁵ mahāsamajjam⁶ antarena ca⁵ janapadakalyāṇiṃ⁷ parihātabbo⁸ṃṃ puriso ca te⁹ ukkhitāsiko piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhissati yattheva¹⁰ naṃ thokam¹¹ pi chaḍḍessati¹² tattheva te siro pāteṣṣati ti¹³ṃṃ Tam kim maññatha bhikkhaveṃṃ api nu so puriso amum telapattam¹⁴ amanasikarivā bahiddhā pamādam āhareyyāti¹⁵ṃṃ

No hetam bhanteṃṃ

4. Upamā kho myāyam bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāyaṃṃ ayaṃ cevettha¹⁶ atthoṃṃ Samatittiko telapatto ti kho bhikkhave kāyagatāya etaṃ satiyā adhivacanamṃṃ

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbamṃṃ Kāyagatā sati no¹⁷ bhāvitā bhavissati bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā¹⁸ tiṃṃ Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbantiṃṃ

Nālandavaggo dutiyo¹⁹ṃṃ

Tassa²⁰ uddānamṃṃ

¹ missing in B¹. ² S¹⁻³ tam eneva. ³ B¹⁻² vadeyya.

⁴ S¹ samattiko. ⁵ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁶ S¹⁻³ samayaṃ (S³ -ya). ⁷ S¹⁻³ B¹ °kalyāṇiyyā.

⁸ B¹ pariharitabbo.

⁹ S¹ cete (or vete) S³ cheko instead of ca te.

¹⁰ S³ tattheva. ¹¹ B¹ dhokam. ¹² B¹ chaṭṭe°

¹³ B¹⁻² pātissati ti. ¹⁴ B¹ telam°

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ °reyyāsi. ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ cettha.

¹⁷ S¹⁻³ no sati B² nussati both instead of sati no.

¹⁸ S¹⁻³ add yā.

¹⁹ S¹⁻³ Nālanda° drawn back to the end in S¹⁻³.

²⁰ S¹⁻³ tatr.

Mahāpuriso¹ Nālandam²||
Cundo³ Celañca Bāhiyo⁴||
Uttiyo Ariyo Brahmā||
Sedakam Janapadena cā ti⁵||

CHAPTER III. SĪLATṬHITIVAGGO TATIYO.

21. (1) *Sīlam.*

1. Evam me sutam⁶ Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Bhaddo Pāṭaliputte viharanti Kukkuṭārāme||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddo sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-sallānā vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami|| upa-saṅkamitvā āyasmaṭā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi|| pe āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca||

3. Yānimani āvuso Ānanda kusalāni sīlāni vuttāni Bhagavatā|| imāni kusalāni sīlāni kimatthiyāni vuttāni Bhagavatā ti||

Sādhu sādhu āvuso Bhadda⁷|| bhaddako kho te āvuso Bhadda⁷ ummaggo⁸ bhaddakam paṭibhānam kalyāṇi⁹ pa-ripucchā|| Evam hi tvam avuso Bhadda pucchasi|| Yānimāni āvuso Ānanda kusalāni sīlāni vuttāni Bhagavatā|| imāni kusalāni sīlāni kimatthiyāni vuttāni Bhagavatā ti||

Evam āvuso ti¹⁰||

4. Yānimani āvuso Bhadda kusalāni sīlāni vuttāni Bhagavatā imāni kusalāni sīlāni yāvad eva catunnam sati-paṭṭhānānam bhāvanāya vuttāni Bhagavatā|| katamesam catunnam||

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye¹¹ kāyānupassī viharati|| ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam|| Vedanāsu|| Citte|| Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati|| ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam||

¹ S³ adds ca. ² S¹ nālandā S³ nālandā.

³ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁴ S¹⁻³ ce (S¹ ve?) lo ca bāhiko.

⁵ S¹⁻³ dve yekatanakena (S³ -yekantayena-) cāti instead of sedakam⁶ ⁶ this phrase in B¹⁻² only.

⁷ S¹⁻³ bhaddaka. ⁸ S¹ ummaggo.

⁹ S¹ kalyāṇam (S³ ṇim). ¹⁰ B¹ omits ti. ¹¹ S¹ kāyena.

Yānimaṇi āvuso Bhadda kusalāni sīlāni vuttāni Bhagavatāṃ
 imani kusalāni sīlāni yāvad eva imesaṃ catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhā-
 nānaṃ bhāvanāya vuttāni Bhagavatā tiṃṃ

22. (2) *Thūti*.

1. Taṃ yeva nidānaṃ¹ṃṃ.

2. Ekam antam nisinnaṃ² oṭṭad avoca³ṃṃ

3. Ko nu kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena
 tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotiṃṃ ko
 panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute
 saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti tiṃṃ

Sādhū sādhū āvuso Bhaddaṃṃ bhaddako kho te āvuso
 Bhadda ummaggo³ bhaddakam⁴ paṭibhānaṃ kalyaṇi⁵
 paripucchāṃṃ evaṃ hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasiṃṃ Ko
 nu kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate
 parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotiṃṃ ko panāvuso
 Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate parinibbute
 saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti tiṃṃ

Evam āvuso tiṃṃṃ

4. Catunnaṃ kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānaṃ abhāvitattā
 abahulikatattā Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ci-
 raṭṭhitiko hotiṃṃ Catunnaṃ ca kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānaṃ
 bhāvitattā bahulikatattā⁶ Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo
 ciraṭṭhitiko hotiṃṃ katamesaṃ catunnaṃṃṃ

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatiṃṃ ātāpi
 sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃṃṃ Ve-
 danāsuṃṃ Citteṃṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatiṃṃ ātāpi
 sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃṃṃ
 Imesaṃ kho āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ abhāvitattā
 abahulikatattā tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ci-
 raṭṭhitiko hotiṃṃ imesaṃ ca kho āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhā-
 nānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā tathāgate parinibbute
 saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti tiṃṃṃ

¹ So B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ tayo suttā kukkuṭārāme.

² in B¹⁻² only. ³ S¹ ummage. ⁴ S¹ oṭṭa.

⁵ S¹⁻³ oṇi. ⁶ S¹⁻³ -pe-

23. (3) *Purihānaṃ.*

1—2. Pāṭaliputte¹ viharanti² Kukkuṭārāme³ ||

3. Ko nu kho āvuso Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena saddhammaparihānaṃ⁴ hoti || ko nu kho āvuso⁵ Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena saddhamma-aparihānaṃ⁴ hetu ||

Sādhū sādhū āvuso Bhadda || bhaddhako kho te āvuso Bhadda ummaggo⁶ bhaddakam⁷ paṭibhānaṃ kalyāṇi paripucchā || evaṃ hi tvam āvuso Bhadda pucchasi || Ko nu āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena saddhammaparihānaṃ⁴ hoti || ko panāvuso Ānanda hetu ko paccayo yena saddhamma-aparihānaṃ⁴ hoti ti ||

Evam āvuso ti ||

4. Catunnaṃ kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānaṃ abhāvitattā abahulikātattā saddhammaparihānaṃ⁸ hoti || catunnaṃ ca⁹ kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikātattā saddhamma-aparihānaṃ¹⁰ hoti || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ||

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye¹¹ kāyānupassī viharati || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ || Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ || Imesaṃ kho āvuso¹² catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ abhāvitattā abahulikātattā saddhammaparihānaṃ hoti || imesaṃ¹³ kho āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikātattā saddhamma-aparihānaṃ⁸ hoti ti ||

24. (4) *Suddhakam.*

1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ¹⁴ ||

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā || katame cattāro ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °puttake. ² S¹⁻³ viharati.

³ So S¹⁻³, complete in B¹⁻² (S. 21).

⁴ S¹⁻³ saddhammaṃ pari° apari° ⁵ S¹⁻³ ko panāvuso.

⁶ S¹ ummaṅgo. ⁷ S¹⁻³ bhaddakānaṃ.

⁸ S³ saddhammaṃ° ⁹ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ saddhammo° ¹¹ S¹ kāyena.

¹² S¹ omits imesaṃ° ¹³ S¹⁻³ imesañca. ¹⁴ in B¹⁻² only.

Vedanāsuḥ Citteḥ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatiḥ
 ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassamḥḥ
 Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā tiḥḥ

25. (5) Brāhmaṇa.

1. Evam me sutam ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthi-
 yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme¹ḥḥ

2. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenu-
 pasaṅkamiḥ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiḥ
 sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekam antaṃ
 nisīdiḥḥ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhaga-
 vantam etad avocaḥḥ

3. Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena Ta-
 thāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hotiḥ ko
 pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena tathāgate pari-
 nibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti tiḥḥ

4. Catunnam kho brāhmaṇa satipaṭṭhānānam abhāvitattā^o

5. Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī^o °doma-
 nassamḥḥ Imesaṃ kho brāhmaṇa catunnam^o °ciraṭṭhitiko
 hoti ti²ḥḥ

6. Evam vutte so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avocaḥḥ
 Abhikkantam bho Gotamaḥḥ la -peḥ upāsakam mam bha-
 vaṃ Gotamo dhāretu³ ajjatagge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ
 gatan tiḥḥ

26. (6) Padesam.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca
 Mahā-Moggalāno āyasmā ca Anuruddho Sākete viharanti⁴
 Kaṇṭakivane⁵ḥḥ

2. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-
 Moggalāno sāyaṇhasamayam patisallāṇā vuṭṭhito yena-
 yasmā Anuruddho tenupasaṅkamissaḥ upasaṅkamitvā āyas-
 matā Anuruddhena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsuḥḥ sammodaniyaṃ

¹ This number in B¹⁻² only.

² The number 4, 5 are the same as those of T^{hiti} 22 (p. 172).

³ S¹⁻³ omit upāsakam^o ⁴ B¹⁻² kaṇḍakī^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ viharati.

katham sārāṇiyam vitisāretvā ekam antam nisīdipsuṃṃ
Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam
Anuruddham etad avocaṃṃ

3. Sekho sekho ti āvuso Anuruddha vuccatiṃ kittāvatā
nu kho āvuso Sekho ti hoti tiṃṃ

Catunnam kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānam padesaṃ bhāvi-
tattā sekho hotiṃ katamesaṃ catunnaṃṃṃ

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi
sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassaṃṃ Veda-
nāsuṃ Citteṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃṃṃ
Imesaṃ kho āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam padesaṃ
bhāvitattā sekho hoti tiṃṃṃ

27. (7) Samattam.

1—2. Tam yeva nidānaṃṃṃ Ekam antam° °Anuruddham
etad avocaṃṃṃ

3. Asekho asekho ti āvuso Anuruddha vuccatiṃ kittā-
vatā nu kho āvuso Asekho hoti tiṃṃṃ

Catunnaṃ kho āvuso satipaṭṭhānānam samattam bhāvi-
tattā asekho hotiṃṃṃṃ Katamesaṃ catunnaṃṃṃṃ

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃṃ Ve-
danāsuṃ Citteṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃṃṃ
Imesaṃ kho āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam samattāṃ
bhāvitattā asekho hoti tiṃṃṃṃ

28. (8) Loko.

1—2.⁴ Tam yeva nidānaṃṃṃ Ekam antam nisinno°
°Anuruddham etad avocaṃṃṃ

3. Katamesaṃ āyasmā⁵ Anuruddha dhammānam bhāvi-
tattā bahulikātattā mahābhiññatam⁶ patto tiṃṃṃ

¹ The whole is missing in S¹·³ which have only tinnam
suttanti (S³ -ta) kaṇṭavane.

² S¹·³ hoti ti. ³ B¹·² samattam. ⁴ in B¹·² only.

⁵ B¹·² āvuso. ⁶ S³ viññātam.

Catunnaṃ āvuso¹ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhiññatam² patto³ katamesaṃ catunnaṃ⁴ ||

4. Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyanupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampa-jāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ⁵ Vedanāsu⁶ Cित्ते⁷ Dhammesu dhammanupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampa-jāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaṃ⁸ Imesaṃ khvāham⁹ āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhiññatam patto¹⁰ ||

5. Imesaṃ ca¹¹ panāham āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā sahaṃsaṃ lokam abhiññāmi¹² ||

29. (9) *Sirivaḍḍho.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe¹ ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Sirivaḍḍho² gahapati ābādhiko hoti³ dukkhito bālhagilāno⁴ ||

3. Atha kho Sirivaḍḍho gahapati aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi⁵ Ehi tvam ambho purisa yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkama⁶ upasaṅkamtvā mama vacanena āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā⁷ vanda⁸ Sirivaḍḍho bhante⁹ gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno¹⁰ so āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati ti evaṅca vadeti¹¹ Sādhū kira bhante āyasmā Ānando yena¹² Sirivaḍḍhassa gahapatissa¹³ nivesanaṃ¹⁴ tenupasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāyāti¹⁵ ||

Evam bhante ti kho so¹⁶ puriso Sirivaḍḍhassa gahapatissa paṭissutvā yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami¹⁷ ||

4. Upasaṅkamtvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi¹⁸ ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Ānandam etad avoca¹⁹ Sirivaḍḍho bhante gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno²⁰ so āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandati²¹ evaṅca vadeti²² Sādhū kira bhante āyasmā Ānando yena Sirivaḍḍhassa gahapatissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāyā ti²³ ||

¹ S²⁻³ kho. ² S³ °bhiññākam. ³ S¹⁻³ kho aham.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ B¹ siri° always B² siri° twice only.

⁶ S¹⁻³ sirasā, pāde. ⁷ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁸ S¹⁻³ insert ca.

⁹ S¹⁻³ °patino. ¹⁰ missing in S¹. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ vadesi.

Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Ānando tuṇhibhāvena¹ ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando¹ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Sirivaḍḍhassa gahapatissa nivesanam upasaṅkami² upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi³ || Nisajja kho āyasmā Ānando Sirivaḍḍham gahapatim etad avoca⁴ ||

6. Kacci te gahapati khamaniyam⁵ kacci yāpaniyam⁶ kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti⁷ no abhikkamanti⁸ paṭikkamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamo⁹ ti¹⁰ ||

Na me bhante khamaniyam¹¹ na yāpaniyam¹² bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti¹³ no¹⁴ paṭikkammanti¹⁵ abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti¹⁶ ||

7. Tasmā ti ha te gahapati¹⁷ evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ¹⁸ || Kāye kāyānupassī viharissāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ¹⁹ || Vedanāsu²⁰ Citte²¹ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharissāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ²² ti²³ || Evaṃ hi te gahapati sikkhitabbaṃ²⁴ ti²⁵ ||

8. Ye me bhante Bhagavatā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā desitā samvijjanti te dhammā²⁶ mayi ahaṃ ca²⁷ tesu dhammesu sandissāmi²⁸ || ahaṃ hi²⁹ bhante kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ³⁰ || Vedanāsu³¹ Citte³² Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ³³ ||

9. Yāni cimāni bhante Bhagavatā pañcorambhāgiyāni samyojanāni desitāni³⁴ nāhaṃ tesam³⁵ kiñci attani appahinam samanupassāmi ti³⁶ ||

10. Lābhā³⁷ te gahapati³⁸ suladdham te gahapati³⁹ anāgā⁴⁰ miphalaṃ⁴¹ tayā gahapati vyākatan ti⁴² ||

¹ B¹⁻² *inserts* pubbaṇṇa samayam. ² S¹ pakkamanti.

³ S¹ abhikkhamo. ⁴ *missing in* S¹.

⁵ S¹⁻³ *omit* tegahapati.

⁶ S¹⁻³ samvijjante ratanadhammā. ⁷ S³ va.

⁸ *missing in* S¹⁻³. ⁹ S¹ *anassa*.

¹⁰ B¹⁻² bhante yaṃ *instead of* tesam.

¹¹ S³ lābho S¹ hote (*corrected from* hoto) *instead of* lābhāte.

¹² S¹ ānāgā^o

30. (10) *Mānadinna*.

1. Tam yeva nidānam¹ ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Mānadinno gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥagilāno ||

3—6. Atha kho Mānadinno gahapati aññataram purisam āmantesi || pe² ||

7. Evarūpāya³ cāham bhante dukkhāya vedanāya puṭṭho samāno kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam || Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam ||

8. Yānicimāni⁴ bhante Bhagavatā pañcorambhāgiyani⁵ samyojanāni desitāni || nāham bhante yaṃ kiñci attani appahnam samanupassāmi ||

9. Lābhā te gahapati || suladdhan te gahapati || anāgāmi-phalam tayā gahapati vyākatan ti ||

Silavaggo tatiyo⁶ ||

Tassa⁷ uddānam ||

Sīlam Thiti⁸ Parihānam Suddhakam ||

Brāhmaṇena ca Padesam⁹ ||

Samattam Loko ca¹⁰ Sirivaḍḍho¹¹ ||

Mānadinnena te dasā ti¹² ||

Satipaṭṭhāna-samyuttassa¹³ Silaṭṭhitivaggo tatiyo ||

CHAPTER VI. ANUSSUTA-VAGGO CATUTTHO.

31. (1) *Anussutam*.

1—2. Sāvatthi nidānam¹⁴ ||

3. Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā¹⁵ ti me bhikkhave pubbe

¹ S¹⁻³ Ek^o sam^o ā^o Ānando Rā^o vi^o Ve^o Kalandakanivāpe.

² B¹⁻² ehi^o purisa || la^o na me bhante^o no patikkamo.

³ S¹⁻³ evarūpā. ⁴ B¹ yācini^o ⁵ S¹⁻³ orambhā^o

⁶ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁷ S¹⁻³ tatr. ⁸ B² Silati.

⁹ S¹⁻³ pade. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ loke omitting ca.

¹¹ B¹ siri^o B² sirivaḍḍho S¹ sivaḍḍho.

¹² S¹⁻³ cāti instead of te dasā ti. ¹³ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹⁴ in B¹⁻² only B² niddānam. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ kāyānupassī (S³ ssi) nā.

ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam¹ udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi² || Sā kho panāyam kāye kāyanupassanā² bhāvetabbā ti me bhikkhave³ || bhavitā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi⁴ vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi⁵ ||

4. Ayam vedanānupassanā ti⁶

5. Ayam citte cittānupassanā ti⁷

6. Ayam dhammesu dhammānupassanā ti⁸ || sā kho panāyam dhammesu dhammānupassanā⁶ bhāvetabbā ti me bhikkhave⁷ || bhavitā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi⁴ vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi⁵ ||

32. (2) Virāgo.

1—2. Sāvatthiyam⁹ ||

3. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya¹⁰ upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti || katame cattāro ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam || Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam || Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti¹¹ ||

33. (3) Viraddho.

3. Yesam kesañci bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā viraddhā || viraddho tesam ariyo¹² maggo sammādukkhakkhaya-gāmī ||

¹ B¹⁻² paññā. ² S¹ °passinā, S³ °passa° corrected from passī°

³ S¹⁻³ omit me bhi° ⁴ B¹⁻² insert paññā udapādi.

⁵ 4, 5, 6 are altogether omitted in S¹⁻³ which continue by sākho panāyam° without any sign of interruption or abbreviation. ⁶ S³ °passinā corrected into passanā.

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert pubbe. ⁸ B² S³ udapādi. ⁹ in B¹ only.

¹⁰ missing in S¹. ¹¹ B¹ samvattanti.

¹² B¹⁻² insert atṭhaṅgiko always.

upaṭṭhahanti¹ viditā abbattham gacchanti² Viditā vitakkā uppajjanti³ viditā upaṭṭhahanti⁴ viditā abbattham gacchanti⁵ Viditā saññā⁶ uppajjanti⁷ viditā upaṭṭhahanti⁸ viditā abbattham gacchanti⁹ Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti¹⁰

6. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sampajāno¹¹ ayam vo amhākam¹² anusāsanti¹³

36. (6) Aññam.

1—2. Sāvatthiyam⁴

3. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā⁵ katame cattāro⁶ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati⁷ [pe]⁸ Vedanāsu⁹ Cित्ते¹⁰ Dhammesu dhammanupassī viharati¹¹ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam¹² Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā¹³

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhavitattā bahulikatatā⁶ dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham diṭṭheva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā⁷ ti⁸

37. (7) Chandam.

1. Sāvatthiyam⁷

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā⁸ katame cattāro⁹

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati¹⁰ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam¹¹ Tassa kāye kāyānupassino¹² viharato yo kāyasmim chando so pahiyati¹³ chandassa pahānāya amatam sacchikatam hoti¹⁴

4. Vedanāsu¹⁵ °yo¹⁶ vedanāsu chando¹⁷ so pahiyati¹⁸ chandassa pahānā¹⁹ amatam sacchikatam hoti²⁰

¹ This article (vitakkā) is not to be found in S¹⁻³.

² B¹ paññā? ³ missing in S¹. ⁴ in B² only.

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit ime kho⁶ ⁶ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁷ in B² only.

⁸ S³ inserts here tassa kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi⁹ °domanassam. ⁹ S¹⁻³ °passī. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ so.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ vedanāya¹² B¹⁻² pahānāya always.

5. Cित्ते^o °yo¹ cittamhi² chando so pahiyati³ chandassa pahānā amatam sacchikatam hoti⁴ ||

6. Dhammesu³ dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam⁴ tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino⁴ viharato yo dhammesu chando so pahiyati⁵ chandassa pahānā⁵ amatam sacchikatam hoti ti⁶ ||

38. (8) *Parīññāya.*

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā¹ katame cattāro² ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam³ tassa kāye kāyānupassino⁴ viharato⁶ kāyo parīññāto hoti⁵ kāyassa parīññātattā amatam sacchikatam hoti⁶ ||

4. Vedanāsu^o vedanā parīññātā honti⁷ vedanānam⁸ parīññātattā amatam sacchikatam hoti⁹ ||

5. Cित्ते^o °cittam parīññātām hoti¹⁰ cittassa⁹ parīññātattā amatam sacchikatam hoti¹¹ ||

6. Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam³ tassa dhammesu dhammānupassino viharato dhammā parīññātā¹⁰ honti¹¹ dhammānam parīññātattā amatam sacchikatam hoti ti¹² ||

39. (9) *Bhāvanā.*

2. Catunnam bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanam desissāmi¹ tam suṇātha² || Katamā ca¹ bhikkhave catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanā³ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam⁴ Vedanāsu⁵ Cित्ते⁶ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati

¹ *abridged in* S¹⁻². ² S¹⁻³ cittasmim.

³ S¹⁻³ dhamme. ⁴ S¹⁻³ °passino. ⁵ S¹ pahā.

⁶ S¹ virato. ⁷ S¹⁻³ hoti. ⁸ S¹⁻³ vedanāya.

⁹ S¹ tassa. ¹⁰ S¹ parīññā. ¹¹ *missing in* B¹⁻².

ātāpi¹ sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam² ||

4 Ayam³ bhikkhave catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvanā ti⁴ ||

40. (10) Vibhanga.

2. Satipaṭṭhānañca vo bhikkhave desissāmi satipaṭṭhāna-bhāvanañca satipaṭṭhānabhāvanāgāminīñca paṭipadam⁵ || tam supātha⁶ ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānam⁷ ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam⁸ || Vedanāsu⁹ Citte¹⁰ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam¹¹ || Idam vuccati bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānam¹² ||

4. Katamā ca bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā¹³ ||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samudayadhammānupassī kāyasmim viharati¹⁴ || vayadhammānupassī kāyasmim viharati¹⁵ || samudayavayadhammānupassī¹⁶ kāyasmim viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam¹⁷ || Samudayadhammānupassī vedanāsu viharati vayadhammānupassī vedanāsu viharati¹⁸ || samudayavayadhammānupassī vedanāsu viharati¹⁹ || Tathā citte²⁰ Dhammesu viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam²¹ || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā²² ||

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā²³ || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo²⁴ seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi²⁵ [pe]²⁶ sammāsamādhi²⁷ || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave satipaṭṭhāna bhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā ti²⁸ ||

Ananussuta-vaggo²⁹ catuttho³⁰ ||

Tassa³¹ uddānam³² ||

¹ S¹ āpi. ² B inserts kḥo.

³ S¹⁻³ cītesu; vedanāsu is more and citte altogether complete in B¹. ⁴ S¹⁻³ add ātāpi³⁰ odomanassam.

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit vaya in this compound. ⁶ complete in S¹⁻³.

⁷ S¹ anussati³⁰ S³ anusati³⁰ the whole being drawn back to the end. ⁸ S¹⁻³ tatr.

Ananussutaṃ¹ Virāgo caḥ
 Viraddho² Bhāvanā Satoḥ
 Aññaṃ³ Chandam⁴ Parīññāya⁵ḥ
 Bhāvanā Vibhangena te dasāti⁶ḥḥ

CHAPTER V. AMATAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

41. (1) *Amatam.*

1. Sāvatthi⁷ḥḥ
2. Catusu bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacittā viharathaḥ mā vo amatam panassaḥ katamesu catusuḥḥ
3. Idha bhikkhave kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaḥḥ Vedanāsuḥ Citteḥ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassaḥḥ
4. Imesu bhikkhave catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatitṭhitacittā viharathaḥ mā vo amatam panassā tiḥḥ

42. (2) *Samudayo.*

2. Catunnam bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānānam samudayañca atthagamañca desissāmiḥ tam suñāthaḥḥ
3. Ko ca bhikkhave kāyassa samudayoḥḥ Āhārasamudayā kāyassa samudayoḥ āhāranirodhā kāyassa atthagamoḥḥ
4. Phassasamudayā vedanānam⁸ samudayoḥ phassanirodhā vedanānam atthagamoḥḥ
5. Nāmarūpasamudayā cittassa samudayoḥ nāmarūpanirodhā cittassa atthagamoḥḥ
6. Manasikārasamudayā dhammānam samudayoḥ manasikāranirodhā dhammānam atthagamo tiḥḥ

¹ S¹⁻³ anusayatā.

² S¹⁻³ viraddham.

³ S¹ aññeca. ⁴ S¹⁻³ chando B² sandam.

⁵ S¹⁻³ parīñño ca.

⁶ S¹⁻³ cāti *instead of* te dasāti.

⁷ in B¹ only. ⁸ S¹⁻³ vedanā.

43. (3) *Maggo.*

1. Sāvatti¹ ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū amantesi² ||

Ekam idāham bhikkhave समयam Uruvelāyaṃ viharāmi najjā Nerañjarāya³ tīre Ajapālanigrodhe pathamābhisambuddho ||

3. Tassa mayham bhikkhave rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi || Ekāyanvāyam⁴ maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ⁵ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānaṃ katame cattāro || Kāye vā bhikkhu⁶ kāyānupassī vihareyya⁷ Vedanāsu vā bhikkhu vedanānupassī vihareyya || Citte vā bhikkhu cittānupassī vihareyya || Dhammesu vā bhikkhu dhammānupassī vihareyya || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ || Ekāyanvāyam⁸ maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ yad idaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānaṃ ti ||

4. Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā sahampati mama cetasaṃ ceto parivitaṅkam aññāya || seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ⁹ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā¹⁰ bāham sammiñjeyya¹¹ || evaṃ eva¹² Brahmaloce antarahito pi mama purato pāturaṃ aho si ||

5. Atha kho bhikkhave Brahmā sahampati ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yenāham tenañjalim paṇametvā mam etad avoca || Evaṃ etaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ etaṃ Sugata || ekāyanvāyam¹³ maggo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ¹⁴ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthagamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ yad idaṃ

¹ So B¹ S¹⁻³ Ek^o sam^o Bh^o vih^o Jet^o An^o ārāme.

² B¹⁻² have only tatra. ³ S¹ nerañjarā.

⁴ S¹⁻³ ekāyanoyaṃ almost always.

⁵ S¹⁻³ °pariddavānaṃ always. ⁶ S¹ omits vā bhikkhu.

⁷ S¹⁻³ add ātāpi^o ⁸ S¹⁻³ ekāyano.

⁹ B¹ samañchitaṃ B¹ samachitaṃ. ¹⁰ missing in S¹.

¹¹ B¹⁻² samañcheyya. ¹² S¹⁻³ evaṃ.

¹³ B¹ adds bhante. ¹⁴ B¹ adds devānaṃ.

cattāro satipaṭṭhānāṃ katame cattāroṃṃ Kāye vā bhante
bhikkhu kāyānupassī vihareyya¹ṃ Vedanāsu vā²ṃ Citte vā³ṃ
Dhammesu vā bhante bhikkhu dhammānupassī vihareyyaṃ
ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassamṃṃ
Ekāyanvāyam bhante maggo sattānam visuddhiyā soka-
paridavānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam attha-
gamāya nāyassa adhiḡamāya³ nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya
yad idam cattāro satipaṭṭhānā tiṃṃ

6. Idam avoca bhikkhave Brahmā sahampatiṃ idam
vatvā⁴ athāparam etad avocaṃṃ

Ekāyanam jātikhayantadassīṃṃ
maggam pajānāti hitānukampīṃṃ
Etena maggena atamsu⁵ pubbeṃ
tarissanti ye ca taranti oghan tiṃṃ

44. (4) Sato.

1. Sāvatthiyam⁶ṃṃ
2. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyyaṃ ayam vo amhā-
kam anusāsani⁷ṃṃ
3. Kathaṃca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hotiṃṃ
Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati⁸ṃṃ
Vedanāsuṃ Citteṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati
ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassamṃṃ
Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hotiṃṃ
4. Sato bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyyaṃ ayam vo amhā-
kam anusāsani tiṃṃ

45. (5) Kusalarāsi.

2. Kusalarāsi ti bhikkhave vadamāno cattāro satipaṭṭhāne
sammāvadamāno vadeyyaṃṃṃ

Kevalo hāyam⁹ bhikkhave kusalarāsi yad idam cattāro
satipaṭṭhānāṃ katame cattāroṃṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ add ātāpī^o domanassam. ² complete in S¹⁻³.

³ S¹⁻³ omit nāyassa^o ⁴ B² adds ca.

⁵ B² atarimsu. ⁶ in B² only. ⁷ B¹ S³ osāsani.

⁸ S¹⁻³ add ātāpī^o domanassam ⁹ S¹⁻³ cāyam.

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati¹ Vedanāsu² Citte³ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam⁴ ||

4. Kusalarāsi⁵ ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime cattāro satipatthāne sammāvadamāno vadeyya⁶ || Kevalo hāyam⁷ bhikkhave kusalarāsi yad idam cattāro satipatthānā ti⁸ ||

46. (6) *Pātimokkha.*

2. Atha kho aññataro⁹ bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami¹⁰ la¹¹ Ekam antam nisinnō kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca¹² ||

3. Sādhū me bhante saṅkhittena dhammaṃ desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti¹³ ||

Tasmā ti ha tvam bhikkhu ādim eva visodhehi kusalesu dhammesu¹⁴ || Ko cādi kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ¹⁵ ||

4. Idha tvam bhikkhu pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharāhi ācāragocarasaṃpanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhasu¹⁶ sikkhāpadesu¹⁷ || Yato kho tvam bhikkhu pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharissasi ācāragocarasaṃpanno anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya¹⁸ sikkhissasi¹⁹ sikkhāpadesu²⁰ tato tvam bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitthāya cattāro satipatthāne bhāveyyāsi²¹ katame cattāro²² ||

5. Idha tvam bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi²³ Vedanāsu²⁴ Citte²⁵ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam²⁶ ||

6. Yato²⁷ kho tvam bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitthāya ime cattāro satipatthāne evam bhāveyyāsi²⁸ tato tuyham bhikkhu yā ratti²⁹ vā divāso vā āgamissati³⁰ vuddhi³¹ yeva pātikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānti³² ||

7. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ³³ ||

¹ S³ kevaloham S¹ kevalāham. ² S¹ *inserts* bhikkhave.

³ B² sikkhassu- S¹ -si S³ -ti. ⁴ B² sammādāya.

⁵ S¹⁻³ sikkhasi B¹ -su. ⁶ S¹⁻³ *add* ātāpī¹⁰ domanassam.

⁷ S³ *inserts* ca. ⁸ S¹⁻³ rattim *omitting* yā.

⁹ S¹⁻³ āgamissasi. ¹⁰ B¹ buddhi.

8. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakattho^o °abbhaññāsi¹ ॥
 9. Aññataro capana so bhikkhu arahatam² ahosi ti ॥

47. (7) *Duccaritam.*

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ॥ la ॥ pe³ ॥
 3. Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena dhammaṃ
 desetu ॥ yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpa-
 kattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti ॥

Tasmā ti ha tvam bhikkhu ādim eva visodhehi⁴ kusalesu
 dhammesu ॥ ko cādi kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ॥

4. Idha tvam bhikkhu kāyaduccaritam pahāya⁵ kāyasu-
 caritam bhāveṣṣasi ॥ vaci^o ॥ mano^o sucaritam bhāveṣṣasi ॥
 Yato kho tvam bhikkhu kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāya-
 sucaritam bhāveṣṣasi ॥ vaci^o ॥ mano^o °sucaritam bhāveṣṣasi⁶ ॥
 tato tvam bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya cattāro
 satipaṭṭhāne bhāveṣṣasi⁷ ॥ katame cattāro ॥

5. Idha tvam bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharāhi⁸ Ve-
 danāsu ॥ Cित्ते ॥ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāhi ātāpi
 sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam ॥

6. Yato kho tvam bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya
 ime cattāro satipaṭṭhāne evam bhāveṣṣasi ॥ tato tuyham
 bhikkhu yā ratti⁹ vā divaso vā āgamissati¹⁰ vuddhi¹¹ yeva
 pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni ti ॥

7—8. ॥ la¹² ॥

9. Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam¹³ ahosi ti ॥

¹ The numbers 7, 8 are complete in B¹⁻² suppressed in S¹⁻³.
 (S. the numbers 5, 6 of the sutta 15 Bāhiyo, p. 166).

² S¹⁻³ arahattam.

³ More complete in the singhalese than in the burmese MSS.

⁴ S¹ vise^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ have here -pe- suppressing the rest till here under
 noted bhāveṣṣasi. ⁶ S¹⁻³ bhāveṣṣasi.

⁷ S¹⁻³ bhāveyyāsi. ⁸ S¹⁻³ add ātāpi^o domanassam.

⁹ S¹⁻³ yam (corrected from yā in S¹) rattim.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ °missasi. ¹¹ B² buddhi.

¹² S¹⁻³ have nothing. ¹³ S¹⁻³ arahattam.

48. (8) *Mittā.*

1. Sāvatthiyam¹ ||

2. Ye bhikkhave anukampeyyātha || ye ca² sotabbam maññeyyūṃ mittā vā³ amaccā vā ñāti vā sālohitā vā || te vo bhikkhave catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanāya samādapetabbā⁴ nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā⁵ || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati || Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati⁶ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ ||

4. Ye bhikkhave anukampeyyātha ye ca sotabbam maññeyyūṃ mittā va amaccā vā ñāti vā⁷ sālohitā vā || te vo bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ bhāvanāya samādapetabbā⁸ nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā ti ||

49. (9) *Vedanā.*

1. Sāvatthiyam¹ ||

2. Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā || katamā tisso || Sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhāvedanā || Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā⁹ ||

3. Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ parinñāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā || katame cattāro ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati || Vedanāsu || Citte || Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃ ||

5. Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannaṃ vedanānaṃ parinñāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā ti ||

50. (10) *Āsava.*

2. Tayo¹⁰ bhikkhave āsavā || katame tayo || Kāmāsavo || bhavāsavo || avijjāsavo || Ime kho bhikkhave tayo āsavā ||

¹ in B² only. ² B¹ adds kho. ³ S³ ṭa S¹ adds amattā vā.

⁴ B² sammādaṇḍe° S¹⁻³ samādaṇḍe°

⁵ B¹ adds ti.

⁶ more abbreviated in S¹⁻³ which omit Vedanāsu°

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit vā.

⁸ B² sammāda° S¹ samāda°

⁹ This phrase is missing in S¹⁻³. B¹⁻² insert me.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṇṇam āsavānaṃ pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbāṃ katame cattāroṃṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃṃ Vedanāsuṃ Cित्तेṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃṃṃ

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṇṇam āsavānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā tiṃṃṃ

Amatavaggo pañcamo ¹ṃṃ

Tatrauddānaṃ ²ṃṃṃ

Amataṃ Samudayo ³ Maggoṃ

Sato kusalarāsiyā ⁴ṃṃ .

Pāṭimokkhaṃ Duccaritaṃṃ

Mittā ⁵ Vedanā Āsavena ⁶ cāti ⁷ṃṃṃ

CHAPTER VI. GAṄGAPEYYĀLA.

51—62. (1—12).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadi ⁸ pācīnaninnā ⁹ °evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattaro satipaṭṭhāne bhāvento ¹⁰ °nibbānapabbhāroṃṃṃ

3. Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu ¹¹ °nibbānapabbhāroṃṃṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī ¹² °abhiññhādomanassaṃṃ vedanāsuṃ cित्तेṃ dhammesu ¹³ °ṃṃṃ Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ¹⁴ °nibbānapabbhāro tiṃṃṃ

[Uddānaṃ]

Cha pācīnato ninnāṃ cha ¹⁵ ninnā ca ¹⁶ samuddatoṃṃ

Ete ¹⁷ dve cha ¹⁸ dvādasā ¹⁹ hontiṃṃ vaggo tena pavuccatiṃṃṃ

Gaṅgapeyyāla satipaṭṭhānavasena vitthāretabbāṃ ²⁰ṃṃṃṃ

¹ Drawn back to the end in S¹⁻³.

² S³ tatra^o; missing in B¹. ³ S¹⁻³ amakaṃ samudayaṃ.

⁴ S¹⁻³ °rāsi ca (S¹ va). ⁵ S¹⁻³ metta B² mettāṃ.

⁶ B¹ āsane S³ āsave. ⁷ B¹⁻² put this 'uddāna after the Gaṅgapeyyāli and other similar chapters.

⁸ No more in S¹⁻³ which abridge exceedingly. ⁹ S³ ca.

¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ capāṇa. ¹² S¹⁻³ dvādasā.

¹³ This mention and the following uddānas and mentions in S¹⁻³ only.

CHAPTER VII. APPAMĀDA-VAGGO.

63—72. (1—10).

Tathāgata-Padam Kūṭa¹||

Mūlam Sārena Vassikaṃ²||

Rājā Candima-Suriye ca||

Vatthena dasamam padam³||

Satipaṭṭhānavasena appamādavaggo satipaṭṭhāna-vitthāre-
tabbo vaggo||

CHAPTER VIII. BALAKARANĪYA-VAGGO.

73—82. (1—10).

Phalam Bijañca⁴ Nāgo ca||

Rukkham Kumbhena Sūriyyā||

Akāsetṭhena vā Āgantukā Nadi||

Balakaranīya-vaggo||

Satipaṭṭhānavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo||

CHAPTER IX. ESANA-VAGGO.

83—93. (1—11).

Esanayo Vidhā Āsavā||

Dukkhatañca tisso Khila⁵||

Mala ca Nigho ca Vedanā||

Taṇhāyenavā Esanavaggo||

Satipaṭṭhānavasena vitthāretabbā⁶—vaggo||

CHAPTER X. OGHA-VAGGO.

93—102. (1—9).

103. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyāni*.⁷

2. Pañcimani bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni||
katamāni pañca|| Rūparāgo arūparāgo⁸ māno uddhaccam

¹ S¹ vikkūṭa. ² S¹ vassi. ³ S¹ dam *omitting* pa.

⁴ S³ bijaca. ⁵ S¹ khala *corrected from* khila. ⁶ So S¹⁻³.

⁷ *This text, the last of this chapter and of the samyutta, is to be found in all the MSS.* ⁸ *missing in S³.*

avijjāṃ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāniṃṃ

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbāṃ katame cattāroṃṃ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassamṃ Vedanāsuṃ Cित्तेṃ Dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke¹ abhiññādomanassamṃṃ

5. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbātiṃṃ

[Uddānam]

Ogho Yogo Upādānamṃ Gantha-Anusayena caṃ
Kāmaguṇā Nīvaranamṃ Khandham Oruddhabhāgiyāniṃṃ

Oghavaggoṃ

Satipaṭṭhānavasena vitthāretuvaggo²ṃṃ

Yathā Maggasamyuttam vitthāritamṃ evam Satipaṭṭhānasamyuttam vitthāretabbam³ṃṃ

Satipaṭṭhānasamyuttam tatiyam samattam⁴ṃṃ

¹ S¹ loko. ² This mention as well as the Uddāna is to be found in S¹⁻³ only, but put before the last text of the vaggo (uddambhāgiyāni). ³ This summing up mention is in B¹⁻² only instead of the mention of the chapters VII—X.

⁴ This word added in S¹⁻³ only.

To be noticed. The sixth text of this Samyutta (the sakunagghī pages 146—147) occurs frequently. See particularly Milinda (pāli) p. 365;—Julien's avadānas N. 99—Lane's arabian nights. 2.58.

BOOK IV.

INDRIYA-SAMŪTAM.

CHAPTER I. SUDDHIKA-VAGGO PATHAMO.

1. (1) *Suddhikam.*

1—2¹. Sāvatthi² || Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca ||

3. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca ||
Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ³ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ
paññindriyaṃ || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni ti ||

2. (2) *Sota 1.*

3. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca ||
Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ³ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ
paññindriyaṃ ||

4. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakō imesaṃ⁴ pañcannam
indriyānaṃ⁵ assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathā-
bhūtaṃ pajānati || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave⁶ ariyasāvakō
sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti ||

3. (2) *Sota 2.*

3. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca ||
Saddhindriyaṃ || pe || paññindriyaṃ ||

4. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakō imesaṃ pañcannam
indriyānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādina-

¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

² B² adds yam.

³ S¹ virindriyaṃ.

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert kho.

⁵ B¹⁻² insert here samudayañca atthagamañca.

⁶ S¹ bhikkhu.

vañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam pajānāti¹ ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti² ||

4. (4) *Araham* 1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni³ katamāni pañca⁴ || Saddhindriyaṃ⁵ pe⁶ paññindriyaṃ⁷ ||

3. Yato¹ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako² imesam pañcannam indriyānam³ assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti⁴ || ayam vuccati bhikkhave araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohītabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto ti⁵ ||

5. (5) *Araham* 2.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni³ katamāni pañca⁴ || Saddhindriyaṃ⁵ pe⁶ paññindriyaṃ⁷ ||

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesam pañcannam indriyānam Samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā vimutto hoti⁴ || ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo⁵ samadaññā vimutto ti⁶ ||

6. (6) *Samaṇabrahmaṇā* 1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni³ katamāni pañca⁴ || Saddhindriyaṃ⁵ la -pe⁶ paññindriyaṃ⁷ ||

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam indriyānaṃ samudayaṇca assādaṇca ādinavaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti na me⁴ te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā⁵ samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammatā⁶ na ca

¹ S³ insert ca.

² S¹⁻³ bhikkhu.

³ B¹⁻² insert here samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca.

⁴ S¹ ime S³ ce.

⁵ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁶ S¹ adds vā.

panete āyasmanto¹ sāmaññattham² vā brahmaññattham² vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā² sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti¹¹ ||

4. Ye ca kho keci³ bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā⁴ imesam pañcannam indriyānam samudayaṃca atthagamaṃca assādaṃca ādinavaṃca⁵ nissaranaṃ ca yathābhūtam pajānanti¹¹ te kho me⁶ bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva⁷ samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu ca⁷ brāhmaṇasammata te ca panāyasmanto⁸ sāmaññattham² ca⁷ brahmaññattham² ca⁷ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā² sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti ti¹¹ ||

7. (7) *Samaṇabrahmaṇā* 2.

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā saddhindriyaṃ nappajānanti saddhindriyasamudayaṃ nappajānanti saddhindriyanirodham nappajānanti saddhindriyanirodhagāminipaṭipadam nappajānanti¹¹ pa [pe]¹¹ Viriyindriyaṃ nappajānanti¹¹ pa [pe]¹¹ Satindriyaṃ nappajānanti¹¹ Samādhindriyaṃ nappajānanti¹¹ Paññindriyaṃ nappajānanti paññindriyasamudayaṃ nappajānanti¹¹ paññindriyanirodham nappajānanti paññindriyanirodhagāminipaṭipadam nappajānanti¹¹ na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva⁹ samaṇasammata brahmaṇesu ca⁹ brāhmaṇasammata¹¹ na ca panete āyasmanta sāmaññattham² vā brahmaññattham² vā diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā² sacchikatvā upasampajja¹⁰ viharanti¹¹ ||

4. Ye hi¹¹ keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā saddhindriyaṃ pajānanti saddhindriyasamudayaṃ pajānanti saddhindriyanirodham pajānanti saddhindriyanirodhagāminipaṭipadam pajānanti¹¹ Viriyindriyaṃ pajānanti¹¹ pe¹¹ Satindriyaṃ pajānanti¹¹ samādhindriyaṃ pajānanti¹¹ pa [pe]¹¹

¹ S¹⁻³ pana te āyasmanta. ² S¹⁻³ add ya. ³ B¹⁻² te.

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit samaṇā^o ⁵ S¹ -pe- instead of ādi^o

⁶ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁷ S¹⁻³ vā. ⁸ S¹⁻³ omit te ca^o

⁹ S¹⁻³ vā. ¹⁰ S¹ insert viharati.

¹¹ S¹ ca S³ ca kho.

paññindriyam pajānanti paññindriyasamudayam pajānanti
 paññindriyanirodham pajānanti paññindriyanirodhagāmini-
 patipadam pajānanti te kho pana¹ me² bhikkhave sa-
 maṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu³ ceva⁴ samaṇasammatā⁵
 brāhmaṇesu ca⁶ brāhmaṇasammatā⁵ te ca panāyasmanto⁷
 sāmāññattham ca brahmaññattham ca diṭṭheva dhamme
 sayam abhiññā⁸ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti ti

8. (8) *Daṭṭhabbam.*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni katamāni pañca
 Saddhindriyam la -pe paññindriyam

3. Kattha⁹ ca bhikkhave saddhindriyam daṭṭhabbam
 Catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu¹⁰ ettha saddhindriyam daṭṭhab-
 bam

4. Kattha¹¹ ca bhikkhave viriyindriyam daṭṭhabbam
 Catusu sammapadhānesu ettha viriyindriyam daṭṭhabbam

5. Kattha¹¹ ca bhikkhave satindriyam daṭṭhabbam
 Catusu satipatthānesu ettha satindriyam daṭṭhabbam

6. Kattha¹² ca bhikkhave samādhindriyam daṭṭhabbam
 Catusu jhānesu¹³ ettha samādhindriyam daṭṭhabbam

7. Kattha¹² ca bhikkhave paññindriyam daṭṭhabbam
 Catusu ariyasaccesu ettha paññindriyam daṭṭhabbam

8. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni ti

9. (9) *Vibhaṅga 1.*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni katamāni pañca
 Saddhindriyam la paññindriyam

3. Katamaṇca bhikkhave saddhindriyam Iddha bhik-
 khave ariyasāvako saddho hoti saddahati tathāgatassa

¹ in B¹ only.

² S¹⁻³ te.

³ missing in S³.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ add vā.

⁶ S³ vā.

⁷ S³ smantā.

⁸ S¹ adds ya.

⁹ S³ katamaṇ.

¹⁰ S¹ sotāpattimaggesu S³ sotāpattiyamaggesu.

¹¹ S³ katan B² katthañ.

¹² B¹⁻² kattham.

¹³ B add ca.

¹⁴ la^o is missing in S¹⁻³.

bodhiṃ¹ Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjā caraṇa sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisa-dhammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti² Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhindriyam³ ||

4. Katamañ⁴ ca⁵ bhikkhave viriyindriyam⁶ || Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhaviṛiyo viharati⁷ akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya⁸ thāmaṃ⁹ dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kulesu dhammesu¹⁰ || Idam vuccati viriyindriyam¹¹ ||

5. Katamañ¹² ca bhikkhave satindriyam¹³ || Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā¹⁴ hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakataṃ¹⁵ cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā¹⁶ || Idam vuccati bhikkhave satindriyam¹⁷ ||

6. Katamañ¹⁸ ca bhikkhave samādhindriyam¹⁹ || Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vossaggārammanam²⁰ karitvā labhati samādhim²¹ labhati cittassa ekaggatam²² || Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhindriyam²³ ||

7. Katamañ²⁴ ca bhikkhave paññindriyam²⁵ || Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā²⁶ hoti²⁷ Udayatthagāminiyā²⁸ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakhayagāminiyā²⁹ || Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññindriyam³⁰ ||

8. Imāni kho³¹ bhikkhave pañcindriyāni³² ti³³ ||

10. (10) Vibhaṅga 2.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni³⁴ katamāni pañca³⁵ saddhindriyam³⁶ la -pe³⁷ paññindriyam³⁸ ||

3. Katamañ³⁹ ca bhikkhave saddhindriyam⁴⁰ ||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho⁴¹ hoti saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ⁴² Iti pi so Bhagavā⁴³ pe⁴⁴ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti⁴⁵ || Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhindriyam⁴⁶ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ katamā ca. * missing in S¹.

³ B¹⁻² uppādāya.

⁴ S¹ vavassaggarammanam vā S³ vassaggārammanam vā.

⁵ S¹⁻³ omīṭ labhati samādhim. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ubhaya^o

4. Katamañca bhikkhave viriyindriyam¹ ||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradhaviṛiyo viharati² akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu³ so anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati² cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati² uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati² uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tḥitiyā³ asammo-sāya bhiyyobhāvāya⁴ vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati² || Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyindriyam¹ ||

5. Katamañca bhikkhave satindriyam¹ ||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā¹ so kāye kāyānupassī viharati¹ pe¹ vedanāsu¹ citte¹ dhammesu dhammanupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ¹ || Idam vuccati bhikkhave satindriyam¹ ||

6. Katamañca bhikkhave samādhindriyam¹ ||

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vossaggārammaṇaṃ⁵ karitvā labhati samādhim labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ¹ || So vicicca kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajam pītisukham pathamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati¹ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā¹ pe¹ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ⁶ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ⁶ upasampajja viharati¹ || Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkham asukham upekkhāsati¹ pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati¹ || Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhindriyam¹ ||

¹ S³ adhammesu. ² B¹⁻² ārabbhāti *always*.

³ B¹⁻² samāpattiya.

⁴ S¹ *has* bhiyyosāya [bhiyyobhāvāya]. ⁵ S¹⁻³ vavassagā°

⁶ S¹⁻³ dutiya° tatiya° *these articles are complete in B¹⁻²*.

7. Katannaṃ ca bhikkhave paññindriyaṃṃṃ

Idha bhikkhave ariyāsāvako paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiya¹ paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyaṃṃ so Idam dukkhanti yathābhūtam pajānātiṃṃ Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam pajānātiṃṃ peṃṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānātiṃṃ

8. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññindriyaṃṃ imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni tiṃṃ

Suddhikavaggo² pathamo³ṃṃ

Tassuddānaṃ⁴ṃṃ

Suddhikañ ceva⁵ dve Sotāṃṃ

Arahantā⁶ apare duve⁷ṃṃ

Samaṇabrāhmaṇā⁸ Daṭṭhabbam⁹ṃṃ

Vibhaṅgā¹⁰ apare duve¹¹ tiṃṃṃ

CHAPTER II. MUDATARAVAGGO DUTIYO.

11. (1) Paṭilābho.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāniṃṃ Katamāni pañcaṃṃ Saddhindriyaṃṃ la -peṃṃ paññindriyaṃṃṃṃ

3. Katamañca¹² bhikkhave saddhindriyaṃṃṃṃ

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hotiṃṃ saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhimṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddhoṃṃ peṃṃ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā tiṃṃṃ Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhindriyaṃṃṃṃ

4. Katamañca bhikkhave viriyindriyaṃṃṃṃ

Yam kho bhikkhave cattāro sammappadhāne ārabha viriyam paṭilabhatiṃṃṃ Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyindriyaṃṃṃṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ ubhayatthagāminiya; in S¹ bha° (or rather ha) is erased. ² S¹⁻³ suddhaka.

³ this mention drawn back to the end in S¹⁻³.

⁴ S¹⁻³ tatrud° ⁵ S¹⁻³ suddhakañca. ⁶ S¹⁻³ arahante.

⁷ S dve. ⁸ S¹⁻³ pañcindriyaṃ dve samaṇā ca.

⁹ S¹⁻³ daṭṭhabba. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ vidumhohi B¹ vibhaṅge.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ hidve. ¹² S¹ katamāni.

5. Katamañca bhikkhave satindriyaṃ¹ Yā kho bhikkhave cattaro satipaṭṭhāne ārabha satim paṭilabhati² Idā vuccati bhikkhave satindriyaṃ³

6. Katamañca bhikkhave samādhindriyaṃ⁴

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vossaggārammaṇaṃ⁵ karitvā labhati samādhiṃ labhati cittassa ekaggataṃ⁶ Idā vuccati bhikkhave samādhindriyaṃ⁷

7. Katamañca bhikkhave paññindriyaṃ⁸

Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiya paññaya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya samādukkhakkhayagāminiya⁹ Idā vuccati bhikkhave paññindriyaṃ¹⁰

8. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni ti¹¹

12. (2) Saṅkhitta 1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹² katamāni pañca¹³ Saddhindriyaṃ¹⁴ la -pe¹⁵ paññindriyaṃ¹⁶ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni¹⁷

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcindriyānaṃ¹⁸ samattā paripūrattā arahāṃ hoti¹⁹ tato mudutarehi anāgāmi hoti²⁰ tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmi hoti²¹ tato mudutarehi sotāpanno hoti²² tato mudutarehi dhammānusāri hoti²³ tato mudutarehi saddhānusāri hoti²⁴

13. (3) Saṅkhitta 2.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni²⁵ katamāni pañca²⁶ Saddhindriyaṃ²⁷ la -pe²⁸ paññindriyaṃ²⁹ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni³⁰

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ samattā paripūrattā arahāṃ hoti³¹ °saddhānusari hoti³²

4. Iti kho bhikkhave indriyavemattatā phalavemattatā hoti³³ balavemattatā³⁴ puggalavemattatā hoti³⁵

¹ S¹⁻³ vavassaggā° ² S¹⁻³ pañcannam indro°

³ S¹⁻³ ti, the rest in B¹⁻² only.

⁴ B¹ phala°

14. (4) *Saṅkhitta* 3.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² ||
Saddhindriyaṃ³ la-pe⁴ paññindriyaṃ⁵ || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni⁶ ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ samattā paripūrattā araham⁷ hoti⁸ °saddhānusārī hoti⁹ ||

4. Iti kho bhikkhave paripūram² paripūrakārī ārādheti³ padesaṃ padesakārī ārādheti⁴ || avañjhānitteva⁵ham⁶ bhikkhave pañcindriyāni vadāmi⁷ ||

15. (5) *Vitthāro* 1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² ||
Saddhindriyaṃ³ la-pe⁴ paññindriyaṃ⁵ || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni⁶ ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ samattā paripūrattā⁵ araham⁷ hoti⁸ || tato mudutarehi antarāparinibbāyī hoti⁹ || tato mudutarehi upahacca parinibbāyī hoti¹⁰ || tato mudutarehi asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti¹¹ || tato mudutarehi sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti¹² || tato mudutarehi uddhamso¹³to hoti¹⁴ ākaniṭṭhagāmī¹⁵ || tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmī hoti¹⁶ || tato mudutarehi sotāpanno hoti¹⁷ || tato mudutarehi dammānusārī hoti¹⁸ || tato mudutarehi saddhānusārī hoti¹⁹ ||

16. (6) *Vitthāro* 2.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ Katamāni pañca² ||
Saddhindriyaṃ³ la-pe⁴ paññindriyaṃ⁵ || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni⁶ ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ samattā paripūrattā araham⁷ hoti⁸ || tato mudutarehi antarāparinibbāyī⁹ °saddhānusārī hoti¹⁰ ||

4. Iti kho bhikkhave indriyavemattatā phalavemattatā hoti¹¹ || phalavemattatā⁶ puggalavemattatā hoti⁷ ||

¹ The number 3 is the same in the three saṅkhitta.

² missing in S¹. ³ S¹⁻³ avañ (S¹ avaj-) jhānitteva⁵ham.

⁴ S¹⁻³ pañca indr^o ⁵ S¹ parattā. ⁶ missing in S³.

⁷ S¹⁻³ ti.

17. (7) *Vitthāro* 3.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² || Saddhindriyaṃ³ la-pe⁴ paññindriyaṃ⁵ || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni⁶ ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ sammattā paripūrattā araham⁷ hoti⁸ || tato mudatarehi antarā-parinibbāyī⁹ °saddhānusārī hoti¹⁰ ||

4. Iti kho bhikkhave paripūraṃ paripūrakārī ārādheti¹¹ padesaṃ padesakārī ārādheti¹² avañjhānitvevāham¹³ bhikkhave pañcindriyāni¹⁴ vadamīti¹⁵ ||

18. (8) *Paṭipanno*.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² || Saddhindriyaṃ³ la-pe⁴ paññindriyaṃ⁵ || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni⁶ ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānaṃ sammattā paripūrattā araham⁷ hoti⁸ || tato mudutarehi arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya⁹ paṭipanno hoti¹⁰ || tato mudutarehi anāgāmi hoti¹¹ || tato mudutarehi anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno hoti¹² || tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmi hoti¹³ || tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno hoti¹⁴ || tato mudutarehi sotāpanno hoti¹⁵ || tato mudutarehi sotāpatti-phala sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno hoti¹⁶ ||

4. Yassa kho bhikkhave imāni pañcindriyāni sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam natthi¹⁷ || tam aham¹⁸ Bāhiro puthujjanapakkhe tthito ti vadamī ti¹⁹ ||

19. (9) *Upasanno*.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami¹ pe² Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca³ ||

3. Indriyasampanno⁴ indriyasampanno ti bhante vuccati⁵ || kittāvatā⁶ nu kho bhante indriyasampanno hoti⁷ ||

¹ This paragraph 3 is the same in the three vitthāro.

² S¹ āvajjhēnitve° ³ B °ānīti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ arahattasacchi°

⁵ S¹⁻³ katthataṃhā instead of natthi°

⁶ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁷ S³ vuccatī ti.

4. Idha bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti upa-samagāmiṃ² sambodhagāmiṃ³ peṃ paññindriyam bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ² sambodhagāmiṃ³ ||

5. Ettāvata kho bhikkhu¹ bhikkhu⁴ indriyasampanno hotīti⁵ ||

20. (10) Āsavānaṃ khayō.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāniṃ katamāni pañcaṃ || Saddhindriyamṃ la-peṃ paññindriyamṃ || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāniṃ ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā⁶ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā⁷ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī tiṃ ||

Mudutaravaggo dutiyo⁸

Tassuddānaṃ⁹ ||

Paṭilābho ca tayo Saṃkhittāṃ ||

Vitthārā apare tayoṃ ||

Paṭipanno cupasamoṃ ||

Āsavānaṃ khayō cime tiṃ ||

CHAPTER III. CHALINDRIYA-VAGGO TATIYO.

21. (1) Nabbhavo (or Ñānavā).

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāniṃ katamāni pañcaṃ || Saddhindriyamṃ la-peṃ paññindriyamṃ ||

3. Yāva kivañcāham¹⁰ bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannam indriyānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ na¹¹ abbhaññāsimṃ ||

¹ B² S¹⁻³ bhikkhave (corrected from bhikkhu in S³).

² S¹ B¹ (here only) °gāmi. ³ S¹ °gāmi. ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ hoti. ⁶ S¹⁻³ khayam. ⁷ S¹ abhiññāya.

⁸ this mention drawn back to the end in S¹⁻³.

⁹ S¹⁻³ Tatraddānaṃ — Paṭilābham tāso Saṃkhitto (S¹-ttā) Vitthāre apare tamso Paṭipanno ca Sampanno dasamo Āsavakkhaya ti. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kivañham. ¹¹ missing in S¹.

neva tāvāham¹ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti² paṇḍita³ nāsip⁴ ||

4. Yato ca khvāham⁵ bhikkhave imesam⁶ pañcannam indriyānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaraṇaṇca yathābhūtam abbhaññāsip⁷ || atha khvāham⁸ bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti⁹ paṇḍita¹⁰ nāsip¹¹ || nānaṇca pana me dassanam udapādi¹² || Akuppā me cetovimutti¹³ ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti¹⁴ ||

22. (2) Jivita.

2. Tīṇimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni tīni² || Itthindriyam purisindriyam jīvitindriyam³ ||

3. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni indriyāni ti⁴ ||

23. (3) Nāya.

2. Tīṇimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ || Katamāni tīni² || Anaññātāññassāmī³ndriyam⁴ aññindriyam aññātāvindriyam⁵ ||

3. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni indriyāni⁶ ||

24. (4) Ekābhiññam (or Ekabījī).

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² || Saddhindriyam³ la-pe⁴ paññindriyam⁵ || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni⁶ ||

3. Imesam⁷ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānam samattā paripūrattā araham⁸ hoti⁹ || tato mudutarehi antarāparinibbāyī hoti¹⁰ || tato mudutarehi upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti¹¹ || tato mudutarehi asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti¹² || tato

¹ S¹ B² tāham.

² S¹⁻³ omit ti.

³ S¹⁻³ kho ham.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ athāham instead of athakh⁶.

⁶ B¹ indriyāni.

⁷ B¹⁻² °ssāmīti.

mudutarehi sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hotiṃ tato mudutarehi uddhamsoto hoti akanitṭhagāmiṃ tato mudutarehi sakadāgāmi hotiṃ tato mudutarehi ekabji hotiṃ tato mudutarehi kolampkolo hotiṃ tato mudutarehi¹ sattakkhattuparamo hotiṃ tato mudutarehi dhammānusāri hotiṃ tato mudutarehi saddhānusāri hoti tiṃṃ

25. (5) *Suddhakam.*

2. Chayimāni bhikkhave indriyāniṃ katamāni chaṃṃ Cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ manindriyaṃṃṃ

3. Imāni kho bhikkhave cha indriyāni tiṃṃ

26. (6) *Soto or Sotāpanno.*

2. Cha yimāni bhikkhave indriyāniṃ [katamāni chaṃṃ cakkhundriyaṃṃ [pe]ṃ manindriyaṃṃṃ

3. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesaṃ channam indriyānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānātiṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano tiṃṃ

27. (7) *Arahatā 1.*

2. Cha yimāni bhikkhave indriyāniṃ katamāni chaṃṃ Cakkhundriyaṃṃ peṃ manindriyaṃṃṃ

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesaṃ channam indriyānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimutto hotiṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhiṇabhavasamyojano samadaññā vimutto tiṃṃ

28. (8) *Arahatā 2 or Buddho.*

2. Chayimāni² bhikkhave indriyāniṃ katamāni chaṃṃ Cakkhundriyaṃṃ peṃ manindriyaṃṃṃ

¹ S³ tareha instead of tato mudu°

² S¹ cha imāni.

3. Yāva kivañcāham¹ bhikkhave imesaṃ channam indriyānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ na abbhaññāsim² neva° abhisambuddhoti paccaññāsim³ Yato ca° abbhaññāsim° abhisambuddho ti paccaññāsim² nānañca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi⁴ Akuppā me cetovimutti⁵ ayam antimā-jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti⁶

29. (9) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* 1.

2. Cha yimāni bhikkhave indriyāni⁷ katamāni cha⁸ Cakkhundriyaṃ [pe]⁹ manindriyaṃ¹⁰

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesaṃ channam indriyānaṃ samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti¹¹ na me te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā° upasampajja viharanti¹²

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā° nappajānanti¹¹ te kho me bhikkhave° sayam abhiññā¹³ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti¹⁴

30. (10) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* 2.

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā cakkhundriyaṃ nappajānanti¹⁵ cakkhundriyasamudayaṃ nappajānanti¹⁶ pe¹⁷ cakkhundriyanirodhagāminipatipadam nappajānanti¹⁸ sotindriyaṃ¹⁹ ghānindriyaṃ²⁰ jivhindriyaṃ²¹ kāyindriyaṃ²² manindriyaṃ nappajānanti²³ manindriyasamudayaṃ nappajānanti²⁴ manindriyanirodham nappajānanti²⁵ manindriyanirodhagāminipatipadam nappajānanti²⁶ na me te bhikkhave²⁷ pa²⁸ sayam abhiññā²⁹ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti³⁰

¹ S¹⁻³ kīvacāham.

² Complete in B¹⁻², S¹⁻³ have only °yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsim nānañca° (S. 21).

³ abhiññāya in S¹⁻³ which abridging have only yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti — sayam°

⁴ S¹⁻³ add always nappajānanti.

4. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmanā va cakkhundriyam pajānanti¹ te bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā² °sayam³ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti⁴ ||

Chalindriyavaggo² tatiyo³

Tassa uddānaṃ⁴ ||

Nabbhavo Jīvita Nāya¹

Ekābhiññāṇa⁵ Suddhakam⁶ ||

Soto dve Arahatā⁶ dve⁷

Samāṇa-Brāhmaṇena cā ti⁸ ||

CHAPTER IV. SUKHINDRIYA (OR UPPAṬI) VAGGO CATUTTHO.

31. (1) *Suddhikam.*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² ||
Sukhindriyam dukkhindriyam somanassindriyam domanassindriyam upekkhindriyam³ ||

3. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni ti⁴ ||

32. (2) *Soto.*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² ||
Sukhindriyam dukkhindriyam somanassindriyam domanassindriyam upekkhindriyam³ ||

3. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesam pañcannam indriyānaṃ samudayaṇca atthagamaṇca assādaṇca ādīna-vaṇca nissaraṇaṇca yathabhūtam pajānāti⁴ || ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano⁷ ti⁸ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ have only °paṭipadam nappajānanti sayam°

² B² cha indriya°

³ Drawn back to the end in S¹⁻³.

⁴ S¹⁻³ tatrūddānam — Nānavatā Jīvanam Nāyam Eka-
bijaṇca Suddhakam Sotāpanno Araham Buddho dve Sa-
maṇabrāhmaṇā ti. ⁵ B² °cha. ⁶ B² arahā.

S¹⁻³ insert ahoṣī.

33. (3) *Arahā.*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² ||
Sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekhindriyaṃ ||

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesam pañcannam indriyānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā³ vimutto⁴ hoti || ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho⁵ parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā⁶ vimutto ti ||

34. (4) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇa 1.*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² ||
Sukhindriyaṃ³ pe⁴ upekhindriyaṃ ||

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam indriyānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca⁵ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti⁶ na ca panete⁷ viharanti ||

4. Ye hi keci⁸ pajjānanti⁹ te kho¹⁰ sayam¹¹ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantīti ||

35. (5) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇa 2.*

2. ⁶ Pancimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ upekhindriyaṃ ||

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā sukhindriyaṃ nappajānanti sukhindriyasamudayaṃ nappajānanti² sukhindriyanirodham nappajānanti³ sukhindriyanirodhagāminipaṭipadam nappajānanti⁴ [pe]⁵ upekhindriyaṃ nappajānanti⁶ upekhindriyasamudayaṃ nappajānanti⁷

¹ B¹ anuppādā. ² B¹⁻² vinimutto.

³ B¹ anuppattam sadatto.

⁴ S¹ sammappaññā S¹⁻³ sammappadaññā.

⁵ S¹⁻³ have only nappajānanti -pe- pajjānanti sayam abhiññāya⁶ ⁶ Complete in B¹⁻², missing in S¹⁻³.

⁷ here we meet with a gap in B¹, the sheets pū and pe wanting.

upekhhindriyanirodhagāminipatipadam nappajānanti¹ na me te² viharanti³ ||

4. Ye ca keci⁴ °pajānananti⁵ te ca kho⁶ °sayam abhiññā⁷ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti ti⁸ ||

36. (6) Vibhaṅga 1.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² || Sukkhindriyaṃ³ pe⁴ upekhhindriyaṃ⁵ ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave sukhindriyaṃ¹ || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ kāyikaṃ sātama² kāyasamphassa-
jaṃ sukhaṃ sātama³ vedayitaṃ⁴ idama⁵ vuccati bhikkhave sukhindriyaṃ⁶ ||

4. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhindriyaṃ¹ || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ kāyikaṃ asātama² kāyasam-
phassajaṃ dukkhaṃ asātama³ vedayitaṃ⁴ idama⁵ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhindriyaṃ⁶ ||

5. Katamañca bhikkhave somanassindriyaṃ¹ || Yaṃ kho bhikkhu cetasaṃ sukhaṃ cetasaṃ sātama² manosaṃ-
phassajaṃ sukhaṃ sātama³ vedayitaṃ⁴ idama⁵ vuccati bhik-
khava somanassindriyaṃ⁶ ||

6. Katamañca bhikkhave domanassindriyaṃ¹ || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave cetasaṃ dukkhaṃ cetasaṃ asātama² ma-
nosamphassajaṃ dukkhaṃ asātama³ vedayitaṃ⁴ idama⁵ vuccati bhikkhave domanassindriyaṃ⁶ ||

7. Katamañca bhikkhave upekhhindriyaṃ¹ || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ vā cetasaṃ² vā³ neva sātama⁴ nāsā-
taṃ⁵ vedayitaṃ⁶ idama⁷ vuccati bhikkhave upekhhindriyaṃ⁸ ||

8. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni¹ ||

37. (7) Vibhaṅga 2.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² || Sukkhindriyaṃ³ pe⁴ upekhhindriyaṃ⁵ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ have °patipadam nappajānanti-sayaṃ abhiññāya⁶

² S¹ āsātama³. ³ S¹⁻³ ca (S¹ va-)sikaṃ.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ S¹ nāsataṃ.

Samyuttam V.

3. Katamañca bhikkhave sukhindriyaṃ¹ Yam kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ kāyikaṃ sātāṃ kāyasamphassa-
jaṃ sukhaṃ² sātāṃ vedayitaṃ³ idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
sukhindriyaṃ⁴ ||

4. 5. 6. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhindriyaṃ⁵ pe⁶ ||

7. Katamañca bhikkhave upekhindriyaṃ⁷ Yam kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā neva sātāṃ nāsātāṃ
vedayitaṃ⁸ idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave upekhindriyaṃ⁹ ||

8. Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ ca sukhindriyaṃ yaṃ ca so-
manassindriyaṃ sukhā sā vedanā dāṭṭhabbā¹⁰ || Tatra
bhikkhave yaṃ ca dukkhindriyaṃ yaṃ ca domanassindri-
yaṃ¹¹ dukkhā sā vedanā dāṭṭhabbā¹² || Tatra bhikkhave
yadidaṃ¹³ upekhindriyaṃ adukkhamasukhā sā vedanā
dāṭṭhabbā¹⁴ ||

9. Imāni kho¹⁵ bhikkhave pañcindriyāṇi¹⁶ ||

38. (8) Vibhaṅga 3.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāṇi¹⁷ katamāni pañca¹⁸ ||
Sukhindriyaṃ¹⁹ pe²⁰ upekhindriyaṃ²¹ ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave sukhindriyaṃ²² Yam kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ sukhaṃ kāyikaṃ sātāṃ kāyasamphassa-
jaṃ sukhaṃ sātāṃ²³ vedayitaṃ²⁴ idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave
sukhindriyaṃ²⁵ ||

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhindriyaṃ²⁶ Yam kho bhikkhave²⁷ kāyikaṃ dukkhaṃ kāyikaṃ asātāṃ kāyasam-
phassajaṃ dukkhaṃ asātāṃ vedayitaṃ²⁸ idaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave dukkhindriyaṃ²⁹ ||

5. Katamañca bhikkhave somanassindriyaṃ³⁰ Yam kho bhikkhave cetasikaṃ sukhaṃ cetasikaṃ sātāṃ mano-
samphassajaṃ sukhaṃ sātāṃ vedayitaṃ³¹ idaṃ vuccati
bhikkhave somanassindriyaṃ³² ||

¹ Sukham *once more* in S¹.

² Complete in B¹, identical with 4, 5, 6 of the preceding
sutta. ³ S³ somana^o ⁴ S¹⁻³ yami (S¹ mīm) daṃ.

⁵ missing in S¹, erased in S³.

⁶ S¹⁻³ *intervert* sātāṃ sukhaṃ.

⁷ S¹⁻³ *insert here* -pe-

6. Katamañca bhikkhave domanassindriyaṃ¹ || Yaṃ kho² bhikkhave cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ³ cetasikaṃ asātaṃ manosaṃphassaṃ dukkhaṃ asātaṃ vedayitaṃ⁴ idam vuccati bhikkhave domanassindriyaṃ⁵ ||

7. Katamañca bhikkhave upekhindriyaṃ⁶ || Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāyikaṃ vā cetasikaṃ vā neva sātaṃ nāsātaṃ vedayitaṃ⁷ idam vuccati bhikkhave upekhindriyaṃ⁸ ||

8. Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ ca sukhindriyaṃ yaṃ ca somanassindriyaṃ sukhā⁹ sā vedanā datṭhabbā¹⁰ || Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ ca dukkhindriyaṃ yaṃ ca domanassindriyaṃ dukkhā sā vedanā datṭhabbā¹¹ || Tatra bhikkhave yadidaṃ¹² upekhindriyaṃ adukkhamasukhā sā vedanā datṭhabbā¹³ ||

9. Iti kho bhikkhave imāni pañcendriyāni pañca hutvā tīni¹⁴ honti¹⁵ tīni hutvā pañca honti pariyāyenā ti¹⁶ ||

39. (9) Araṇi.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² || Sukhindriyaṃ dukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ upekhindriyaṃ³ ||

3. Sukhavedaniyaṃ bhikkhave phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhindriyaṃ⁴ so sukhito va samāno Sukhito smiti⁵ pajānāti⁶ || tasseva⁷ sukhavedaniyassa⁸ phassassa nirodhā yaṃ⁹ tajaṃ vedayitaṃ sukhavedaniyaṃ phassaṃ paṭicca Uppannaṃ sukhindriyaṃ taṃ nirujjhati taṃ¹⁰ vūpasamma-titi¹¹ pajānātiti¹² ||

4. Dukkavedaniyaṃ bhikkhave¹³ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati dukkhindriyaṃ¹⁴ so dukkhito¹⁵ va samāno Dukkrito smiti¹⁶ pajānāti¹⁷ tasseva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajaṃ vedayitaṃ taṃ¹⁸ dukkhavedaniyaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ ca. ² S¹⁻³ omit cet^o duk^o

³ S¹ sukhaṃ. ⁴ S¹⁻³ yamidaṃ.

⁵ S¹ inserts pañca. ⁶ S¹⁻³ sminti.

⁷ S¹⁻³ tassevaṃ. ⁸ S¹ oyassam.

⁹ S¹⁻³ nirodhāya always. ¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹¹ B¹ vūpasamatiti always, here in S¹ the first m seems to be erased. ¹² missing in S¹⁻³. ¹³ S¹⁻³ insert -pe-

¹⁴ S³ dukkhita. ¹⁵ S¹ B¹ smiti. ¹⁶ in S¹⁻³ only.

phassam paṭicca Uppannam dukkhindriyam tam nirujjhati¹ tam vūpasammatitī pajānāti² ||

5. Somanassavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati somanassindriyam³ so sumano va samāno Sumano smīti² pajānāti⁴ tasseva somanassa vedaniyassa phassassa⁵ nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitam somanassavedaniyam phassam paṭicca Uppannam somanassindriyam tam nirujjhati tam⁶ vūpasammatitī pajānāti⁷ ||

6. Domanassavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati domanassindriyam⁸ so dummano⁵ va samāno dummano smīti pajānāti⁹ tasseva domanassavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhāyaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitam domanassavedaniyam phassam⁶ paṭicca Uppannam domanassindriyam tam nirujjhati tam vūpasammatitī pajānāti¹⁰ ||

7. Upekhāvedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati upekhindriyam¹¹ so upekhako va⁷ samāno Upekhako smīti pajānāti¹² tasseva upekhāvedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitam upekhāvedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppannam upekhindriyam tam nirujjhati tam vūpasammatitī pajānāti¹³ ||

8. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dvinnam kaṭṭhānam saṃghaṭṭanā⁸ samodhānā usmā jāyati⁹ tejo abhinibbattati¹⁰ tesam yeva kaṭṭhānam nānābhāvā¹⁰ nikkhepā ya¹¹ tajjā usmā¹² sā nirujjhati sā¹³ vūpasammatitī¹⁴ || Evam eva kho bhikkhave sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati sukhindriyam¹⁵ so sukhito va samāno Sukhito smīti pajānāti¹⁶ tasseva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tajjaṃ vedayitam sukhavedaniyam¹⁴ phassam paṭicca uppannam¹⁵ sukhindriyam tam

¹ S¹⁻³ omit tam ni^o ² B¹ smīpti S¹ smīti.

³ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁴ in S¹⁻³ only.

⁵ B¹ dumano alīcayś. ⁶ B¹ omits vedaniyam phassam.

⁷ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁸ S³ saṃghaṭṭassa S¹ saṃghassa.

⁹ S³ pajānāti S¹ upekhako smīti jānāti both instead of usmā jāyati. ¹⁰ B¹ bhāva.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ vinikkhayāya insteā of nikkhepāyā.

¹² S¹ upasamā. ¹³ missing in B¹.

¹⁴ B¹ sukham^o S¹ dukkha^o; omitted by S¹.

¹⁵ B¹ uppajjati.

nirujjhati taṃ vūpasammatīti pajānāti || Dukkavedaniyaṃ bhikkhave phassaṃ paṭicca¹ la² || Somanassavedaniyaṃ³ Domanassavedaniyaṃ⁴ Upekhāvedaniyaṃ bhikkhave⁵ phassaṃ paṭicca uppajjati upekhindriyaṃ || so upekhako va samāno Upekhako smīti pajānāti || tasseva upekhāvedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṃ tājjaṃ vedayitam upekhāvedaniyaṃ phassaṃ⁶ paṭicca uppannaṃ⁷ upekhindriyaṃ || taṃ nirujjhati taṃ vūpasammatīti pajānātīti⁸ ||

40. (10) Uppatika.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca || Dukkhindriyaṃ domanassindriyaṃ sukkhindriyaṃ somanassindriyaṃ upekhindriyaṃ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati dukkhindriyaṃ || so evaṃ pajānāti Uppannaṃ kho me idam dukkhindriyaṃ || taṃ ca kho sanimittam sanidānam sasaṅkhāraṃ sappaccayaṃ || tañca animittam anidānam asaṅkhāraṃ appaccayaṃ⁶ dukkhindriyaṃ uppajjissatīti netam tñānam vijjati⁷ || so dukkhindriyaṃ⁸ ca pajānāti dukkhindriyasamudayañca pajānāti dukkhindriyanirodhañca pajānāti || yattha cuppannam dukkhindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati || tañca pajānāti || Kattha cuppannam dukkhindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam upasampajja viharati || ettha cuppannam⁹ dukkhindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aññāsi dukkhindriyassa nirodham tathattāya¹⁰ cittaṃ upasamhāsi¹¹ ||

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati domanassindriyaṃ ||

¹ more abridged in S¹⁻³. ² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ B¹ phassa. ⁴ B¹ uppajjati. ⁵ B¹ pajānāti.

⁶ S¹⁻³ have neva sanimittam-pe- instead of tañca° apaccayaṃ. ⁷ S¹ vijjati ti. ⁸ S¹⁻³ insert yaṃ.

⁹ S¹⁻³ etthuppannam always. ¹⁰ B¹ tatatthāya.

¹¹ B¹ upasamharati always.

So evam pajānāti¹ Uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ domanassindriyaṃ² tañca kho sanimittam sanidānam sasaṅkhāraṃ sappaccayaṃ³ taṃ vata⁴ animittam anidānam asaṅkhāraṃ appaccayaṃ domanassindriyaṃ uppajjissatīti netam thānaṃ vijjati⁵ so⁶ domanassindriyaṃ ca pajānāti domanassindriyasamudayañca pajānāti⁷ domanassindriyanirodham ca pajānāti⁸ yattha cuppannaṃ domanassindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati tañca pajānāti⁹ Kattha cuppannaṃ domanassindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati¹⁰ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkam avicāraṃ samādhijam pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati¹¹ ettha cuppannaṃ domanassindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati¹² Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aññāsi domanassindriyassa nirodham tathattāya cittaṃ upasamhāsi¹³ ||

5. Idha pana¹ bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati sukhindriyaṃ² so evam pajānāti³ Uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ sukhindriyaṃ⁴ taṃ ca kho sanimittam sanidānaṃ sasaṅkhāraṃ sappaccayaṃ⁵ taṃ ca animittam anidānam asaṅkhāraṃ appaccayaṃ sukhindriyaṃ uppajjissatīti netam thānaṃ vijjati⁶ so sukhindriyaṃ ca⁷ pajānāti⁸ sukhindriyasamudayañca pajānāti⁹ sukhindriyanirodhañca pajānāti¹⁰ yattha cuppannaṃ sukhindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati taṃ ca pajānāti¹¹ Kattha cuppannaṃ sukhindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati¹² Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno¹³ sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti¹⁴ yaṃ tam¹⁵ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārti¹⁶ tatiyaṃ¹⁷ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati¹⁸ Ettha cuppannaṃ sukhindriyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati¹⁹ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aññāsi sukhindriyassa²⁰ nirodham tathattāya cittaṃ upasamhāsi²¹ ||

¹ B¹ ca. ² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ missing in S³. S¹ has somanass^o instead of sodomanass^o

⁴ S¹⁻³ uppajjissati taṃ panetaṃ thānaṃ vijjati ti.

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit sukhindriyanirodhañca^o

⁶ S¹⁻³ samvedeti ti. ⁷ S¹ yantiṃ.

⁸ S¹⁻³ tatiya. ⁹ S¹⁻³ sukhindriyaṃ.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati somanassindriyaṃ¹ so evaṃ pajānāti² Uppannaṃ kho me³ idam somanassindriyaṃ⁴ taṃ ca kho⁵ sanimittam sanidānam sasaṅkhāram sappaccayaṃ⁶ taṃ ca⁷ animittam anidānam asaṅkhāram appaccayaṃ somanassindriyam uppajjissatīti netam⁸ tñānam vijjati⁹ so¹⁰ somanassindriyam pajānāti¹¹ somanassindriya-samudayañca pajānāti¹² somanassindriyanirodhañ ca pajānāti¹³ yattha cuppannam somanassindriyam aparisesaṃ nirujjhati tañca pajānāti¹⁴ Kattha cuppannam somanassindriyam aparisesaṃ nirujjhati¹⁵ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upekhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catuttham¹⁶ jhānam upasampajja viharati¹⁷ ettha cuppannam somanassindriyam aparisesaṃ nirujjhati¹⁸ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aññāsi somanassindriyassa nirodham tathattāya cittam upasaṃhāsi¹⁹

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati upekhindriyam¹ so² evaṃ pajānāti³ Uppannaṃ kho me idam upekhindriyam⁴ tañca kho sanimittam sanidānam sasaṅkhāram sappaccayaṃ⁵ tañca kho animittam anidānam asaṅkhāram appaccayaṃ upekhindriyam uppajjissatīti netam⁶ tñānam vijjati⁷ so upekhindriyam ca pajānāti⁸ upekhindriyasamudayañca⁹ pajānāti¹⁰ upekhindriyanirodhañca pajānāti¹¹ yattha cuppannam upekhindriyam aparisesaṃ nirujjhati tañca pajānāti¹² Kattha cuppannam upekhindriyam¹³ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati¹⁴ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaṇṇāna-saṇṇāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saṇṇāvedayitanirodham¹⁵ upasampajja viharati¹⁶ ettha cuppannam upekhindriyam aparisesaṃ nirujjhati¹⁷ Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² S¹⁻³ tathā instead of taṃ ca.

³ S¹⁻³ omit netam^o so. ⁴ S¹⁻³ catuttha.

⁵ S¹ eso. ⁶ S¹⁻³ add -pe-

⁷ upekhindriyam^o is missing in S¹⁻³.

⁸ S³ upekhindriyaṃsa^o ⁹ the gap in B² is over now.

¹⁰ B¹ S³ vedayitaṃ ni^o

aññāsi upekkhindriyassa nirodham tathattāya cittam upa-
samhāsīti¹ ॥

Sukhindriyavaggo² catuttho

Tassa uddānaṃ³ ॥

Suddhikañca Soto⁴ Arahaṃ⁵ ॥

Dve Samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca⁶ ॥

Vibhaṅgena⁷ tayo vuttā ॥

Araṇi⁸ Uppaṭikena⁹ cā ti ॥

CHAPTER V. JARĀVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

41. (1) Jarā.

1. Evam me sutam¹⁰ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatti-
yam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātipāsāde ॥

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam
paṭisallāṇa vutthito pacchātape¹² nisinno hoti piṭṭhim otā-
payamāno ॥

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasañ-
kami ॥ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā Bhagavato
gattāni pāpinā anomajjanto Bhagavantam etad avoca ॥
Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante na ceva¹² dāni
bhante Bhagavato tāva parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto
sithilāni ca¹³ gattāni sabbāni¹⁴ baliyajātāni¹⁵ purato
pabbhāro ca¹⁶ kāyo dissati ca indriyānam aññathattam¹⁷
cakkhundriyassa sotindriyassa ghānindriyassa jivhindriyassa
kāyindriyassā ti ॥

¹ B¹ upasaṃharati ti.

² S¹⁻³ uppaṭivaggo (*drawn back to the end*).

³ S¹⁻³ tatruḍo⁴ ⁴ S¹⁻³ suddhakaso (S¹ se-) to.

⁵ B¹⁻² arahā.

⁶ B² brahmanena ca S¹⁻³ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā.

⁷ S¹⁻³ vibhāvena. ⁸ S¹⁻³ arahato.

⁹ S¹⁻³ B² uppaṭipāṭikena. ¹⁰ *this phrase in B¹⁻² only.*

¹¹ S¹⁻³ paccātapake. ¹² B¹⁻² cevam. ¹³ *in B¹ only.*

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ satthāni. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ valijātāni. ¹⁶ S³ va.

¹⁷ B¹⁻² aññātattam (B¹ -ttham).

4. Evaṃ hetam Ānanda hoti jarādhhammo yobbaññe¹ vyādhidhammo ārogye² maraṇadhammo jīvite³ na ceva⁴ tāva parisuddho hoti chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto sithilāni ca⁵ honti gattāni sabbāni⁶ baliyajūtāni⁷ purato pabbhāro ca⁸ kāyo⁹ dissati ca indriyānam aññathattaṃ cakkhundriyassa⁹ sotindriyassa ghānindriyassa¹⁰ pe¹¹ kāyindriyassā ti¹² ||

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā¹³ idam vatvā ca¹⁰ sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā¹⁴ ||

Dhitaṃ jammī jare¹¹ atthu¹²
dubbaṇṇakaraṇī jare¹³
tāva manoramaṃ vimbaṃ¹⁴
jarāya abhimadditaṃ¹⁵ ||

Yo pi¹² vassasataṃ jīve¹³
so pi¹³ maccuparāyaṇo¹⁴ ||
na kinci parivajjeti¹⁵
sabbam evābhimaddati ti¹⁵ ||

42. (2) Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo.

1. Sāvatti¹⁶ ||

2. Atha kho Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami¹⁷ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi¹⁸ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi¹⁹ ekam antaṃ nisinnō kho Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca²⁰ ||

3. Pañcimāni bho Gotama indriyāni nānāvisayāni nānāgo-carāni na aññam aññassa gocaravisayam²¹ paccanubhonti²² || katamāni pañca²³ || Cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ pe²⁴ kāyindri-

¹ S¹ yubbañño. ² S¹⁻³ ārogya.

³ S³ has jarādhhammo ārogyamarāṇadhammo jīvite.

⁴ B¹⁻² cevaṃ. ⁵ in B¹ only. ⁶ S¹⁻³ satthāni.

⁷ S¹⁻³ valijātāni. ⁸ S¹⁻³ hoti. ⁹ B¹ cakkhindro

¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ dhittaṃ jammī jaro.

¹² S¹⁻³ ca. ¹³ B¹⁻² sabbe instead of so pi.

¹⁴ B¹⁻² °parāyaṇā. ¹⁵ B¹ °manda°

¹⁶ missing in S¹⁻³, B² adds yaṃ. ¹⁷ S¹ °visayassa.

¹⁸ B¹⁻² paccanubhontāni.

yam¹ Imesaṃ nu kho bho² Gotama pañcannam indriyānaṃ nānāvisayānaṃ nānāgocarānaṃ na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhontānaṃ kim³ paṭisaraṇaṃ ko ca³ nesam gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhoti ti¹¹ ||

4. Pañcimāni brāhmaṇa indriyāni nānāvisayāni nānāgocarāni na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhonti⁴ katamāni pañca¹¹ || Cakkhundriyaṃ¹¹ pe¹¹ kāyindriyaṃ¹¹ Imesaṃ kho brāhmaṇa pañcannam indriyānaṃ nānāvisayānaṃ nānāgocarānaṃ na aññamaññassa gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhontānaṃ mano⁵ paṭisaraṇaṃ mano ca⁶ nesam gocaravisayaṃ paccanubhoti ti¹¹ ||

5. Manassa pana bho Gotama kim paṭisaraṇanti¹¹ ||

Manassa kho brahmaṇa sati paṭisaraṇanti¹¹ ||

6. Satiyā pana bho Gotama kim paṭisaraṇanti¹¹ ||

Satiyā pana kho⁷ brāhmaṇa vimutti paṭisaraṇanti¹¹ ||

7. Vimuttiyā pana bho Gotama kim paṭisaraṇanti¹¹ ||

Vimuttiyā kho brāhmaṇa nibbānaṃ paṭisaraṇanti¹¹ ||

8. Nibbānassa pana bho Gotama kim paṭisaraṇanti¹¹ ||

Ajjhaparam⁸ brāhmaṇa pañham nāsakkhi pañhassa pariyaṇtaṃ gahetaṃ¹¹ nibbānogaḍaṃ hi brāhmaṇa brahmācariyaṃ vussati nibbānaparāyaṇaṃ nibbānapariyosānanti¹¹ ||

9. Atha kho Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi¹¹ ||

10. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante Uṇṇābhe brāhmaṇe⁹ bhikkhū āmantesi¹¹ ||

11. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kuṭāgāre¹⁰ vā kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ¹¹ vā¹² pācīnavātapānā suriye uggacchante vātapānena rasmiyo¹³ pavisitvā kāya¹⁴ patitṭhitā ti¹¹ ||

Pacchimāyaṃ bhante bhittiyaṇti¹¹ ||

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² S¹⁻³ mano.

³ S¹⁻³ mano va instead of ko ca.

⁴ B¹⁻² paccanubhontāni. ⁵ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁶ B¹ va.

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit pana kho.

⁸ So B¹⁻², S¹ accarasā, S³ accasarā corrected from accasārā.

⁹ S¹⁻³ Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ °gāram° ¹¹ S¹⁻³ °sālam.

¹² S¹⁻³ insert uttarāya. ¹³ S¹⁻³ rasmi.

¹⁴ S³ kvāssa, S¹ has only ssa.

12. Evam eva kho bhikkhave Uṇṇābhassa brāhmaṇassa Tathāgate saddhā nivṛṭṭhā mūlajātā patitṭhitā dāḥā asaṃhāriyā sāmaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā¹ Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ² Imamhi ce bhikkhave samaye Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo kālaṃ kareyya natthi taṃ saṃyojanam yena saṃyojanena saṃyutto Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo puna imaṃ lokam āgaccheyyāti³ ||

43. (3) Sāketo.

1. Evam me sutam² Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Sākete viharati Añjanavane³ Migadāye⁴ ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi⁵ Atthi nu kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma yāni pañcindriyāni tāni pañcabalāni honti⁶ yāni pañcabalāni tāni pañcindriyāni honti⁷ ti⁸ ||

Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā⁹ pe¹⁰ ||

3. Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma yāni pañcindriyāni tāni pañcabalāni honti¹¹ yāni pañcabalāni tāni pañcindriyāni honti¹² Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma yāni pañcindriyāni tāni pañcabalāni honti¹³ yāni pañcabalāni tāni pañcindriyāni honti¹⁴ ||

4. Yam bhikkhave saddhindriyam taṃ saddhābalaṃ¹⁵ yam saddhābalaṃ taṃ saddhindriyam¹⁶ Yam viriyindriyam taṃ viriyabalaṃ¹⁷ yam viriyabalaṃ taṃ viriyindriyam¹⁸ pe¹⁹ Yam paññindriyam taṃ paññābalaṃ²⁰ yam paññābalaṃ taṃ paññindriyam²¹ ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbharā²² tassā²³ majjhe dīpo²⁴ Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma tassā nadiyā eko soto tveva saṅkhyam²⁵ gacchati²⁶ || Atthi pana bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma tassā nadiyā dve sotāni tveva saṅkhyam²⁷ gacchanti²⁸ ||

¹ S¹ inserts here kvā. ² this phrase in B¹⁻² only.

³ S¹ añjane. ⁴ S³ honti. ⁵ S¹⁻³ insert assa.

⁶ S¹⁻³ tevasaṅkham.

⁷ B¹ gacchati, S³ gacchanti corrected from gacchati.

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma¹ tassā nadiyā eko soto tveva saṅkhyam² gacchati³ || Yam ca³ bhikkhave tassa dīpassa puratthimante⁴ udakam yam ca pacchimante⁵ udakam⁶ || Ayam⁶ kho bhikkhave⁷ pe⁸ gacchati⁹ ||

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma tassā nadiyā dve sotāni tveva saṅkhyam gacchanti¹⁰ || yam ca⁸ bhikkhave tassa dīpassa uttarante udakam yañca dakkhiṇante udakam⁹ || Ayam¹⁰ kho³ bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma tassā¹⁰ nadiyā dve sotāni tveva saṅkhyam¹⁰ gacchanti¹² ||

8. Evam eva kho bhikkhave¹³ || yam¹⁴ saddhindriyam tam saddhābalaṃ¹⁵ yam saddhābalaṃ¹⁵ tam saddhindriyam¹⁶ pe¹⁷ yam paññindriyam tam paññābalaṃ¹⁸ yam paññābalaṃ¹⁸ tam paññindriyam¹⁹ ||

9. Pañcannam bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā¹⁶ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti¹⁷ ||

44. (4) Pubbakotṭhako.

1. Evam me sutam¹⁷ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Savatthiyam viharatī Pubbakotṭhake¹⁸ ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Sāriputtam āmantesi¹⁹ ||

3. Saddahāsi¹⁸ tvam Sāriputta²⁰ || Saddhindriyam bhāvitam bahulikataṃ amatogadham²¹ hoti amataparāyanam²² amata-pariyosānam²³ la²⁴ || paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikataṃ amatogadham²⁵ hoti amataparāyanam amata-pariyosānantī²⁶ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit yam pari^o

² S¹⁻³ have a streak instead of tveva^o ³ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁴ B¹⁻² pu (B² pū-) rimante. ⁵ S¹⁻³ pacchimañca.

⁶ S¹⁻³ yam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ have only katamo ca -pe- gacchati.

⁸ S¹⁻³ tāva instead of yam ca. ⁹ S¹⁻³ insert -pe.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ tassa. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ te (S¹ ta) va saṅkham.

¹² S¹⁻³ gacchati. ¹³ S¹⁻³ omit evam eva^o

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ insert bhikkhave. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ omit yam saddha^o

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ abhiññāya. ¹⁷ this phrase missing in S¹.

¹⁸ B¹⁻² saddhāsi. ¹⁹ S³ °parāyanā.

4. Na khvāham ettha bhante Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi saddhindriyam¹ la² paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham³ hoti⁴ amataparāyanam⁵ amata-pariyosānam⁶ Yesam⁷ hi tam bhante aññātam assa adiṭṭham aviditam asacchikatam aphasitam⁸ paññaya te tattha paresam saddhāya⁹ gaccheyyup¹⁰ Saddhindriyam¹¹ la¹² paññindriyam bhavitam bahulikatam amatogadham¹³ hoti amata-parāyanam amatapariyosānam¹⁴ Yesa¹⁵ñca kho etam bhante¹⁶ ñātam diṭṭham¹⁷ viditam sacchikatam phusitam¹⁸ paññāya nikkāṅkhā¹⁹ te tattha nibbicikiccā Saddhindriyam²⁰ pa-pe²¹ paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham²² hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam²³ Mayha²⁴ñca²⁵ kho etam bhante ñātam diṭṭham²⁶ viditam sacchikatam phusitam paññāya nikkāṅkhāham²⁷ tattha paresam²⁸ nibbicikiccho²⁹ Saddhindriyam³⁰ la³¹ paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham³² hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam³³ ti³⁴ ||

5. Sādhū sādhu Sāriputta¹ Yesam² hi tam³ Sāriputta aññātam assa⁴ adiṭṭham aviditam⁵ asacchikatam aphasitam⁶ paññāya te tattha paresam saddhāya⁷ gaccheyyup⁸ Saddhindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham⁹ hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam¹⁰ la-pe¹¹ paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham¹² hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam¹³ Yesam¹⁴ ca kho etam Sāriputta ñātam diṭṭham viditam sacchikatam phusitam paññāya nikkāṅkhā te tattha nibbicikiccā Saddhindriyam bhāvitam bahuli-

¹ S¹⁻³ °yananti *omitting* amatapariyosānanti.

² B¹ apassitam. ³ B¹ sandhāya.

⁴ *This development from* Yesam⁷ hi tam³ *is missing in* S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave etam *instead of* etam bhante.

⁶ S¹ diṭṭhim. ⁷ S¹⁻³ B¹ passitam.

⁸ S¹⁻³ add ya. ⁹ S¹⁻³ mayhampi.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ nikkhaṅkhvāham B¹ nikkhaṅkhā bhamte *or* hamte *corrected from* tamte.

¹¹ *missing in* S¹⁻³. ¹² S¹ B¹ °kicchā. ¹³ S¹⁻³ yesamhetam.

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ tam assa (S³ apassa-) tam *instead of* aññātam assa.

¹⁵ S¹ avitam. ¹⁶ S¹ aphassitam B¹ apa°

¹⁷ S¹⁻³ paresaddhāya.

katam amatogadham hoti amataparayānam amatapariyosānam¹ la-pe² paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham hoti amatapariyosānam ti³ ||

45. (5) *Pubbārāma* 1.

1. Evam me sutam⁴ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde⁵ ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi³ || Katinnam⁴ nu kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhavitattā bahulikatattā khināsavo bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti⁵ || Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi ti⁶ ||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā⁷ la-pe⁸ ||

3. Ekassa kho bhikkhave indriyassa bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khināsavo bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti⁹ || Khinājāti¹⁰ nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi ti¹¹ || Katamassa ekassa indriyassa¹² ||

4. Paññāvato bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa tadanvayā saddhā saṇṭhāti¹³ tadanvayam¹⁴ viriyam saṇṭhāti¹⁵ tadanvayā sati saṇṭhāti¹⁶ tadanvayo¹⁷ samādhi saṇṭhāti¹⁸ ||

5. Imassa kho bhikkhave ekassa indriyassa bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khināsavo bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti¹⁹ || Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti²⁰ ||

46. (6) *Pubbārāma* 2.

1. ¹Tam yeva nidānam² ||

2. Katinnam nu kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khināsavo bhikkhu aññam vyākaroti³ || Khinā jāti⁴ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti⁵ ||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā⁶ la-pe⁷ ||

¹ This phrase in B¹⁻² only.

² S¹⁻³ add tahiṃ cattāro suttam.

³ S¹⁻³ add -pe- ⁴ B¹⁻² katinnam here and further on.

⁵ S¹⁻³ paññindriyassa. ⁶ S¹ anvayā.

⁷ S¹⁻³ anvayā.

⁸ in B¹⁻² only, here and in the two next suttas.

3. Dvinnam kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti¹ Khīṇajāti^o nāparam itthattāyati pajānāmi^{ti} katamesaṃ dvinnam^{||}

4. Ariyāya ca paññāya ariyāya ca vimuttiyā^{||} Yā¹ hissa bhikkhave ariyā paññā tad assa paññindriyaṃ^{||} yā hissa bhikkhave ariyā vimutti tad assa samādhindriyaṃ^{||}

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti^{||} Khīṇajāti^o nāparam itthattāyati pajānāmi^{ti} ||

47. (7) Pabbārāma 3.

1. Tam eva nidānam^{||}

2. Katinnam nu kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti^{||} Khīṇajāti^o nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi^{ti} ||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā^{||} la-pe^{||}

3. Catunnam kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti^{||} Khīṇajāti^o nāparam itthattāyati pajānāmi^{ti} || Katamesaṃ catunnam^{||}

4. Viriyindriyassa satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa^{||}

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti^{3||} Khīṇajāti^o nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi^{ti} ||

48. (8) Pabbārāma 4.

1. Tam yeva nidānam^{||}

2. Katinnam kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā^o nāparam itthattāyati pajānāmi^{ti} ||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā^{||} la-pe^{||}

3. Pañcannam kho bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khīṇāsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti^{||} Khīṇajāti^o nāparam itthattāyati pajānāmi^{ti} || Katamesaṃ pañcannam^{||}

¹ S¹ ya.

² S¹⁻³ pajanāti ti.

³ S¹⁻³ vyākaroti ti.

4. Saddhindriyassa viriyindriyassa satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa. ||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā khināsavo bhikkhu aññaṃ vyākaroti || Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti ||

49. (9) Piṇḍolo.

1. Evam me sutam¹ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmatā Piṇḍolabhāradvājena aññaṃ vyākatā hoti || Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti ||

3. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamimsu² || upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimsu || ekam antaṃ nisinnā³ kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ || || Āyasmatā bhante⁴ Piṇḍolabhāradvājena aññaṃ vyākatā Khinā jāti⁵ °nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti || Kim nu kho bhante atthavasam sampassamānena āyasmatā Piṇḍolabhāradvājena aññaṃ vyākatā Khinā jāti⁶ °nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti ||

4. Tiṇṇannam kho pana⁵ bhikkhave indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Piṇḍolabhāradvājena bhikkhunā aññaṃ vyākatā Khinā jāti⁶ °nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāmi ti || Katamesaṃ tiṇṇanaṃ ||

5. Satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa ||

6. Imesaṃ kho bhante tiṇṇannam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Piṇḍolabhāradvājena bhikkhunā aññaṃ vyākatā || Khinā jāti⁶ °nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāmi ti ||

7. Imāni ca bhikkhave tīni indriyāni⁶ || Kimantāni⁷ khayantāni || Kissa khayantāni⁸ jātijarāmarapaṇassa || Jātijarāmarapaṇam khayana ti⁹ kho bhikkhave sampassamānena¹⁰

¹ this phrase in B¹⁻² only.

² S³ upasaṅkami.

³ S³ B¹ nisi (S³ -si) nno.

⁴ missing in S³.

⁵ in S¹⁻³ only.

⁶ B¹ tīndriyāni.

⁷ S¹⁻³ kiñca (S¹ kima) katamāni. ⁸ S¹⁻³ omit kissa kha°

⁹ S¹⁻³ taṃ.

¹⁰ B² sampha°

Piṇḍolabbhāradvājena bhikkhunā aññā vyākataṃ¹ Khīṇa jāti
vusitam brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karāṇiyaṃ² nāparam itthat-
tāyā ti pajānāmi ti³ ||

50. (10) *Saddha* or *Āpaṇa*.

1. Evam me sutam¹ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Aṅgesu
viharati Āpanam nāma Aṅgānam nigamo² ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Sāriputtam āman-
tesi³ || Yo so Sāriputta ariyasāvako Tathāgate ekantagato⁴
abhippasanno⁵ api nu⁶ so Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane
vā khamkheyya vā vicikiccheyya vā ti⁷ ||

3. Yo so bhante ariyasāvako Tathāgate ekantagato⁸
abhippasanno⁹ na so Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane¹⁰ vā
kaṅkheyya vā vicikiccheyya vā¹¹ || Saddhassa¹² hi bhante
ariyasāvakassa etam pāṭikankham¹³ yam āradhaviṛiyo
viharissati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ
dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṇā dāhaparakkamo
anikkhittadhuro kusalesu¹⁴ dhammesu¹⁵ ||

4. Yaṃ hissa bhante viriyaṃ¹⁶ tad assa viriyindriyaṃ¹⁷ ||
Saddhassa hi bhante ariyasāvakassa āradhaviṛiyassa etam
pāṭikankham¹⁸ yam satimā bhavissati paramena satine-
pakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhāsitaṃ pi¹⁹ saritā
anussaritā²⁰ ||

5. Yā²¹ hissa bhante sati tad assa satindriyaṃ²² ||
Saddhassa hi bhante ariyasāvakassa āradhaviṛiyassa
upaṭṭhitasatino etam pāṭikankham²³ yam vossaggāramma-
naṃ²⁴ karitvā labhissati samādhim labhissati cittassa
ekaggataṃ²⁵ ||

6. Yo²⁶ hissa bhante samādhī tad assa samādhindri-
yaṃ²⁷ || Saddhassa hi bhante ariyasāvakassa upaṭṭhita-

¹ This phrase in B¹⁻² only. ² S¹⁻³ ekanti° always.

³ B¹ na instead of api nu, B² nothing.

⁴ S¹⁻³ tathāgataṃ sāsaṇe. ⁵ S¹⁻³ saddhassa.

⁶ S¹⁻³ °kamkhā always. ⁷ S¹ akusa°

⁸ S³ viriyindriyaṃ. ⁹ S¹⁻³ viriyindriyassa.

¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ yaṃ. ¹² S¹⁻³ °kaṅkhā.

¹³ S¹ pavatassaggā° S³ panavavassaggā°

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ cittasseka° ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ so. ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ °ya.

satino samāhitacittassa etam pāṭikaṅkham¹ yam evam pajānissati² Anamataggo kho samsāro pubbā³ koṭi na paññāyati⁴ avijjānivarāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsamyojanānaṃ sandhāvataṃ samsaratam⁴ avijjāya tveva tamokāyassa⁵ asesavirāgaṇirodho santam etam padam phanitam etam padam yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho⁶ sabbupadhipatīnissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam⁶ ||

7. Yā hissa bhante paññā tad assa paññindriyam⁷ Saddho⁷ so bhante ariyasāvako evam padahitvā padahitvā evam saritvā saritvā evam samādahitvā⁸ samādahitvā evam pajānitvā pajānitvā⁹ evam abhisaddahati¹⁰ Ime kho te dhammā ye me pubbe sutavā ahesum¹⁰ te dānāham¹⁰ etarahi kāyena ca phusitvā¹¹ viharāmi¹¹ paññāyaca ativijjha¹² passāmīti¹² ||

8. Yā hissa bhante saddhā tad assa saddhindriyan ti¹³ ||

9. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta¹⁴ || Yo so Sāriputta ariyasāvako Tathāgate ekantagato abhippasanno na so Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā kaṅkheyya vā vicikiccheyya vā¹⁵ || Saddhassa hi Sāriputta ariyasāvakassa etam pāṭikaṅkham¹³ yam¹⁴ āradbhaviriyo viharissati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṃ vā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu¹⁵ ||

10—13. Yam hissa Sāriputta viriyam tad assa viriyindriyam¹⁵ || Saddhassa¹⁶ hi Sāriputta ariyasāvakassa¹⁶ pe¹⁶ Saddho⁷ so Sāriputta ariyasāvako evam padahitvā padahitvā evam saritvā saritvā¹⁷ evam samādahitvā samādahitvā¹⁷ evam pajānitvā pajānitvā evam abhisaddahati¹⁸ || Ime kho te dhammā ye me pubbe sutavā ahesum¹⁰ te dānāham

¹ S³ kaṅkhā. ² S¹⁻³ jānissati. ³ B¹⁻² pubba. ⁴ S¹ adds vā.

⁵ S³ samo^o S¹⁻³ kāyasseeva. ⁶ S³ saṅkhāre^o

⁷ S¹⁻³ sa kho. ⁸ S¹⁻³ omit evam saritvā^o

⁹ S³ does not repeat pajānitvā.

¹⁰ S¹ dānāham B¹⁻² nāham both always. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ phassitvā.

¹² B¹ paṭivijjha. ¹³ S¹ paṭi^o ¹⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹⁵ S¹ indriya. ¹⁶ S¹ saddha.

¹⁷ S¹⁻³ do not repeat saritvā samādahitvā.

¹⁸ S¹⁻³ saddahi.

etarahi kāyena ea phusitvā¹ viharāmi paññāya² ca ativijjha³
passāmi ti⁴ ||

14. Yā hissa Sāriputta saddhā tad assa saddhindriyanti⁵ ||

Jarāvaggo pañcamo⁶ ||⁴

Tassa uddānaṃ⁵ ||

Jarā Uppābho⁶ brāhmano⁷ ||

Sāketo⁸ Pubbakotthako⁹ ||

Pubbārāme ca¹⁰ cattāri ||

Piṇḍolo Saddhena te dasāti¹¹ ||

CHAPTER VI. VAGGO CHAṬṬHO.

51. (1) Sālam.

1. Evam me sutam¹² Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu
viharati sālāyaṃ¹³ brāhmaṇagāme¹⁴ ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi¹⁵ pe [pa]¹⁶ ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci tiracchānagatā¹⁷ pāṇā
siho migarājā tesam¹⁸ aggam akkhāyati yad idam thāmena
javena sūrena¹⁹ || evam eva kho bhikkhave²⁰ ye keci bodha-
pakkhiyā²¹ dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati
yad idam bodhāya²² || Katame ca bhikkhave bodhipakkhiyā
dhammā²³ ||

4. Saddhiyindriyam bhikkhave bodhāpakkhiyo dhammo
tam bodhāya samvattati²⁴ || Viriyindriyam bodhapakkhiyo
dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati²⁵ || Satindriyam bodha-
pakkhiyo²⁶ dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati²⁷ || Samādhin-
driyam bodhapakkhiyo²⁸ dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati²⁹ ||
Paññindriyam bodhapakkhiyo³⁰ dhammo tam bodhāya
samvattati³¹ ||

¹ S¹ saddha. ² S¹⁻³ phassitvā. ³ B¹ paṭivijjha.

⁴ driven back to the end in S¹⁻³. ⁵ S¹⁻³ tatrud^o

⁶ S¹⁻³ Uppabha. ⁷ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁸ S¹⁻³ ota.

⁹ S¹⁻³ -ka. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ na.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ Piṇḍola āpā (S³ -pa) nena ca (S³ vā) ti.

¹² This in B¹⁻² only. ¹³ B¹ kosalāyaṃ B² kosā^o

¹⁴ B¹ tiracchānaṃ^o ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ intervert tesam migarājā.

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ suriyena. ¹⁷ S¹ hi.

¹⁸ B¹⁻² bodhi^o always S¹⁻³ °pakkhikā. ¹⁹ S¹⁻³ °pakkhiko.

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci tiracchānagatā pāṇā
siho migarājā tesam¹ aggam akkhāyati yad idam thāmena
javena² sūrena³|| evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodha-
pakkhiyā⁴ dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati
yad idam bodhāyati||

52. (2) Mallikam.

1. Evam me sutam⁵ Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Mallikesu⁶
viharatī Uruvelakappam nāma Mallikānam⁷ nigamo||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi||

3. Yāva kivañca bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ariyāñānam⁸
na uppannam⁹ hoti|| neva tāva catunnam indriyānam saṅ-
ghiti hoti¹⁰|| neva tāva catunnam indriyānam avatṭhiti
hoti|| Yato ca kho¹¹ bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa ariya-
ñānam⁸ uppannam hoti|| atha catunnam indriyānam saṅ-
ghiti hoti|| atha catunnam indriyānam avatṭhiti hoti||

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāva kivañca kūtāgārassa kū-
ṭam na ussitam hoti|| neva tāva¹² gopānasīnam saṅghiti
hoti|| neva tāva gopānasīnam avatṭhiti hoti|| Yato ca
kho bhikkhave kūtāgārassa kūṭam ussitam hoti|| atha kho
gopānasīnam saṅghiti hoti¹³|| atha kho gopānasīnam avat-
ṭhiti hoti|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave yāva kivañca ari-
yasāvakassa ariyāñānam na¹⁴ uppannam hoti|| neva tāva
catunnam indriyānam saṅghiti hoti¹³|| neva tāva catunnam
indriyānam avatṭhiti hoti|| Yato ca kho¹¹ bhikkhave
ariyasāvakassa ariyāñānam uppannam hoti|| atha catunnam
indriyānam pa|| avatṭhiti¹⁴ hoti|| Katamesam catunnam||

¹ S¹⁻³ °pakkhiko. ² missing in S¹.

³ S¹ sūriyena S³ purisena corrected from suriyena.

⁴ B¹⁻² bodhi° always S¹⁻³ °pakkhikā.

⁵ this phrase in B¹⁻² only. ⁶ S¹ malakesu S³ °tesu.

⁷ S¹⁻³ mallatānam. ⁸ S¹⁻³ ariyam°

⁹ S¹⁻³ nuppannam instead of na up°

¹⁰ this phrase is missing in S¹⁻³. ¹¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹² S¹⁻³ tāvañca corrected from tāvañcā in S¹.

¹³ this phrase is missing in S¹.

¹⁴ B¹ atṭhi ti S¹⁻³ saṅghiti.

Saddhindriyassa viriyindriyassa satindriyassa samādhindriyassa||

5. Paññāvato bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa tadanvayā saddhā sañthāti|| tadanvayaṃ viriyaṃ sañthāti|| tadanvayā sati sañthāti|| tadanvayo¹ samādhi sañthātīti||

53. (3) Sekho.

1. Evam me sutam² Ekam samayaṃ Bhāgavā Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme||

2. Tatra kho Bhāgavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Atthi nu kho³ bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyaṃ āgamma sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ⁴ tīto Sekhosmī ti pajāneyya|| asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyaṃ tīto Asekhosmīti pajāneyyāti||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la⁵||

3. Atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyaṃ āgamma sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ tīto⁶ Sekhosmīti pajāneyya|| asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyaṃ tīto⁷ Asekhosmīti pajāneyya||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyaṃ āgamma sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ tīto⁸ Sekhosmīti pajānāti|| Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti ya⁹ pa¹⁰|| Ayam dukkhanirodho ti ya⁹ pa¹⁰|| Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti ya⁹ pa¹⁰|| Ayam pi⁹ kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyaṃ āgamma sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ tīto⁸ Sekhosmīti pajānāti||

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu iti paṭisaṃcikkhati¹⁰|| Atthi nu kho ito bahiddhā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo evam bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ tathā¹¹ dhammaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ °anvayā. ² this phrase in B¹⁻² only.

³ S¹⁻³ insert me. ⁴ B¹ °bhūmiyaṃ always B² °bhū°

⁵ S¹⁻³ have only -pe-

⁶ S¹⁻³ bhūmisañthāti S³ bhūmiyaṃsañthito. ⁷ S¹ tīti.

⁸ S¹ °bhūmisañthito instead of °bhūmiyaṃtīto.

⁹ in S¹⁻³ only. ¹⁰ S¹ paṭicikkhati.

¹¹ B¹ tathaṃ B² tatha.

deseti yathā Bhagavā ti¹ so evam pajānāti² Natthi kho³ ito bahiddhā añño samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yo evam bhūtam taccham tathā⁴ dhammam deseti yathā⁵ Bhagavā ti⁶ Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Sekhosmī ti pajānāti⁷ ||

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu pañcindriyāni pajānāti⁸ saddhindriyaṃ⁹ viriy¹⁰ sati¹¹ samādhi¹² paññindriyaṃ¹³ yaṃ¹⁴ gatikāni yam paramāni yam phalāni¹⁵ yam pariyosanāni na heva¹⁶ kho kāyena phusitvā¹⁷ viharati paññāya ca ativijja¹⁸ passati¹⁹ Ayam pi²⁰ kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma sekho bhikkhu sekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Sekhosmī ti pajānāti²¹ ||

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Asekhosmīti pajānāti²² || Idha bhikkhave asekho bhikkhu pañcindriyāni pajānāti²³ saddhindriyaṃ²⁴ pe²⁵ paññindriyaṃ²⁶ yamgatikāni yamparamāni yamphalāni yampariyosanāni²⁷ Kāyena ca phusitvā²⁸ viharati paññāya ca ativijja²⁹ passati³⁰ Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Asekho smīti pajānāti³¹ ||

8. Puna ca param bhikkhave asekho bhikkhu cha indriyāni pajānāti³² cakkhundriyaṃ sotindriyaṃ ghānindriyaṃ jivhindriyaṃ kāyindriyaṃ manindriyaṃ³³ imāni kho³⁴ cha indriyāni sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam aparisesā nirujjhissanti³⁵ aññāni ca³⁶ cha indriyāni na kuhiñci kismiñci uppajjissanti³⁷ ti pajānāti³⁸ || Ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo³⁹ yam pariyāyam āgamma asekho bhikkhu asekhabhūmiyaṃ t̥hito Asekhosmī ti pajānāti⁴⁰ ti ||

¹ missing in S³.

² B¹⁻² tatham. ³ S¹ tathā.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ balāni.

⁶ B¹ eva. ⁷ S¹ phassitvā S³ passitvā.

⁸ S¹ ojja B¹ paṭi¹⁰ ⁹ S¹⁻³ passitvā.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ nirujjhanti.

54. (4) *Pade*.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici jaṅgalānam¹ pānānam padajatāni sabbāni tāni² hatthipade samodhānam gacchanti|| hatthipadaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam mahantattena|| evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici padāni bodhāya samvattanti paññindriyaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yadidam³ bodhāya||

3. Katamāni ca bhikkhave padāni bodhāya samvattanti|| Saddhindriyaṃ bhikkhave padaṃ tam bodhāya samvattati|| viriyindriyaṃ⁴ satindriyaṃ⁵ samādhindriyaṃ⁶ paññindriyaṃ padaṃ tam bodhāya samvattati||

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici jaṅgalānam⁵ pānānam padajatāni sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānam gacchanti|| hatthipadaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam mahantattena⁶|| evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici⁷ padāni bodhāya samvattanti|| paññindriyaṃ padaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya ti⁸||

55. (5) *Sāre*.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci sāragandhā lohitacandanam tesam aggam akkhāyati|| evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhiyā⁹ dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya ti¹⁰||

3. Katame ca bhikkhave bodhapakkhiyā dhammā|| Saddhindriyaṃ bhikkhave bodhipakkhiyo dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati|| pe|| paññindriyaṃ bodhipakkhiyo dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati¹⁰||

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci sāragandhā lohitacandanam¹¹ paññindriyaṃ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya ti¹¹||

¹ S¹ jaṅgalāni S³ jaṅgamānam.

² missing in S¹. ³ S¹⁻³ didam. ⁴ missing in S³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ jaṅgamāni. ⁶ S² mahatattena.

⁷ S¹ yānici instead of yāni kānici. ⁸ B¹ omit ti.

⁹ B¹⁻² bodhi° S¹⁻³ °pakkhikā both always.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ add -pe-

¹¹ Repetition of number 1 in all the MSS.

56. (6) *Patitṭhito*.

1. Sāvatti¹ ||

2. Ekadhamme² patitṭhitassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni || Katamasmim ekadhamme || Appamāde³ ||

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave appamādo || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cittaṃ rakkhati āsavesu ca sāsavesu⁴ ca dhammesu⁵ tassa⁵ cittaṃ rakkhato āsavesu ca sāsavesu ca dhammesu saddhindriyam pi bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati || pe || paññindriyam pi bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchati ||

4. Evam⁶ kho bhikkhave ekadhamme patitṭhitassa bhikkhuno paññindriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni ti ||

57. (7) *Brahmā*.

1. Evam me sutam⁷ Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Uruvelāyaṃ viharati najjā Neraūjarāya tīre Ajapālanigrodhe pathamābhisambuddho ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa⁸ patisallīnassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi || Pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikātāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyanāni amata-pariyosānāni || Katamāni pañca || saddhindriyam bhāvitam bahulikātam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amata-pariyosānam || viriyindriyam || satindriyam || samādhindriyam || paññindriyam bhāvitam bahulikātam amatogadham hoti amataparāyanam amata-pariyosānam || imani pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikātāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyanāni amata-pariyosānāni ti ||

3. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammīñjitam⁹ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya¹⁰ || evam eva¹¹ Brahmaloce¹² antarahito Bhagavato purato pātur aho si ||

¹ in S¹⁻³ only. ² S¹ ekadhammo. ³ S¹⁻³ appamādo.

⁴ S¹ savesu. ⁵ S¹⁻³ tasmim. ⁶ B¹⁻² insert pi.

⁷ this phrase in S¹⁻³ only. ⁸ S¹ rahogato.

⁹ B¹⁻² samañchitam. ¹⁰ B¹⁻² samañcheyya.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ evam. ¹² S¹⁻³ olokato.

4. Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekamsam uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā tenāñjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca¹ || Evam etam Bhagavā evam etam Sugata pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyanāni amatapariyosānāni² || Katamāni pañca³ saddhindriyam bhāvitam bahulikatam amatogadham⁴ hoti amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam⁵ la-pe⁶ paññindriyam bhāvitam⁷ amatapariyosānam⁸ || Imāni pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyanāni amatapariyosānāni⁹ ||

5. Bhūtapubbāham bhante Kassape sammāsambuddhe brahmacariyam acarim¹⁰ || Tatra pi mam evaṃ jānanti Sahako bhikkhu sahako bhikkhūti¹¹ so khvāham¹² bhante imesaṃ yeva¹³ pañcannam indriyaṇam bhavitattā bahulikatattā kāmesu kāmaccchandam virājetvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim brahmalokam upapanno¹⁴ tatra pi mam evaṃ jānanti¹⁵ Brahmā sahampati¹⁶ Brahmāsahampati¹⁷ ti ||

6. Evam etam Bhagavā evam etam Sugata¹⁸ aham etam jānāmi aham etam passāmi¹⁹ yathā imāni pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni amatogadhāni honti amataparāyanāni amatapariyosānāni²⁰ ti ||

58. (8) Sūkarakhatā.

1. Evam me sutam¹ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate Sūkarakhatāyaṃ² ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Sāriputtam āmantesi³ kim⁴ nu kho Sāriputta atthavasam sampassamāno⁵ khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāraṃ⁶ pavattamāno⁷ pavatteti⁸ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °pariyosānāni.

² S¹⁻³ insert -pe-

³ S¹⁻³ khoham.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹ pajānanti.

⁶ B¹ omits brahmā°

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit aham etam passāmi.

⁸ this phrase in S¹⁻³ only.

⁹ B² °khātāyaṃ S³ °katāyaṃ.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kathan.

¹¹ S¹ B² sampha°

¹² B¹⁻² °nipacca° always.

¹³ S¹⁻³ pavattamāne (corrected from °māno in S¹).

¹⁴ B¹⁻² pavattati ti B¹ pavatti ti.

Anuttaram¹ hi bhante² yogakkhemam³ sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno⁴ pavatteti ti⁵||

3. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta anuttaram⁶ hi Sāriputta yogakkhemam⁷ sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti⁸||

4. Katamo ca Sāriputta anuttaro yogakkhemo yaṃ sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti||

5. Idha bhante khīṇāsavo bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ|| viriyindriyam⁹ satindriyam⁹ samādhindriyam⁹ paññindriyam bhāveti upasamagāmiṃ sambodhagāmiṃ|| Ayam kho bhante anuttaro yogakkhemo yaṃ¹⁰ sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti||

6. Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta|| eso hi Sāriputta anuttaro yogakkhemo yaṃ¹⁰ sampassamāno khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti||

7. Katamo ca Sāriputta paramanipaccākāro yaṃ² khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā¹¹ Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti||

8. Idha bhante khīṇāsavo bhikkhu satthari sagāravo viharati sappatisso¹²|| dhamme sagāravo viharati sappatisso|| saṅghe⁹ sikkhāya⁹ samādhimim sagāravo viharati sappatisso|| Ayam kho bhante paramanipaccākāro yaṃ khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti||

¹ S¹ anuttaro S³ anuttare.

² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ S¹⁻³ yogakkhemo yaṃ.

⁴ S¹⁻³ pavattayamāno.

⁵ B¹⁻² pavattati ti *always*.

⁶ S¹⁻³ anuttaro.

⁷ S¹⁻² khemo S³ *adds* sve.

⁸ S¹⁻³ pavatteti.

⁹ B¹⁻² *add* bhāveti.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ anuttaram . . . yogakkhemam, yaṃ *being suppressed*.

¹¹ S¹ *omits* tathāgate vā.

¹² B¹⁻² sappatisso.

9. Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta¹ eso hi Sāriputta paramani-
paccākāro yaṃ khīṇāsavo bhikkhu Tathāgate vā Tathāga-
tasāsane vā paramanipaccākāram pavattamāno pavatteti ti¹¹ ||

59. (9) Uppāde 1.

1. Sāvatti¹ ||

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni
anuppannāni uppajjanti nāññatra Tathāgatassa pātubhāvā²
arahato sammāsambuddhassa³ ||

3. Katamāni pañca⁴ || Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ
satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ⁵ || Imāni kho
bhikkhave pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni anuppan-
nāni uppajjanti nāññatra Tathāgatassa pātubhāvā² arahato
sammāsambuddhassati⁶ ||

60. (10) Uppāde 2.

1—2.³ Sāvatti¹ || Tatravoca² ||

3. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni
anuppannāni uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayā⁴ ||

4. Katamāni pañca⁵ || Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ
satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ⁶ || Imāni kho
bhikkhave pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni anuppan-
nāni uppajjanti nāññatra sugatavinayā ti⁷ ||

Vaggo chaṭṭho⁸ ||

Tassuddānaṃ⁹ ||

Sālam Mallikaṃ⁶ Sekho ca¹⁰ ||

Pade Sāre⁷ Patiṭṭhito⁸ ||

Brahma Sūkarakhatāya⁹ ||

Uppāde¹⁰ apare duve¹¹ ti¹² ||

¹ S¹⁻³ tathābhāvo. ² S¹⁻³ tathā (S³ -tha) bhāvo.

³ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁴ S¹⁻³ chaṭṭho vaggo.

⁵ S¹⁻³ uddānaṃ. ⁶ S¹ malatam S³ malaṃ na.

⁷ S¹⁻³ padesāsāraṃ. ⁸ S¹ oṭhitam.

⁹ B¹⁻² sukarakhātāyo.

¹⁰ S¹ uppada S³ uppara (or -re?). ¹¹ S³ dve.

CHAPTER VII. BODHIPAKKHIYAVAGGO SATTAMO.

61. (1) *Samyojana*.1. Sāvatthi¹ ||

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni samyojanānam pahānāya samvattanti ||

62. (2) *Anusaya*.

2. °anusayasamugghātāya samvattanti ||

63. (3) *Pariññā* or *Addhāna*.

2. °addhānapariññāya samvattanti ||

64. (4) *Āsavakkhaya*.

2. °āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti ||

3. Katamāni pañca || Saddhindriyaṃ || la-pe || paññindriyaṃ || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni bahulikatāni samyojanānam pahānāya samvattanti anusaya-samugghātāya samvattanti || addhānapariññāya samvattanti ti || āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti² ||65. (5) *Dve phalā*.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave indriyāni || katamāni pañca || Saddhindriyaṃ || la-pe || paññindriyaṃ || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānam³ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṃkham⁴ diṭṭheva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti ||¹ missing in S¹.² B¹⁻² have a special text for each of these four suttas, — followed by a summing up text; but this last text alone is to be found in the Singhalese MSS.³ S¹⁻³ pañcindriyānam.⁴ S¹⁻³ pāṭikaṃkhā.

66. (6) *Sattānisamsā*.

2. Pañcimani bhikkhave indriyāni¹ katamāni pañca² || Saddhindriyam³ la-pe⁴ paññindriyam⁵ || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcindriyāni⁶ ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā satta phalā sattānisamsā patikaṅkhā⁷ katame satta phalā sattānisamsā⁸ ||

4. Diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam ārādheti⁹ || No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam ārādheti¹⁰ || No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca¹¹ aññam ārādheti¹² || no ce maraṇa kāle aññam ārādheti¹³ || atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā¹⁴ antarāparinibbāyi hoti¹⁵ || upahacca parinibbāyi hoti¹⁶ || asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi hoti¹⁷ || sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyi¹⁸ hoti¹⁹ || uddhamso²⁰ hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī²¹ ||

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam indriyānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā ime satta phalā sattānisamsā paṭikaṅkhā ti²² ||

67. (7) *Rukkhā* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci jambudīpakā rukkhā Jambu tesam aggam akkhāyati¹ || evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā² dhammā paññindriyam³ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya⁴ ||

3. Katame ca bhikkhave bodhapakkhikā dhammā⁵ || Saddhindriyam⁶ bhikkhave bodhapakkhiko dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati⁷ || viriyindriyam⁸ satindriyam⁹ samādhindriyam¹⁰ paññindriyam¹¹ bodhapakkhiko dhammo tam bodhāya samvattati¹² || Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci jambudīpakā rukkhā Jambu tesam aggam akkhāyati¹³ || evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhipakkhikā dhammā paññindriyam¹⁴ tesam aggam akkhāyati yad idam bodhāyā ti¹⁵ ||

¹ missing in B¹⁻².

² S³ adds ya.

³ B¹ insert ||a||

⁴ B¹ sasaṅkhāranibbāyi.

⁵ B¹⁻² bodhipakkhiyā-yo always.

⁶ S¹⁻³ add -pe-

68. (8) *Rukkha* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ rukkhā¹ Pāricchattako tesam aggama akkhāyatiṃ evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggama akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya²ṃṃ

3. Katame ca bhikkhave bodhapakkhikā dhammāṃṃ saddhindriyaṃ bhikkhave bodhapakkhiko dhammo tam bodhāya samvattatiṃ pa [pe]ṃṃ paññindriyaṃ bodhapakkhiko dhammo tam bodhāya samvattatiṃṃ Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ³ rukkhā¹ Pāricchattako tesam aggama akkhāyatiṃ evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggama akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya² tiṃṃ

69. (9) *Rukkha* 3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci Asurānaṃ⁴ rukkhā Cittapāṭali⁵ tesam aggama⁶ akkhāyatiṃ evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggama akkhāyati yad idam bodhāyaṃṃ

3. Katame ca bhikkhave bodhapakkhikā dhammāṃṃ Saddhindriyaṃ bhikkhave^o tam bodhāya samvattatiṃ pa [pe]ṃṃ paññindriyaṃ^o tam bodhāya samvattatiṃṃ Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci asurānaṃ⁴ rukkhā Cittapāṭali tesam aggama akkhāyatiṃ evam eva^o paññindriyaṃ tesam aggama akkhāyati yad idam bodhāya² tiṃṃ

70. (10) *Rukkha* 4.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci Supannānaṃ⁷ rukkhā Kūṭasimbali⁸ tesam aggama akkhāyatiṃ evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyaṃ tesam aggama akkhāyati yad idam bodhāyaṃṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ rukkhānaṃ. ² S¹⁻³ bodhāya² ti. ³ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁴ B¹⁻² asū^o ⁵ S³ pāṭali. ⁶ S¹ repeats aggama.

⁷ S³ supannānaṃ B¹ suba^o B² upannānaṃ.

⁸ S³ simbali B¹⁻² kūṭasippali this always.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave bodhapakkhikā dhammāᵀᵀ
Saddhindriyam bhikkhave° °bodhāya saṃvattatiᵀᵀ la-peᵀᵀ
paññindriyam° °bodhāya saṃvattatiᵀᵀ Seyyathāpi bhik-
khavē ye keci Supaṇṇānam¹ rukkhā² Kūṭasimbali tesam
aggam akkhāyatiᵀᵀ evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci
bodhapakkhikā dhammā paññindriyam tesam aggam akkhā-
yati yad idam bodhāyā tiᵀᵀ

Bodhipakkkhiyavaggo³ sattamoᵀᵀ

Tassuddānam⁴ᵀᵀ

Samyojanā Anusayā⁵ᵀᵀ

Pariññā⁶ Āsavakkhaya⁷ᵀᵀ

Dve Phalā caturo Rukkhāᵀᵀ

Vaggo tena pavuccati ti⁸ᵀᵀ

CHAPTER VIII. GAṄGĀPEYYALI (viveka°).

71. (1) *Viveka°*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīmaninnā pācī-
napoṇā⁹° °evam eva kho bhikkhu pañcindriyāni bhāvento°
°nibbānapabbhāro° katham ca° °nibbānapabbhāroᵀᵀ

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti vi-
veka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiᵀᵀ viriyin-
driyamᵀᵀ satindriyamᵀᵀ samādhindriyamᵀᵀ paññindriyam bhā-
veti viveka nissitam° °vossaggapariṇāmiᵀᵀ

4. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu° °nibbānaninno hoti
nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro tiᵀᵀ

¹ B¹ suba° ² S¹ rukkhānam.

³ S¹³ Sambodhivaggo *drawn back to the end.*

⁴ *missing in S¹³.* ⁵ S¹³ °janam °sayam.

⁶ S¹³ addhānam. ⁷ S¹³ °khayam.

⁸ B¹ pavuccati; *this uddāna is rehearsed at the end of the saṃyutta with the change of addhānam instead of pa-riññā and sattānisamsā added to phalā.*

⁹ *the Singhalese MSS. stop here and give immediately the uddāna.*

72—82. (2—12).

Yathā Maggasamyutte evaṃ bhavati Indriyasamyutte¹ ॥

[Uddānaṃ]

Chā pācinato ninnā chā ninnā samuddato ॥

dve ca Gaṅgā dasā honti vaggero tena pavuccati² ti ॥

Gaṅgāpeyyali Indriyavasena vitthāretabbā ॥ vaggero ॥

CHAPTER IX. APPAMĀDAVAGGO (viveka°).

83—92. (1—10).

Tathāgatam Padam Kūṭam Mūla-Sāraṇca Vassikam
Rājā Candima-Suriye ca Vatthena dasamam padam ॥

Appamādavaggo indriyavasena vitthārena vivekanissita-
kesu vitthāranake ॥

CHAPTER X. BALAKARAṆĪYA (viveka°).

93—104. (1—12).

Balam Bijam va Nāgo ca Rukkha-kumbho ca Sūriyam
Akāse dve Meghā Nāvā Āgantakā Nadi ॥

Balakaraṇīyavaggo Indriyasamyuttassa vivekanissitakesu
vitthāretabbo vaggero ॥

CHAPTER XI. ESANĀVAGGO (viveka°).

105—117. (1—12).

Esanā Vidha Āsavo Gavo Dukkhatā ca Tisso ॥ Khīla-
Mala-Niggho ca Vedanā Tanhāyenacāti ॥

Esanavaggo Indriyasamyuttassa vivekanissitako vitthāra-
nako vaggero ॥

¹ all this in B¹⁻²; the following is to be found in S¹⁻² only.

² S¹ vuccāti.

CHAPTER XII. OGHA-VAGGO (viveka°).

118. (1—9).

128. (10) *Uddhambhāgiya*.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni katamāni pañca¹ || Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā² || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni³ || Imesam kho bhikkhave^o abhiññāya pariññāya¹ parikkhayāya pahānāya pañcindriyāni bhāvetabbāni² || katamāni pañca³ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti vivekanissisaṃ^o || la¹ paññindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ^o || Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyanam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya imāni pañcindriyāni bhāvetabbāni ti² ||

[Uddānam]

Ogha Yogo Upādānam¹ Ganthā Anusayena ca²
Kāmaguṇā Nivaraṇam³ Khandha Oruddhambhāgiyāni⁴ ||
Oghavaggo indriyasamyuttassa vivekanissitako suvitthānako vaggo⁵ ||

CHAPTER XIII. GAṄGAPEYYALI (rāga°).

129. (1).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadi^o ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti rāgavinayapariyosānam dosavinayapariyosānam mohavinayapariyosānam¹ || la² paññindriyaṃ^o evaṃ³ °bhikkhu⁴ °hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro⁵ ||

¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

² B¹⁻² add Yathā maggasamyuttam vitthāritaṃ¹ tathā vitthāretabbam vivekanissitaṃ² ||

³ this sutta is to be found in B¹⁻² only; the following uddānas in S¹⁻³ only.

130—140. (2—12).

[Uddānam]

Chā¹ pācīnato ninnā² chā ninnā samuddato³
 dve ca Gaṅgā dasā honti⁴ vaggo tena pavuccati⁵||
 Indriyasamyuttassa rāgavinayavasena vi⁶thāretabbo vaggo⁷||

CHAPTER XIV. APPAMĀDA-VAGGO (Rāga°).

141—150. (1—10).

CHAPTER XV. BALAKARAṆĪYA-VAGGO (Rāga°).

151—162. (1—12).

CHAPTER XVI. ESANĀ-VAGGO² (Rāga°).

163—175. (1—12).

CHAPTER XVII. OGHA-VAGGO (Rāga°).

176—184. (1—9).

185. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyani*.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanā-
 nam¹ katamāni pañca²|| Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno
 uddhaccam avijjā³|| Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddham-
 bhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni⁴|| Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañ-
 cannam uddhambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya
 pariññāya⁵ parikkhayāya pahānāya pañcindriyāni bhāve-
 tabbāni⁶ katamāni pañca⁷||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti rāga-
 vinaya° dosavinaya° mohavinayapariyosānam⁴ viriyi° sati°

¹ S³ inserts pā.

² The Appamāda-balakaraṇīya-esanā vaggā are not even mentioned in the MSS. evidently by abbreviation.

³ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁴ instead of rāgavinaya° S¹⁻³ have viveka° virāga° nirodha-
 nissitaṃ vossaggaparipāmiṃ.

samādhi° paññindriyam bhāveti rāgavinaya° dosavinaya°
mohavinayapariyosānaṃ¹ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcan-
nam uddhambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ abhiññāya pariñ-
ñāya² parikkhayāya pahānāya imāni panca indriyāni³
bhāvetabbāniti⁴||

[Uddānaṃ]

Ogha Yogo Upādānaṃ Ganthā Anusayena ca||
Kāmaguṇā Nivaraṇa-Khandhā Oruddhabhāgiyāni||

Oghavaggo indriyasamyuttassa rāgavinayavasena
vitthāretabbo||

Indriya-samyuttaṃ catutthaṃ||⁵

¹ S¹⁻³ keeping here rāga ete add amatogadhaṃ amata-
pariyosānaṃ nibbāna-ninnaṃ-poṇaṃ-pabbhāraṃ.

² missing in S¹. ³ S¹⁻³ pañcin°

⁴ B¹⁻² add here yathā maggasamyutte evaṃ bhavati in-
driyasamyutte|| tassa udānaṃ|| and rehearse the uddāna
of the chapter VII; that of the chapter XVII (the second
Ogha) is to be found in S¹⁻³ only, but coming before the
tenth sutta which it ought to follow.

⁵ S¹⁻³ °yutto catuttho.

BOOK V.

SAMMAPPADHĀNA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. GAṄGAPEYYALI.

1—12. (1—12).

1—2. Sāvatti¹ Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca Cattāro me bhikkhave sammappadhānā² katame cattāro

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati

4. Uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati

5. Anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati

6. Uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam t̥hitiyā asammo-sāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati

7. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro sammappadhānāti

8. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācīna-ponā pācīnapabbharā¹ eva eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro samappadhāne bhāvento cattāro sammappadhāne bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro² Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro sam-mappadhāne bhāvento³ bahulikaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapabbhāro

¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

² B¹ sama^o always.

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati|| Uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandam janeti° padahati|| Anuppannānam kusalanānam dhammānam uppādāya chandam janeti° padahati|| Uppannānam kusalanānam dhammānam t̥hitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati||

10. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro sammappadhāne bhāvento° bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti||

[Uddānam]

Cha pācinato ninnā|| Cha¹ ninnā ca² samuddato|| ete³ dve cha dvādasa³ honti|| vaggo tena pavuccatī⁴|| Sammappadhānasamyuttassa⁵ Gaṅgāpeyyāli sammappadhānavasena vitthāretabbā⁶|| vaggo⁶||

CHAPTER II. APPAMĀDAVAGGO.

13—22. (1—10).

Tathāgatam⁷ Padam Kūṭam|| Mūlam Sārena⁸ Vassikam|| Rājā⁹ Candimasuriyā¹⁰ Vaṭṭhena dasamam padam¹¹||

Appamādavaggo sammappadhānavasena vitthāretabbo¹²||

¹ S¹ chāpācīna. ² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ S³ cagaṅgādasā S¹ maggaṅgādasā instead of cha dvādasa.

⁴ S¹⁻³ pavuccatī. ⁵ S¹⁻³ sammappadhāne (S³ adds na).

⁶ S¹⁻³ vitthāretabbavaggo. ⁷ S¹⁻³ °gata.

⁸ S¹ sāraṇca. ⁹ S³ rāja.

¹⁰ S¹ °suriyo and adds ete, S³ suriye and adds ca. — Here the sheet ti in B² is wanting.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ add vaggo.

¹² missing in S³. All the MSS. give merely the uddāna of this chapter.

CHAPTER III. BALAKARAṆĪYAVAGGO.

23—34. (1—12).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci balakaraṇīyā kammantā kayiranti፥ sabbe te pathaviṃ nissāya pathaviyam patitṭhāya፥ evaṃ ete balakaraṇīyā kammantā kayiranti፥፥ Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya cattāro sammappadhāne bhāveti cattāro sammappadhāne bahulīkaroti፥፥

3. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya cattāro sammappadhāne bhāveti cattāro sammappadhāne bahulīkaroti፥፥

4—7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam¹ pāpākānam² akusalānam dhammānam anupādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati፥ la፥ pe³፥ Uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati፥፥

8. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya cattāro sammappadhāne bhāveti cattāro sammappadhāne bahulīkaroti ti፥፥

[Uddānam]

Bala Bijaṇṇa Nāgo ca Rukkha-Kumbhena Suriyaṃ፥
Ākāsenā dve Meghā Navā Āgantukā Nadi⁴፥፥

Evaṃ⁵ balakaraṇīyavaggo sammappadhānavasena
vitthāretabbo⁶፥፥

CHAPTER IV. ESANĀ PĀLI.

35—44. (1—10).

2. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā፥ katamā tisso፥ Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā፥፥ Imā⁷ kho bhikkhave tisso esanā፥፥

¹ S¹ uppannānam. ² S¹ pāpākānam missing in S¹⁻³.

³ S¹⁻³ abridge somewhat otherwise.

⁴ this uddāna in S¹⁻³ only.

⁵ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁶ S¹⁻³ add vaggo ti.

⁷ S³ ime.

3. Imāsaṃ¹ kho bhikkhave tissannam esanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā² katame cattāro² ||

4—7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anupannānam² pa-pe² uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam thitiyā asāmosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati² ||

8. Imāsaṃ kho bhikkhave tissannam esanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā ti² ||

Esanā Vidhā Āsavo Dukkhatāṇca Tisso²

Khilam Malaṃ ca Niggho ca Vedanā Taṇhāyayenā ti² ||

Esanavaggo sammappadhānavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo² ||

CHAPTER V. OGHA-VAGGO.

45—53. (1—10).

54. (10) Uddhambhāgiyāni.

2 Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni² katamāni pañca² || Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā² imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni² ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya cattāro samappadhānā bhāvetabbā² || Katame cattāro² ||

4—7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam² pa² uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam thitiyā asāmosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam

¹ S³ imesaṃ.

² *The Singhalese MSS., which alone give this uddāna, add immediately that of the last Ogha-vaggo and afterwards the last sutta of the same; I put the sutta at first, the uddāna afterwards.*

janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti pada-
hatiṃṃ

8. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyā-
naṃ saṃyojanānaṃ abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya
pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā ti¹ṃṃ

[Uddānaṃ]

Ogho Yogo Upādānaṃ Ganthā Anussayena caṃ
Kāmaguṇā Nivaraṇaṃ Khandha Oruddhabhāgiyāniṃṃ

Ogha-vaggo sammappadhānavasena vitthāretabbamṃṃ

Sammappadhānasamyuttam pañcamamṃṃ

¹ B¹⁻² add evamesanāpālivitthāretabbāṃṃ

BOOK VI.

BALA-SAMYUTTAM CHATṬHAM.

CHAPTER I. GAṄGAPEYYALI (viveka°).

1. (1).

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave balāniᐤ katamāni pañcaᐤᐤ
Saddhābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññā-
balaṃᐤᐤ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcabalāni tiᐤᐤ

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī pācīnaninnā pācī-
napoṇā pācīnapabbharā evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu
pañcabalāni bhāvento pañcabalāni¹ bahulīkaronto nibbāna-
ninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāroᐤᐤ Kathaṅca
bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcabalāni bhāvento pañcabalāni ba-
hulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbāna-
pabbhāroᐤᐤ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti viveka-
nissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossagganissitaṃ
vossagga parināmiṃᐤ viriyabalaṃᐤ satibalaṃᐤ samādhibalaṃᐤ
paññābalaṃ bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitaṃ
vossaggapariṇāmiṃᐤᐤ

4. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcabalāni bhā-
vento pañcabalāni bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbā-
napoṇo² nibbānapabbhāro tiᐤᐤ

¹ *missing in S¹.*

² *missing in S¹.*

2—12. (2—12).

Tatra uddānam² ||

Cha pācīnato ninnā || cha² ninnā samuddato ||
 dve ca³ Gaṅgā dasā honti || vaggo tena pavuccati ||
 Bala-Gaṅgāpeyyalassa⁴ balavasena vitthāretabbā ||

CHAPTER II. APPAMĀDA-VAGGO (viveka°).

13—22. (1—10).

Tathāgata-Padam Kūṭam || Mūlam Sāraṇca Vassikam ||
 Rājā Candimasuriyo ca || vatthena dasamam padam ||
 Appamādavaggo balasamyuttavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo ||

CHAPTER III. BALA-VAGGO (viveka°).

23—34. (1—12).

Balam Bijaṇca Nāgo ca || Rukkham Kumbhena Suriyam ||
 Akāsena dve Meghā Navā Agantukā Nadī ||
 Balasamyuttavasena⁵ vitthāretabbo vaggo ||

CHAPTER IV. ESANĀ-VAGGO (viveka°).

35—46. (1—12).

Esanā⁶ Vidhā Āsavo || Bhavo Dukkhatā ca⁷ Tisso ||
 Khila Mala⁸ Nīgho ca Vedanā Tapayena cā ti ||
 Esanavaggo balasamyuttavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo ||

¹ *this uddāna and the following ones are to be found in the Singhalese MSS. only.*

² S¹ chā. ³ so S¹⁻³.

⁴ S¹⁻³ put a stroke between bala and Gaṅgā.

⁵ S¹ balam° ⁶ S³ esana. ⁷ S¹ va.

⁸ S¹ bīlamaṇca instead of khila°

CHAPTER V. OGHA-VAGGO (viveka°).

47—55. (1—9).

56. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyāni*¹.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni² katamāni pañca³ || Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā⁴ imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni⁵ || Imesam° abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya pañcabalāni bhāvetabbāni⁶ katamāni pañca⁷ ||

3. Idha² bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmiṃ³ viriyabalam⁴ satibalam⁵ samādhibalam⁶ paññābalam bhāveti vivekanissitam° vossaggaparināmiṃ⁷ || Imesam⁸ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya imāni pañcabalāni bhāvetabbāni ti⁹ ||

[Uddānam]

Ogho Yogo Upādānam Hatthā Anusayena ca¹
Kāmaguṇā Nīvaraṇā Khandhā Oruddhambhāgiyāni⁴ ||
Oghavaggo balasaṃyuttavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo² ||

CHAPTER VI. GANGAPEYYALO (Rāga°).

57. (1).

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave balāni³ katamāni pañca⁵ ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadi pācīnaninnā⁶

¹ this sutta comes in S¹⁻³ after the second udāna of the vaggo (chapter X).

² instead of viveka° S¹⁻³ have rāga° dosa° mohavinaya-pariyosānam and add amatogadham amataparāyanam amatapariyosānam nibbānaninnam° ponam° pabbhāram.

³ B¹⁻² add evam esanāpāli vitthāretabbā vivekanissite, S¹⁻³ yathā pi maggasaṃyuttam tathāpi indriyasamuttam vitthāretabbam sattarasavaggo.

⁴ this udāna and the following mention are to be found in S¹⁻³ only.

⁵ this number in S¹⁻³ only.

⁶ S¹⁻³ -pe; the remnant is missing.

°evam eva bhikkhave bhikkhu° °hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro°° Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu° °hoti nibbānapoṇo °pabbhāro°°

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalam bhāveti rāgavinaya° dosavinaya° mohavinayapariyosānam°° evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcabalāni bhāvento pañcabalāni bhāvento° °bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti°°

58—68. (2—12).

[Uddānam]

Cha pācīnato ninnā samuddato dve ca Gaṅgā
dasā honti vaggo tena pavuccati°°

Gaṅgāpeyyāla balasamyuttassa rāgavinayavasena vitthāretabbo vaggo°°

CHAPTER VII. APPAMĀDAVAGGO (Rāga°).

69—78. (1—10).

Tathāgatam Padam Kūṭam Mulam Sāraṇca Vassikaṃ°°
Rājā Candimasuriyo ca Vatthena dasamam padam°°

Appamādavaggo balasamyuttassa rāgavinayavasena
vitthāretabbo°°

CHAPTER VIII. BALA-VAGGO (Rāga°).

79—90. (1—12).

Balam Bijaṇca Nāgo ca Rukkham Kumbhena Suriyaṃ°°
Ākāseṇa dve Meghā Navā Āgantukā Nadi°°

Balakaraṇiyavaggo balasamyuttassa rāgavinayavasena
vitthāretabbam°°

CHAPTER IX. ESANĀ-VAGGO (Rāga°).

91—100. (1—10).

Esanā Vidhā Āsavo Bhavo Dukkha ca Tisso ca°°
Khila-Malaṇca Nigho ca Vedanaṃ Tanhāyena ca ti°°
Esanavaggo balasamyuttassa vasena vitthāretabbo vaggo°°

¹ so S¹⁻³; this uddāna and the following ones are not to be found in B¹⁻².

CHAPTER X. OGHA-VAGGO (Rāga°).

101—109. (1—9).

110. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyāni*.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni¹ katamāni pañca² || Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam avijjā³ || Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni⁴ || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave° °abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya pañcabalāni bhāvetabbāni⁵ katamāni pañca⁶ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalaṃ bhāveti¹ la² || paññābalaṃ bhāveti rāgavinaya° dosavinaya° mohavinaya-pariyosānaṃ³ ||

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya⁴ imāni pañcabalāni bhāvetabbāni⁵ ti ||

[Uddānaṃ]

Ogho Yogo Upādānaṃ Ganthā Anusayena ca¹
Kāmaguṇā Nīvarana-Khandhā Oruddhabhāgiyāni² ||

Oghavaggo balasaṃyuttassa vasena vitthāretabbo vaggo dasamo³ ||

Balasaṃyuttaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ⁴ ||

¹ Here the gap of the sheet ti in B² is over.

² S¹⁻³ viveka° nissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ viriyabalaṃ° sati° samādhibalaṃ bhāveti.

³ S¹⁻³ add amatapariyosānaṃ nibbānaninnaṃ° poṇaṃ° pabbhānaṃ.

⁴ S¹⁻³ pahānāyā ti omitting the remnant.

⁵ this mention is in S¹⁻³ sammappadhānasamyuttanti balasaṃyuttanti (S³ adds ca) samattam.

BOOK VII.

IDDHIPĀDA-SAM̐YUTTAM SATTAMAM.

CHAPTER I. CĀPALAVAGGO PATHAMO.

1. (1) *Aparā.*

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā aparāparam gamanāya samvattantiᑕ Katame cattāroᑕᑕ

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetiᑕ viriyasamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetiᑕ cittasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam¹ iddhipādam bhāvetiᑕ vimamsasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetiᑕᑕ Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā aparāparamgamanāya samvattanti tiᑕᑕ

2. (2) *Viraddho.*

2. Yesam kesaṅci bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā viraddhā viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmiᑕᑕ yesam kesaṅci bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā āraddhā āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmiᑕᑕᑕ Katama cattāroᑕᑕ

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetiᑕ viriyasamādhīcittasamādhī vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetiᑕᑕ

¹ S¹-3 cittasamādhīpadhā (S¹ dā) nasamannāgatam.

4. Yesaṃ kesañci bhikkhave ime cattāro iddhipādā viraddhā viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhaya-gāmi¹ yesaṃ kesañci bhikkhave ime cattāro iddhipādā āraddhā² āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhaya-gāmi³ ||

3. (3) *Ariyā.*

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikātā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti¹ takkarassa sammādukkhakkhaya-gāya² katame cattāro ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhāna-saṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti¹ viriyasamādhī² cittasamādhī³ vimamsāsamādhīpadhāna-saṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti ||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikātā ariyā niyyānikā niyyanti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhaya-gāya² ti ||

4. (4) *Nibbidā.*

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikātā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya¹ sambodhāya² nibbānāya samvattanti³ katame cattāro ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhāna-saṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti¹ viriyasamādhī² cittasamādhī³ vimamsāsamādhīpadhāna-saṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti ||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikātā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti³ ti ||

5. (5) *Padesam.*

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atitā addhānaṃ samāpā vā brāhmaṇā vā iddhipadesam abhinipphādesuṃ¹ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikātattā² Ye hi

¹ S¹⁻³ niyyāti. ² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ S³ repeats upasamāya sambodhāya.

keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā iddhipadesam abhinipphādessanti¹ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikātattā² || Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā iddhipadesam abhinipphādentī³ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhavitattā bahulikātattā⁴ || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānaśāṅkhārasamānāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetī⁵ viriyasamādhī⁶ cittasamādhī⁷ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānaśāṅkhārasamānāgatam⁸ iddhipādam bhāvetī⁹ ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atitā addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā iddhipadesam abhinipphādesuṃ¹⁰ pe¹¹ abhinipphādessanti¹² abhinipphādentī¹³ sabbe te imesaṃ yeva¹⁴ catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikātattā ti¹⁵ ||

6. (6) *Samatta*.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atitā addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samattam iddhiṃ abhinipphādesuṃ¹⁶ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikātattā¹⁷ || Ye hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samattam iddhiṃ abhinipphādessanti¹⁸ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikātattā¹⁹ || Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samattam iddhiṃ abhinipphādentī²⁰ sabbe te²¹ catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikātattā²² || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānaśāṅkhārasamānāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetī²³ viriyasamādhī²⁴ cittasamādhī²⁵ vīmaṃsasamādhīpadhānaśāṅkhārasamānāgatam iddhipādam bhāvetī²⁶ ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atitā addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samattam iddhiṃ abhinipphādesuṃ²⁷ pe²⁸ abhinipphādessanti²⁹ abhinipphādentī³⁰ sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikātattā ti³¹ ||

¹ S¹ vīmaṃsamādhī^o ² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ B¹ abhinipphādiṃsu. ⁴ S¹ 'nippā^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ insert here imesaṃ.

7. (7) *Bhikkhū.*

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atitam addhānam bhikkhū āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharimsuṃ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattāṃṃṃ Ye hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam bhikkhū āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā¹ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissantiṃ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattāṃṃṃ Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi bhikkhū āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantiṃ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattāṃṃṃ Katamesaṃ catunnaṃṃṃ

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādaṃ² bhāvetiṃ viriyasamādhīṃ cittasamādhīṃ vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādaṃ³ bhāvetiṃṃṃ

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atitam addhānam bhikkhū⁴ āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā¹ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharimsuṃ peṃ viharissantiṃ viharanti⁵ sabbe te imeṃ catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā tiṃṃṃ

8. (8) *Buddha or Arahāṃ.*

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādāṃ katame cattāroṃṃṃ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādaṃ bhāvetiṃ viriyasamādhīṃ cittasamādhīṃ vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādaṃ bhāvetiṃṃṃ Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādāṃṃṃ

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā tathāgato arahāṃ sammāsambuddho ti vuccatī tiṃṃṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ add ya. ² S¹⁻³ iddhipādā.

³ S¹ iddhipādā S³ iddhipāda. ⁴ S¹ bhikkha S³ bhikku.

⁵ missing in S³.

9. (9) *Ñāṇa*.

4. Ayam chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me¹ bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi² ñāṇam udapādi³ paññā udapādi⁴ vijjā udapādi⁵ āloko udapādi⁶ So kho panāyam chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me bhikkhave⁷ bhāvito ti me bhikkhave⁸ pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi⁹ pe¹⁰ āloko udapādi¹¹ pe¹²

5. Ayam viriyasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi¹³ pe¹⁴ āloko udapādi¹⁵ so kho panāyam viriyasamādhī¹⁶ samannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me bhikkhave pubbe¹⁷ pe¹⁸ bhāvito ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi¹⁹ pe²⁰ āloko udapādi²¹ pe²²

6. Ayam cittasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu cakkhum udapādi²³ pe²⁴ āloko udapādi²⁵ So kho panāyam cittasamādhī²⁶ samannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me bhikkhave pubbe²⁷ pe²⁸ bhāvito ti me bhikkhave pubbe²⁹ pe³⁰ cakkhum udapādi³¹ pe³² āloko udapādi³³ pe³⁴

7. Ayam vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi³⁵ pe³⁶ āloko udapādi³⁷ So kho panāyam vimamsāsamādhī³⁸ samannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me bhikkhave³⁹ pe [pa]⁴⁰ bhāvito ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi⁴¹ pe⁴² āloko udapādi⁴³ ti⁴⁴

10. (10) *Cetiya*.

1. Evam me sutam⁵ Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam⁶

¹ S¹ kho.

² S¹⁻³ have -pe- S¹ instead of paññā°, S³ instead of vijjā°

³ S¹ omits bhāvitoti.

⁴ the last part of this number (so kho panāyam°) is not to be found in B¹ by mistake I think.

⁵ these words in B¹⁻² only.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Vesāliyam¹ piṇḍāya pāvīsi² Vesāliyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhaddham piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi³ Gaṇhāhi Ānanda nisīdanam yena Cāpālacetiyam⁴ tenupasaṅkamissāmi divāvihārāyati⁵ ||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭisutvā nisīdanam ādāya Bhagavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi⁶ ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Cāpālacetiyam tenupasaṅkami⁷ upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi⁸ || Āyasmā pi kho Ānando Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi⁹ ||

4. Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca¹⁰ || Ramaṇiyā Ānanda Vesālī ramaṇiyam Udenacetiyam¹¹ ramaṇiyam Gotamakacetiyam¹² ramaṇiyam Sattambacetiyam ramaṇiyam Bahuputtakacetiyam¹³ ramaṇiyam Sārādadam¹⁴ cetiyam ramaṇiyam Cāpālacetiyam¹⁵ || Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikā¹⁶ yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricita¹⁷ susamāraddhā¹⁸ so ākaṅkhamāno kappam¹⁹ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam²⁰ vā²¹ || Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikā²² yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricita²³ susamāraddhā²⁴ ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam²⁵ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam²⁶ vā ti²⁷ ||

5. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā olārike nimitte kayiramāne²⁸ olārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum²⁹ || na Bhagavantam yāci Tiṭṭhatu bhante Bhagavā kappam tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappāvasesam³⁰ bahujaṇa-hitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukampāya³¹ atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti³² yathā tam Mārena³³ pariyuṭṭhitacitto³⁴ ||

6—7. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā³⁵ ||

¹ B¹ Vesālī. ² B¹⁻² pāvīsi. ³ S¹⁻³ Cāpālam^o

⁴ S³ °baddhi. ⁵ S³ omits ramaṇiyam Udena^o

⁶ S¹⁻³ gotamakam^o ⁷ S¹⁻³ bahuputtacetiyam.

⁸ B¹⁻² ānanda. ⁹ B¹ kariya^o ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kappam.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ °kampakāya. ¹² S³ yaṭācārena. ¹³ S¹⁻³ add -pe-

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ add āy^o Ān^o etad av^o ram^o Ān^o Vesālī -pe-

8. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā¹ āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi² Ramaniyā Ānanda Vesālī ramaniyam Udena-cetiyam ramaniyam Gotamakacetiyam ramaniyam Sattambacetiyam ramaniyam Bahuputtakacetiyam³ ramaniyam Sārādadam⁴ cetiyam ramaniyam Cāpālacetiyam⁵ Yassa kassaci Ānanda cattāro iddhipadā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā⁶ so ākaṅkhamāno⁶ kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā⁷ Tathāgatassa kho Ānanda cattāro iddhipadā bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā⁸ so ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato kappam vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesam vā ti⁹

9. Evam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne⁷ oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne⁸ nāsakkhi paṭivijjhitum⁹ na Bhagavantam⁹ yāci Tiṭṭhatu Bhagavā kappam tiṭṭhatu Sugato kappāvasesam¹⁰ bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya¹¹ lokanukampāya¹² atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan ti¹³ yathā tam Mārena pariyuṭṭhitacitto¹⁴

10. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi¹⁵ Gaccha kho tvam Ānanda yassa dāni tvam¹³ kālam maññasī ti¹⁶

Evam bhante ti āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā¹⁴ avidūre¹⁵ aññatarasmim rukkhamaḷe nisīdi¹⁶

11. Atha kho Māro pāpimā acīrapakkante āyasmante Ānande¹⁶ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami¹⁷ upasaṅkamtvā etad avoca¹⁸ Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu dāni Sugato parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato¹⁹ Bhāsitaṃ kho panesā bhante Bhagavatā vācā²⁰ na tāvāham²¹

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² S¹⁻³ etad avoca.

³ S¹⁻³ Udenam^o Gotamakam^o Sattambam^o Bahuputtam^o

⁴ B¹⁻² ānanda. ⁵ S¹⁻³ cāpalam.

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert Ānanda tathāgato. ⁷ B¹ kariya^o

⁸ B² kariya^o ⁹ S¹ bhavantam. ¹⁰ S¹⁻⁵ kappam.

¹¹ there is here a gap in B² the sheet tū wanting.

¹² S¹⁻³ *kampakāya. ¹³ in S¹⁻³ only. ¹⁴ B¹⁻² omīti padak^o

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ avidūrato corrected from avidūreto in S³.

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ omīti acīra^o. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ tāvāham.

Pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā¹ bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacārino² sakam ācariyakam³ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti⁴ vibhajissanti uttānīkarissanti⁵ uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desissanti ti⁶ || Santi kho pana bhante etarahi bhikkhū Bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā¹ bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā⁷ anudhammacārino sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti⁸ vivaranti vibhajanti uttānīkaronti⁵ uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti ||

12. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu dāni Sugato parinibbanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato || Bhāsita kho panesā bhante Bhagavatā vācā || Na tāvāham⁹ Pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti || pe¹⁰ ||

13. Yāva me upāsakā na sāvakā bhavissanti¹¹ yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā¹ bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammapaṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo¹² sakam ācariyakam uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desissanti paññāpessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānīkarissanti¹² uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desissanti ti¹² || Santi¹³ kho pana bhante etarahi upāsakā¹⁴ upāsikā Bhagavato sāvikā¹⁵ viyattā vinitā visāradā pattayogakkhemā¹² bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhamma-

¹ in S¹⁻³ only. ² S¹ inserts sakam anudhammacārino.

³ S¹ ācārī° S³ acari° ⁴ S¹ viharissanti.

⁵ B¹ uttānī° S³ uttāni° ⁶ B¹ desessanti ti.

⁷ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁸ S¹⁻³ pakāsentī.

⁹ S¹ tāvāham S³ tāham. ¹⁰ complete in B¹.

¹¹ B¹ omit na sāvakā bha° ¹² S³ desissanti.

¹³ missing in S³. ¹⁴ in B¹ only. ¹⁵ missing in S¹.

paṭipannā sāmīcipaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo sakam ācariyakam¹ uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññāpenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānikaronti² uppannam parappavādam sahadhammena suniggaḥitaṃ niggaḥetvā sappātihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti³ ||

14. Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā parinibbātu dāni³ Sugato⁴ parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato⁵ || Bhāsītā kho panesā⁶ Bhagavatā vācā⁷ Na tāvāham⁸ Pāpima parinibbāyissāmi yāva me idam brahmacariyam na iddhaṃ ceva⁹ bhavissati¹⁰ phītaṃ ca vitthāritaṃ¹¹ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāvad eva manussehi supakāsitaṃ ti¹² || Tayidam¹³ bhante Bhagavato brahmacariyam iddham ceva phitañca vitthāritaṃ¹⁴ bahujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ yāvad eva manussehi supakāsitaṃ || Parinibbātu dāni bhante Bhagavā¹⁵ parinibbātu dāni¹⁶ Sugato parinibbānakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato ti¹⁷ ||

15. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Māram pāpimantam etad avoca¹⁸ || Aposukko tvam Pāpima hohi¹⁹ na ciraṃ²⁰ Tathāgatassa parinibbānam bhavissati²¹ ito tiṇṇam māsānam accayena Tathāgato parinibbāyissati²² ti²³ ||

16. Atha kho Bhagavā Cāpāle cetiye sato sampajāno āyusañkhāram ossaji²⁴ || Ossatthe²⁵ pana²⁶ Bhagavatā āyusañkhāre mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhīmsanako lomahaṃso²⁷ devadundubhiyo²⁸ ca calipsu²⁹ ||

17. Atha kho Bhagavā etam atthaṃ veditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imam udānam udānesi³⁰ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ ācariyam. ² S³ desissanti.

³ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁴ S¹ panasā.

⁵ S¹⁻³ tāvāham corrected from tāvāham in S³.

⁶ S³ naddhamve instead of na iddhaṃ ceva.

⁷ S¹⁻³ bhavissanti.

⁸ S¹⁻³ vitthārikam.

⁹ S¹⁻³ tatvidam. ¹⁰ S³ omit parinibbātu . . .

¹¹ this phrase is not to be found in S¹⁻³.

¹² B¹ cīrasseva.

¹³ B¹ osajji. ¹⁴ B¹ osajje.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ ca. ¹⁶ B¹ °dudrabhiyo.

¹⁷ B¹ phalipsu.

Tulam atulañca sambhavam||
bhavasañkhāram avassaji¹ muni||
ajjhatarato² samāhito³||
abhindi⁴ kavacam ivattasambhavan ti⁵||

Cāpālavaggo pathamo||
Tatrūddānaṃ⁶||

Apārāpi⁷ Viraddho⁸ ca||
Ariyā Nibbidā yathā⁹||
Padesaṃ Sammattā¹⁰ Bhikkhu¹¹||
Buddha-Nāṇena Cetiyā ti¹²||

CHAPTER II. PĀSĀDAKAMPANA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

11. (1) *Pubbe* or *Hetu*.

1. Sāvatti||

2. Pubbeva¹³ me bhikkhave sambodhāya anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etad ahosi|| Ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo iddhipādabhāvanāyā ti|| Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi||

3. Idha bhikkhave chandasamādhīpadhāna sañkhārasamannāgatam iddhipadam bhāveti|| Iti me chando na ca atilmo¹⁴ bhavissati|| na ca atipaggahito bhavissati|| na ca¹⁵ ajjhataṃ¹⁶ saṃkhitto bhavissati|| na ca bahiddhā vikkhito bhavissati|| paccāpuresaṇṇi ca viharati|| yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure|| yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho|| yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā|| Iti vivaṇena cetasā apariyonaddhena cetasā sappabhāsaṃ cittam bhāveti||

¹ S¹⁻³ avassajaṃ. ² S¹ ajjharato S³ ajjhattaro.

³ S¹ samāhi. ⁴ S¹ abhida S³ abhinodā.

⁵ S¹⁻³ iva- (S¹ vā-) yambhavam. ⁶ in S¹⁻³ only.

⁷ S¹⁻³ aparā. ⁸ S¹⁻³ viraddhā.

⁹ S¹⁻³ nibbidāya omitting yathā B¹ nibbuti.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sappattam. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ add ca.

¹² B¹ has Phuddha°, the whole pada is in S¹⁻³ araham nānamatiyā ti and they rehearse Cāpālavaggo pathamo.

¹³ B¹ omits va. ¹⁴ here the gap in B¹⁻¹ is over.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ omit na ca. ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ ajjhatta.

4. Viriyasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti¹ Iti me viriyaṃ na ca atilīnam bhavissati² na ca atipaggahitam bhavissati³ na ca ajjhattam saṅkhittam bhavissati⁴ na ca bahiddhā vikkhittam bhavissati⁵ pacchāpuresaṇṇi⁶ ca viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure⁷ yathā adho tathā uddham⁸ yathā uddham tathā adho⁹ yathā divā tathā rattim¹⁰ yathā rattim tathā divā¹¹ Iti vivaṭena cetasā aparīyonaddhena¹² sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti¹³ ||

5. Cittasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti¹ Iti me cittaṃ na ca atilīnam bhavissati² na ca atipaggahitam bhavissati³ na ca ajjhattam saṅkhittam bhavissati⁴ na ca bahiddhā vikkhittam bhavissati⁵ pacchāpuresaṇṇi⁶ ca⁷ viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure⁸ yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho⁹ yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā¹⁰ Iti vivaṭena cetasā aparīyonaddhena¹¹ sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti¹² ||

6. Vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti¹ Iti me vimamsā na ca atilīnā bhavissati² na ca atipaggahitā bhavissati³ na ca ajjhattam saṅkhittā bhavissati⁴ na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati⁵ pacchāpuresaṇṇi⁶ ca viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure⁷ yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho⁸ yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā⁹ Iti vivaṭena cetasā aparīyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti¹⁰ ||

7. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evaṃ¹ bahulīkatesu anekavihitam iddhiyidham paccanubhoti² eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti³ āvibhāvam tirobhāvam tirokuḍḍam⁴ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbatam asajjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse⁵ pathaviyaṃ⁶ pi ummuja nimujjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi udake⁷ udake abhijjamāno⁸ gacchati seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ⁹ ākāsepi

¹ B¹ °nandhena. ² S¹⁻³ °visaṇṇi omitting ca.

³ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁴ B¹ tirokuṭam.

⁵ B² puthu° S¹⁻³ pathaviyā. ⁶ missing in S¹.

⁷ B² °mānā S¹⁻³ °māne.

pallaṅkena caṅkamati¹ seyyathāpi pakkhi sakuṇo² ime pi³ candimasuriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pāṇinā parimasati³ parimajjati⁴ yāva⁴ brahmalokā pi⁵ kāyena vasam pavatteti⁶ ||

8. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu⁷ catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulikatesu dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atik-kantamanussakāya⁸ ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānusse⁹ ca ye dūre santike vā ti¹⁰ ||

9. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulikatesu parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto¹⁰ paricca pajānāti¹¹ || Sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ Sarāgaṃ cittanti pajānāti¹¹ vitarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ Vitarāgaṃ¹¹ cit-tanti pajānāti¹¹ || Sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Sadosaṃ cittanti pajānāti¹¹ vitadosaṃ vā cittaṃ Vitadosaṃ cittan ti pajānā-ti¹¹ || Samohaṃ vā cittaṃ Samohaṃ cittan ti pajānāti¹¹ vitamohaṃ vā cittaṃ Vitamohaṃ cittan ti pajānāti¹¹ || Saṅkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ Saṅkhittaṃ cittan ti pajānāti¹¹ vik-khittaṃ vā cittaṃ Vikkhittaṃ cittan ti pajānāti¹¹ || Ma-haggataṃ¹² vā cittaṃ Mahaggataṃ¹² cittan ti pajānāti¹¹ amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ Amahaggataṃ cittan ti pajānāti¹¹ || Sauttaraṃ vā cittaṃ Sauttaraṃ cittan ti pajānāti¹¹ anutta-ram vā cittaṃ Anuttaraṃ cittan ti pajānāti¹¹ || Asamāhittaṃ vā cittaṃ Asamāhitaṃ cittan ti pajānāti¹¹ samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ Samāhitaṃ cittan ti pajānāti¹¹ || Avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Avimuttaṃ cittanti pajānāti¹¹ vimutaṃ vā cittaṃ Vimuttaṃ cittan ti pajānāti¹¹ ||

10. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulikatesu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati¹¹ seyyathidam ekam pi jātim dve pi¹³ jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo viṣam¹⁴ pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattālisam¹⁵ pi jātiyo paññāsam

¹ S¹⁻³ B¹ kamati. ² missing in S¹⁻³. ³ S¹⁻³ parā^o

⁴ S¹ yathā. ⁵ B² °loka corrected from lokā pi

⁶ B¹⁻² vatteti. ⁷ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave. ⁸ S¹⁻³ °manusi^o

⁹ S¹⁻³ mānuse. ¹⁰ S¹ cetisacete instead of cetasā^o

¹¹ S¹ °rāga. ¹² B² mahaggam.

¹³ missing in S¹. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ vī (S¹ vi) satim.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ cattāri (S¹ 11) sam.

pi jātiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi aneke pi saṃvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsīm evam nāmo¹ evaṃgotto² evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evam āyupariyanto³ so tato cuto amutra uppādim⁴ tatravāsīm⁵ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evam āyupariyanto⁶ so tato cuto idhupapanno ti⁷ iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati⁸ ||

11. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu⁹ catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulikatesu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena¹⁰ satte passati¹¹ cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti¹² Ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānam upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā¹³ micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā¹⁴ te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā¹⁵ apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā¹⁶ || Ime kho pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena¹⁷ samannāgatā vacīsucaritena¹⁸ samannāgatā manosucaritena¹⁹ samannāgatā ariyānam anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādānā²⁰ te kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapannā²¹ ti²² || Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena satte²³ passati²⁴ cavamāne upapajjamāne²⁵ hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe²⁶ sugate duggate yathākammupage satte pajānāti²⁷ ||

12. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhu²⁸ catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulikatesu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim dīṭṭhevadhamme sayam abhiññā²⁹ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti³⁰ ||

¹ B¹⁻² udapādi.

² S¹ pāsi S³ pāsīm B² tatrāpāsīm.

³ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave.

⁴ S¹⁻³ °mānusa° *always*.

⁵ *missing in S¹*.

⁶ S¹ paraṇā *instead of* param°

⁷ S¹ uppannā S³ uppajjanti.

⁸ S³ °duccaritena S¹ °vuccaritena.

⁹ S¹⁻³ °duccaritena.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ uppannā.

¹¹ S¹ *inserts* na.

¹² S¹⁻³ uppajō

¹³ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave.

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ *add* ya.

12. (2) *Mahapphala.*

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā¹ Katham bhāvitā ca² bhikkhave cattāro³ iddhipādā katham bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā⁴ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti⁵ Iti kho⁶ me chando na ca atilīno bhavissati⁷ na ca atipaggahito bhavissati⁸ na ca ajjhataṃ saṅkhitto⁹ bhavissati¹⁰ na ca bahiddhā vikkhitto bhavissati¹¹ pacchāpuresaṇṇi¹² ca viharati yathāpure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathāpure¹³ yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho¹⁴ yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā¹⁵ iti vivaṇa cetasā apariyonaddhena¹⁶ sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti¹⁷ ||

4—5. Viriyasamādhī¹⁸ pe [la]¹⁹ Cittasamādhī²⁰ ||

6. Vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkharasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti²¹ Iti kho²² me vīmaṃsā na ca atilīnā bhavissati²³ na ca atipaggahitā bhavissati²⁴ na ca ajjhataṃsaṅkhittā bhavissati²⁵ na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā²⁶ bhavissati²⁷ pacchāpure saṇṇi²⁸ ca viharati yathāpure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathāpure²⁹ yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho³⁰ yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā³¹ || Iti vivaṇa cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti³² || Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā evam bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā³³ ||

7—11. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave bhikkhu³⁴ catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulikatesu anekavihitam iddhiṇidham paccanubhoti³⁵ eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti³⁶ la-pe³⁷ yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti³⁸ pe³⁹ [la]⁴⁰ ||

¹ B¹⁻² omit kho.

² S¹ insert me bhikkhave.

³ missing in B¹. ⁴ B¹ ajjhata^o

⁵ B¹ °nandhena always. ⁶ missing in B¹⁻².

⁷ S³ ajjhataṃsaṅkhittam.

⁸ B¹ vikkhattā S¹⁻³ vikkhittam.

⁹ missing in S¹⁻³.

12. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulikatesu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā¹ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti² ||

13. (3) Chando.

2. Chandam ce³ bhikkhave bhikkhu nissāya³ labhati samādhim labhati cittassa ekaggatam⁴ || ayam vuccati chandasamādhi⁵ || So anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati⁶ || Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati⁶ || Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati⁶ || Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati⁶ || Ime vuccanti padhānasaṅkhārā⁷ ||

Iti ayam ca chando ayam ca chandasamādhi ime ca padhānasaṅkhārā⁷ || ayam vuccati bhikkhave chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo⁸ ||

3. Viriyam ce⁶ bhikkhave bhikkhu nissāya⁷ labhati samādhim labhati⁸ cittassa ekaggatam⁴ || ayam vuccati viriyasamādhi⁹ || So anuppannānaṃ¹⁰ la⁹ || Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggaṇhāti padahati⁶ || Ime vuccanti padhānasaṅkhārā¹⁰ ||

Iti idam ca viriyam ayaṃca viriyasamādhi ime ca padhānasaṅkhārā⁷ || ayam vuccati bhikkhave viriyasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo⁸ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add ya. ² S³ ca. ³ S¹⁻³ nissā (S³ ssa) yaṃ.

⁴ S¹⁻³ cittasseka^o ⁵ B¹⁻² add ti. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ca.

⁷ S¹⁻³ nissayam. ⁸ S³ omits samādhim^o

⁹ S¹⁻³ pāpa^o akusa^o dham^o anuppādāya -pe-

¹⁰ B¹ adds ti.

4. Cittaṃ ce¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu nissāya² labhati samādhim labhati cittassa ekaggatam³ ayam vuccati citta-samādhi⁴ So anuppannānam pāpakānam⁵ la⁶ uppannānam kusalanānam dhammānam t̥hitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati⁷ Ime vuccanti padhānasaṅkhārā ti⁸

Iti⁹ idaṃ ca cittaṃ ayam ca citta-samādhi ime ca padhānasaṅkhārā¹⁰ ayam vuccati bhikkhave citta-samādhi padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo¹¹

5. Vīmaṃsaṃ ce¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu nissāya² labhati samādhim labhati cittassa ekaggatam³ ayam vuccati vīmaṃsāsamādhi⁴ So anuppannānam pāpakānam⁵ aku-salanānam dhammānam anuppādāya⁶ pe⁷ uppannānam kusalanānam dhammānam t̥hitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandam janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati⁸ cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati⁹ Ime vuccanti padhānasaṅkhārā¹⁰ Iti ayam ca vīmaṃsā ayam ca vīmaṃsāsamādhi ime ca padhānasaṅkhārā¹¹ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasaman-nāgato iddhipādoti¹²

14. (4) *Moggalāno.*

1. Evam me sutam⁸ Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātupāsāde⁹

2. Tena kho pana samayeṇa sambahulā bhikkhū heṭṭhā Migāramātupāsāde viharanti uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā mutṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā⁹ pākatiṇḍriyā¹⁰

3. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam āmantesi¹¹ Ete kho¹⁰ Moggalāna sabrahmacāriyā¹¹ heṭṭhā

¹ S¹⁻³ ca. ² S¹ nissayam. ³ S¹⁻³ aku° dha° anu° -pe-

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ S¹⁻³ cittasseka.

⁶ B¹⁻² have chandam° padahati° la° but instead of° la°
B² has uppannānam° pa° anuppannānam° pa°

⁷ S³ -pe- instead of° chandam° ārabhati.

⁸ this phrase in B¹⁻² only. ⁹ B¹ bhanta° ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ te.

¹¹ B¹ cāriyo S¹⁻³ cārayo.

Migāramātupāsādeviharanti uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā¹ muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhanta-cittā² pākatindriyā³ gaccha Moggalāna te bhikkhū sam-
vejehitī³ ॥

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Bhaga-
vato paṭissutvā tathārūpam iddhābhisāṅkhāram abhisāṅ-
khāresi⁴ yathā pādaṅguṭṭhakena Migāramātupāsādam
saṃkampesi⁵ sampakampesi sampacālesi⁶ ॥

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū samvigga lomahaṭṭhajātā ekam
antam aṭṭhaṃsu⁷ Acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata
bho nivātaṇca vata ayam ca Migāramātupāsādo gambhira-
namo⁸ sunikhāto acalo asampakampi⁷ atha ca pana
saṅkampito sampakampito sampacālitoti⁸ ॥

5. Atha kho Bhagavā yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami⁹
upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca¹⁰ ॥ Kim nu
tumhe bhikkhave samvigga lomahaṭṭhajātā ekam antam
ṭhitā ti¹¹ ॥

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante nivātaṇca vata
ayam ca Migāramātupāsādo gambhīranemo⁸ sunikhāto
acalo asampakampi⁷ atha ca pana saṅkampito sampa-
kampito sampacālito ti¹² ॥

6. Tumheva kho bhikkhave samvejetukāmena⁹ Mogga-
lānena bhikkhunā pādaṅguṭṭhakena¹⁰ Migāramātupāsādo
saṅkampito sampakampito sampacālitoti¹¹ ॥ Taṃ kim¹¹
maññatha bhikkhave¹² katamesaṃ dhammānam bhāvitattā¹²
bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evam mahiddhiko evam
mahānubhāvo ti¹³ ॥

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnnettikā¹⁰
°Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti ti¹¹ ॥

¹ B¹ tikiṇṇa° ² B¹ bhanta°

³ B¹⁻² samvejehi S¹ samvedehi.

⁴ S¹⁻³ °saṅkhāsi B² °saṅkharoti.

⁵ S¹ kampesi B¹ inserts sampasi (or -sim).

⁶ S¹ has °namo corrected from nevo.

⁷ S¹⁻³ °kampī.

⁸ S¹ °neco. ⁹ S¹⁻³ insert mahā.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ °guṭṭhena.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ haṃ instead of taṃ kim. ¹² B¹ bhavittā.

7. Tena bhikkhave supātha¹ || Catunnam kho bhikkhave iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo || katamesaṃ catunnam ||

8. Idha bhikkhave Moggalāno bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti² || viriyasamādhi || cittasamādhi || vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti || Iti me vīmaṃsā na ca atilīnā bhavissati na ca atipaggahitā bhavissati || na ca ajjhataṃsaṃkhittā bhavissati || na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati || pacchāpuresaṇṇī ca viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pure || yathā adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho || yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā || Iti vivaṭena cetasā aparīyonaddhena³ sappabhāsaṃ cittam bhāveti ||

9. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo ||

10. Imesaṃ ca pana bhikkhave catunnam⁴ iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti || la-pe || yāva brahmalokā pi⁵ kāyena vasaṃ vatteti ||

11. Imesaṃ ca pana bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim || pe || upasampajja viharatīti ||

12. Evaṃ cāpi abhiññā⁶ vitthāretabbā⁷ ||

15. (5) Brāhmaṇa.

1. Evaṃ me sutam⁸ Ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme ||

¹ This part from Bhagavaṃnnettikā is missing in S¹⁻³ without any sign of abridgment.

² somewhat developed in S¹⁻³. ³ B¹ °nandhena always.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ yāva° is missing in S¹⁻³.

⁶ B¹ inserts abhiññāyo.

⁷ This number is not to be found in S¹⁻³.

⁸ this phrase in B¹⁻² only.

2. Atha kho Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo yenāyasmā Anando tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena sad-dhim sammodiṃ sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāpiyaṃ vitisā-retvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃṃṃ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Uṇṇābho brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avocaṃṃṃ

3. Kim atthi yaṃ¹ nu kho bho Ānanda samaṇe Go-tame³ brahmacariyaṃ vussati tiṃṃṃ

Chandapahānatthaṃ kho brāhmaṇa Bhagavati³ brahma-cariyaṃ vussati tiṃṃṃ

4. Atthi pana bho⁴ Ānanda maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa chandassa pahānāyā tiṃṃṃ

Atthi kho brāhmaṇa maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa chandassa pahānāyā tiṃṃṃ

5. Katamo pana bho Ānanda maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa chandassa pahānāyā tiṃṃṃ

Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhā-rasamannāgatam⁵ iddhipādam bhāvetiṃ viriyasamādhīṃ cittasamādhīṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannā-gatam iddhipādam bhāvetiṃ ayam kho brāhmaṇa maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa chandassa pahānāyā tiṃṃṃ

6. Evaṃ sante⁶ kho⁷ Ānanda santakam⁸ hoti no asan-takam⁹ chandena ca¹⁰ chandam pajahissati ti netam thā-naṃ vijjati¹¹ṃṃṃ

Tena hi brāhmaṇa taññevettha¹² paṭipucchissāmiṃ yathā te khameyya tathā taṃ vyākareyyāsiṃṃṃ

7. Taṃ kim maññasi brāhmaṇaṃṃṃ ahosi te pubbe chando Ārāmaṃ gamissāmi¹³ṃṃṃ tassa te ārāmagatassa yo tājjo chando so paṭippassaddho¹³ tiṃṃṃ

Evaṃ bhoṃṃṃ

Ahosi te¹⁴ pubbe viriyaṃ Ārāmaṃ gamissāmi¹³ṃṃṃ tassa te ārāmagatassa yaṃ tājjaṃ viriyaṃ taṃ paṭippassaddhanti¹⁵ṃṃṃ

¹ B¹⁻² oṃyā. ² S¹⁻³ samaṇo Gotamo.

³ B¹ S¹⁻³ bhagavāti *corrected from* bhagavati *in* S³.

⁴ S¹⁻³ kho. ⁵ S¹ oṃpadāna^o. ⁶ B¹ bhante.

⁷ B¹⁻² bho. ⁸ S¹⁻³ anantakam B² ānandakam.

⁹ B² S¹⁻³ santakam. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ chandeneva B¹ chande ca.

¹¹ B¹⁻² vijjati. ¹² S¹⁻³ tvaññevettha.

¹³ S¹ paṭissaddhoti. ¹⁴ *in* B¹⁻² only. ¹⁵ B¹ oṃpassaddhinti.

Evam bho¹ ||

Ahosi te pubbe cittaṃ Ārāmaṃ gamissāmi² ti³ tassa te ārāmagatassa yam tājjaṃ cittaṃ tam paṭippassaddhanti⁴ ||

Evam bho¹ ||

Ahosi te pubbe vimaṃsā Ārāmaṃ gamissāmi² ti³ tassa te ārāmagatassa yā tājā vimaṃsā sā paṭippassaddhā⁴ ti⁵ ||

Evam bho¹ ||

8. Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yo so bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasaddattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññā vimutto⁶ tassa yo pubbe⁷ chando ahosi arahattapattiyā arahatte⁸ patte yo tājjo chando so paṭippassaddho⁹ || Yam pubbe viriyam ahosi arahattapattiyā arahatte patte yam tājjaṃ viriyam tam paṭippassaddhaṃ¹⁰ || Yam pubbe cittaṃ ahosi arahattapattiyā¹¹ arahatte patte yam¹² tājjaṃ cittaṃ tam paṭippassaddhaṃ¹³ || Yā pubbe vimaṃsā ahosi arahattapattiyā arahatte patte yā tājā vimaṃsā sā paṭippassaddhā¹⁴ ||

9. Taṃ kim maññasi brāhmaṇa¹⁵ || Iti evaṃ sante santakam vā hoti¹⁶ asantakam¹⁷ vā ti¹⁸ ||

Addhā bho Ānanda evaṃ sante santakam hoti no asantakam¹⁹ ||

10. Abhikkantam bho Ānanda²⁰ || pe²¹ ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatanti²² ||

16. (6) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* 1 or *Mahiddhi*.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atitā addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā mahiddhikā ahesuṃ mahānubhāvā²³ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā²⁴ ||

3. Ye hi²⁵ keci bhikkhave anāgatā addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā mahiddhikā bhavissanti²⁶ °bahulikatattā²⁷ ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā²⁸ || Katamesam catunnam²⁹ ||

¹ S¹ paṭissaddhanti. ² S¹⁻³ paṭissaddhāti.

³ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁴ B¹⁻² arahatta *always*. ⁵ S¹ °patti.

⁶ S³ yyam. ⁷ B¹⁻² insert no. ⁸ S¹⁻³ B² anantakam.

⁹ B² ye pi hi S¹⁻³ ye hi pi.

Samyuttaṃ V.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| viriyasamādhī|| cittasamādhī|| vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti||

6. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā mahiddhikā ahesuṃ mahānubhāvā|| pe|| mahiddhikā bhavissanti mahānubhāvā|| [pe]|| etarahi mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā|| sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā ti||

17. (7) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā 2 or Vidhā.*

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhosuṃ|| eko pi hutvā bahudhā ahesuṃ|| bahudhā hutvā eko ahesuṃ|| āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍam¹ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ² asajjamaṇā agamaṃsu seyyathāpi akāse|| pathaviyaṃ³ pi ummujjanimuḍḍam⁴ akāse⁵ seyyathāpi udake|| udake pi abhijjamaṇā⁶ agamaṃsu seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ|| akāse⁷ pi⁸ pallaṅkena agamaṃsu⁹ seyyathāpi pakki sakūṇa|| ime pi candimasuriye¹⁰ evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pāpinaṃ parimasuṃsu parimajjimsu|| yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattesaṃ|| sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatattā||

3. Ye hi keci bhikkhave aṇāgatam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhosanti|| eko pi hutvā bahudhā bhavissanti|| bahudhā pi hutvā eko bhavissanti|| āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍam tiropākāraṃ tiropabbatam asajjamaṇā¹¹ gamissanti¹² seyyathāpi akāse|| pathaviyaṃ¹³ pi ummujjanimuḍḍam¹⁴ karissanti

¹ B¹⁻² tirokuṭam *always*. ² S¹ °jabbatam.

³ S¹ pathaviyā. ⁴ S¹ ummajja°

⁵ *three words from seyyathāpi are missing in S³.*

⁶ S¹⁻³ °māne. ⁷ S¹ adds na. ⁸ *missing in S³.*

⁹ B¹ kamimsu. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ °suriyā. ¹¹ B² asamajja°

¹² S¹⁻³ bhavissanti. ¹³ S¹⁻³ pathaviyā.

¹⁴ S³ ummajja° S¹ ummajjam *omitting* nimujjam.

seyyathāpi udake¹ udake pi abhijjamānā² gamissanti seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ³ akāse pi pallaṅkena bhavissanti² seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuno⁴ ime pi³ candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhikke evaṃ mahānubhāve pāpinā parimasissanti parimajjissanti yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattessanti⁴ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā⁵ ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihitam iddhividam paccanubhonti⁶ eko pi hutvā bahudhā honti⁷ bahudhā pi hutvā eko⁵ honti⁸ āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamānā gacchanti seyyathāpi⁶ akāse⁷ pe⁸ yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattenti⁹ sabbe te catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā⁷ || katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ||

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti⁸ || viriyasamādhī || cittasamādhī || vimāṃsasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam bhāveti⁹ ||

6. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atitā addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhosuṃ¹⁰ pe¹¹ paccanubhossanti¹² [pe]¹³ paccanubhonti¹⁴ [pe]¹⁵ sabbe te imesaṃ yeva catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā ti¹⁶ ||

18. (8) Bhikku.

2. Catunnam bhikkhave iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati¹⁷ Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti¹⁸ || viriyasamādhī || cittasamādhī || vimāṃsasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti¹⁹ || Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ

¹ S¹ asajja⁰ ² B² gami- B¹ kamissanti.

³ missing in S¹. ⁴ B¹ vatti⁰ ⁵ S¹⁻³ add pi.

⁶ S¹⁻³ insert bhikkhave. ⁷ S¹⁻³ add ti. ⁸ S¹ bhāveti.

khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti¹ ||

19. (9) *Desanā* or *Bhāvanā*.

2. Iddhiṃ vo² bhikkhave desissāmi iddhipādaṃ ca iddhipādabhāvanam ca iddhipādabhāvanāgāminim ca paṭipadam³ tam suṇātha ||

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave iddhi⁴ || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti⁵ eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti⁶ pe-la⁷ yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena vasam vatteti⁸ || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhi⁹ ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave iddhipādo¹⁰ || Yo¹¹ bhikkhave maggo yā¹² paṭipadā iddhilābhāya¹³ iddhipaṭilābhāya samvattati¹⁴ ayam vuccati bhikkhave¹⁵ iddhipādo¹⁶ ||

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanā¹⁷ || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti¹⁸ viriyasamādhi¹⁹ cittasamādhi²⁰ vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti²¹ || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanā²² ||

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā²³ || ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo²⁴ seyyathidam sammāditthi²⁵ pe²⁶ sammāsamādhi²⁷ || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā ti²⁸ ||

20. (10) *Vibhaṅga*.

I.

2. Cattāro me⁶ bhikkhave iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā⁷ || Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā katham bahulikatā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā⁸ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti⁹ || Iti me chando

¹ S¹⁻³ viharanti. ² S¹⁻³ ca kho *instead of* vo.

³ B¹ *adds* so. ⁴ S³ *add* va (*or* ca).

⁵ *missing in* S³; S¹ *has* iddhipaṭipadā.

⁶ *missing in* S³.

na ca atilīno¹ bhavissati|| na ca atipaggahito bhavissati||
na ca ajjhattam saṅkhitto² bhavissati|| na ca bahiddhā
vikkhitto bhavissati|| pe|| Iti vivaṭena cetasā अपariyona-
ddhena³ sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti|| viriyasamādhī||
cittasamādhī|| vimāṃsāsamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamānā-
gatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| Iti me⁴ vimāṃsā na ca atilīnā
bhavissati|| na ca atipaggahitā⁵ bhavissati|| na ca ajjhattam
saṅkhittā bhavissati na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati||
pacchāpuresaṇṇī ca viharati|| yathā pure tathā pacchā
yathā pacchā tathā pure|| yathā adho tathā uddham yathā
uddham tathā adho|| yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim
tathā divā|| iti vivaṭena cetasā अपariyonaddhena³ sappā-
bhāsam cittam bhāveti||

II.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave atilīno chando|| Yo bhikkhave
chando kosajjasahagato kosajjasampayutto|| ayam vuccati
bhikkhave atilīno chando||

5. Katamo ca bhikkhave atipaggahito chando|| Yo
bhikkhave chando⁶ uddhaccasahagato uddhaccasampayutto||
ayam vuccati bhikkhave atipaggahito chando||

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave ajjhattam⁷ saṅkhitto chando||
Yo⁸ bhikkhave chando⁹ thīnamiddhasahagato thīnamiddha-
sampayutto|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ajjhattam⁷ saṅkhitto
chando||

7. Katamo ca bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhitto chando||
yo¹⁰ bhikkhave chando bahiddhā pañcakāmaguṇe ārabha
anuvikkhito anuvisaṭo¹¹|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bahiddhā
vikkhitto chando||

8. Kathanca bhikkhave bhikkhu pacchāpuresaṇṇī¹² ca
viharati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathāpure||

¹ S³ atilīno. ² S¹ saṅkhittā S³ °khittam.

³ B¹ °nandhena *always* B¹ °naddhena *always*, *corrected from °nandhe° here only.* ⁴ missing in S¹ S³ pi.

⁵ S³ °gahito, *the phrase is missing in S¹.*

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit yo bhi° ⁷ S¹⁻³ ajjhatta. ⁸ S¹ insert hi.

⁹ S³ omits yo° ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ insert hi. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ anusavo.

¹² S¹ adds here puresaṇṇī.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno¹ pacchāpure saññā suggahitā
hoti sumanasikatā supadhāritā suppaṭividdhā paññāyaᖁ
Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu pacchāpure saññi ca² viha-
rati yathā pure tathā pacchā yathā pacchā tathā pureᖁᖁ

9. Kathanā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā adho tathā
uddham yatha uddham tathā adho viharatiᖁᖁ Idha
bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyam uddham pādatalā
adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantam pūram nānappakārassa
asucino paccavekkhatiᖁ Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā
nakhā dantā taco mamsam nahārū³ atthi atthimiñjā⁴
vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphā-
sam⁵ antam antagunam udariyam karisam pittam semham
pubbo lohitaᖁ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo singhānikā
lasikā⁶ muttan tiᖁᖁ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā
adho tathā uddham yathā uddham tathā adho viharatiᖁᖁ

10. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā divā tathā
rattim yathā rattim tathā divā viharatiᖁᖁ Idha bhikkhave
bhikkhu yehi ākārehi yehi lingeᖁ yehi nimittehi divā
chandasaᖁādhīpadhānasasāᖁkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam
bhāvetiᖁ so tehi ākārehi tehi lingeᖁ tehi nimittehi rattim
chandasaᖁādhīpadhānasasāᖁkhārasamannāgatam⁷ iddhipādam
bhāvetiᖁᖁ Yehi vā pana⁸ ākārehi yehi⁹ lingeᖁ yehi ni-
mittehi rattim chandasamādhīpadhānasasāᖁkhārasamannāga-
tam iddhipādam bhāvetiᖁ so tehi ākārehi tehi lingeᖁ tehi
nimittehi divā chandasamādhīpadhānasasāᖁkhārasamannāga-
tam iddhipādam bhāvetiᖁᖁ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu
yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā viharatiᖁᖁ

11. Kathanā bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaᖁena cetasā apari-
yonaddhena¹⁰ sappabhāsam cittam bhāvetiᖁᖁ Idha bhik-
khav bhikkhuno ālokasaññā suggahitā hoti divāsaññā
svādhīᖁᖁᖁ¹¹ᖁᖁ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaᖁena
cetasā apariyonaddhena¹⁰ sappabhāsam cittam bhāvetiᖁᖁ

¹ S¹⁻³ bhikkhu. ² in B¹⁻² only. ³ B¹⁻² nahāru.

⁴ B¹⁻² °mīncam. ⁵ B¹⁻² pabbāsam. ⁶ missing in S¹.

⁷ S¹⁻³ °saᖁkhāram sama^o

⁸ S¹ omits vā pana S³ has keci. ⁹ missing in S³.

¹⁰ B² °nandhena.

¹¹ S³ suvā (S¹ sava-) diᖁᖁᖁᖁ, B² °saññāya adhiᖁᖁᖁᖁ.

III.

12. Katamañca bhikkhave atilīnaviriyam¹ || Yam bhikkhave viriyam kosajjasahagatam kosajjasampayuttam² idam vuccati bhikkhave atilīnaviriyam¹ ||

13. Katamañca bhikkhave atipaggahitam³ viriyam⁴ || Yam bhikkhave viriyam uddhaccasahagatam uddhaccasampayuttam⁵ idam vuccati bhikkhave atipaggahitam³ viriyam⁴ ||

14. Katamañca bhikkhave ajjhattam⁶ saṅkhittam⁷ viriyam⁸ || Yam bhikkhave viriyam thīnamiddhasahagatam thīnamiddhasampayuttam⁹ idam vuccati bhikkhave ajjhattam⁶ saṅkhittam⁷ viriyam⁸ ||

15. Katamañca bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittam¹⁰ viriyam¹¹ || Yam bhikkhave viriyam bahiddhā pañcakāmaguṇe ārabha anuvikkhittam¹² anuvisaṭam¹³ || Idam vuccati bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittam¹⁰ viriyam¹¹ ||

16—19. Peyyālo¹⁴ || Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭena cetasā aparīyonaddhena sappabhāsam bhāveti¹⁵ || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ālokasaññā sugahitā hoti divāsaññā svādhiṭṭhitā¹⁶ || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭen cetasā aparīyonaddhena sappabhāsam cittaṃ bhāveti¹⁶ ||

IV.

20. Katamañca bhikkhave atilīnam¹⁷ cittaṃ¹⁸ || yam pi bhikkhave cittaṃ kosajjasahagatam kosajjasampayuttam¹⁹ idam vuccati bhikkhave atilīnam¹⁷ cittaṃ¹⁸ ||

21. Katamañca bhikkhave atipaggahitam²⁰ cittaṃ²¹ || Yam bhikkhave cittaṃ uddhaccasahagatam²² uddhaccasampayuttam²³ idam vuccati bhikkhave atipaggahitam²⁰ cittaṃ²¹ ||

22. Katamañca bhikkhave ajjhattam²⁴ saṅkhittam²⁵ cittaṃ²⁶ || Yam bhikkhave cittaṃ thīnamiddhasahagatam²⁷ thīnamiddhasampayuttam²⁸ idam vuccati bhikkhave ajjhattam²⁴ saṅkhittam²⁵ cittaṃ²⁶ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ atilīnam vi^o ² S¹⁻³ atipaggahitam vi^o

³ S¹⁻³ ajjhattasam^o ⁴ S¹⁻³ anuvikkhittam.

⁵ B² °saññāya adhiṭṭhitā.

⁶ So B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ have only -pe- omitting all the paragraph.

⁷ missing in S³.

⁸ missing in S³; B¹ and S¹ have thīnamiddham^o

23. Katamañca bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittam cittam¹ Yam bhikkhave cittam bahiddhā pañcaguṇe ārabbhā anuvikkhittam anuvisaṭam² idam vuccati bhikkhave bahiddhā³ vikkhittam cittam⁴

24—27. Peyyālam⁵ evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭena cetasā aparionaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti⁶

V.

28. Katamā⁷ ca bhikkhave atilīnā⁸ vīmaṃsā⁹ Yā bhikkhave vīmaṃsā kosajjasahagatā kosajjasampayuttā¹⁰ ayam vuccati bhikkhave atilīnā vīmaṃsā¹¹

29. Katamā¹² ca bhikkhave atipaggahitā vīmaṃsā¹³ Yā bhikkhave vīmaṃsā uddhaccasahagatā¹⁴ uddhaccasampayuttā¹⁵ ayam vuccati bhikkhave atipaggahitā vīmaṃsā¹⁶

30. Katamāca bhikkhave ajjhattam¹⁷ saṅkhittā vīmaṃsā¹⁸ Yā bhikkhave vīmaṃsā thīnamiddhasahagatā thīnamiddhasampayuttā¹⁹ ayam vuccati bhikkhave ajjhattamsaṅkhittā vīmaṃsā²⁰

31. Katamā²¹ ca bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittā vīmaṃsā²² Yā bhikkhave vīmaṃsā bahiddhā pañcakāmaguṇe ārabbhā anuvikkhittā anuvisaṭā²³ ayam vuccati bhikkhave bahiddhā vikkhittā vīmaṃsā²⁴

32—35. la²⁵ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivaṭena cetasā aparionaddhena sappabhāsam cittam bhāveti²⁶

36. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipāda evam bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā²⁷ evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulikatesu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti²⁸ Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti²⁹ bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti³⁰ la³¹ yāva Brahmāloka pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti³² pe³³

37. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave bhikkhu catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulikatesu³⁴ āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavam

¹ S¹⁻³ insert bahiddhā. ² So B¹⁻² S¹⁻³ have only -pe-

³ S¹⁻³ katamañ. ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ ajjhatta.

⁶ Complete in S¹⁻³ kathañca bhi^o bhikkhu pacchāpuresaṇṇi^o

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit bahudhā pi^o ⁸ S¹⁻³ add iddhipādesu.

cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam
abhiññā¹ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti||

38. Cha pi abhiññāyo vitthāretabbā²||

Pāsādakampanavaggo dutiyo³||

Imassa vaggassa⁴ uddānaṃ||

Pubbe⁵ Mahapphalā⁶ Chando||

Moggalāno ca Brāhmaṇo||

Dve Samanabrāhmaṇā⁷ Bhikkhu⁸||

Desanā⁹ Vibhaṅgena cā ti||

CHAPTER III. VAGGO TATIYO.

21. (1) Maggo.

1. Sāvatti||

2. Pubbe¹⁰ me bhikkhave sambodhā¹¹ anabhisambuddhassa
bodhisattasseva etad aho si|| Ko nu kho maggo kā paṭipadā
iddhipādabhāvanāyā ti|| Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad
aho si||

3. So bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannā-
gatam iddhipādam bhāveti|| Iti me chando na atilīno
bhavissati|| pe|| sappabhāsaṃ cittam bhāveti||

4—5. Viriyasamādhī|| Cittasamādhī||

6. Vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam id-
dhīpadam bhāveti|| Iti me vimamsā na ca atilīnā bha-
vissati|| na ca atipaggahitā¹² bhavissati|| na ca ajjhataṃ
saṅkhittā bhavissati|| na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissati||
pacchāpuresanā¹³ ca viharati|| yathāpure tathā pacchā
yathā pacchā tathā pure|| yathā adho tathā uddham yathā
uddham tathā adho|| yathā divā tathā rattim¹⁴ yathā
rattim¹⁵ tathā divā|| Iti vivaṇṇena cetasā apariyonaddhena¹⁶
sappabhāsaṃ cittam bhāveti||

¹ S¹⁻³ add ya. ² this phrase in B¹⁻² only.

³ S¹ pāsādampana° ⁴ S¹⁻³ tatra instead of imassa°

⁵ S¹⁻³ hetu. ⁶ S¹⁻³ mahapphalo ca.

⁷ S¹⁻³ mahiddhiyā vidhā instead of dve°

⁸ B¹ ti instead of bhikkhu. ⁹ S¹⁻³ bhāvanā.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ add va. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ °gahitaṃ. ¹² S¹ ratti.

¹³ B¹ °nandhena always.

7. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave¹ bhikkhu² catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu anekavihitam iddhiṇidham³ paccanubhoti⁴ eko⁵ pi hutvā bahudhā hoti⁶ bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti⁷ pe⁸ la⁹ yāva Brahmāloka¹⁰ pi¹¹ kāyena va-saṃ vatteti¹² ||

8. Evam bhāvitesu kho bhikkhave¹ bhikkhu² catusu iddhipādesu evam bahulīkatesu āsavānam khayā³ anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti⁴ ||

9. Cha pi abhiññāyo vittharetabbā⁵ ||

22. (2) Ayogoḷo.

1. Sāvatti¹ ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami² upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi³ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca⁴ ||

3. Abhiñānāti nu kho bhante Bhagavā iddhiyā manomayena kāyena Brahmālokaṃ upasaṅkamitā ti⁵ ||

Abhiñānāmi⁶ khvāham Ānanda⁷ iddhiyā manomayena kāyena Brahmālokaṃ upasaṅkamitā ti⁸ ||

4. Abhiñānāti kho⁹ pana bhante Bhagavā iminā cātumahābhūtikena kāyena¹⁰ iddhiyā Brahmālokaṃ upasaṅkamitā ti¹¹ ||

Abhiñānāmi khvāham Ānanda iminā cātumahābhūtikena kāyena¹² iddhiyā Brahmālokaṃ upasaṅkamitā ti¹³ ||

5. Yaṃ ca kho¹⁴ opapāti¹⁵ ha¹⁶ bhante Bhagavā iddhiyā manomayena kāyena Brahmālokaṃ upasaṅkamitum¹⁷ yaṃ

¹ missing in B².

² missing in B¹.

³ S¹ iddhipādam.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S³ adds -pe-

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit āsavānaṃ⁶

⁷ this phrase in B¹⁻² only.

⁸ B² adds yaṃ; missing in S¹⁻³.

⁹ S¹⁻³ mittāti.

¹⁰ B² añānāma.

¹¹ S¹ omittāti.

¹² missing in B¹⁻².

¹³ These words in B¹⁻² only.

¹⁴ S¹ opāti B¹⁻² omāti.

¹⁵ in S¹⁻³ only.

ca¹ kho abhijānāti² bhante Bhagavā² iminā cātumahābhūtikena kāyena iddhiyā Brahmālokaṃ upasaṅkamitā³ tayidaṃ bhante Bhagavato acchariyaṃ ceva⁴ abbhutaṃ cāti⁵ ॥

Acchariyā ceva⁵ Ānanda tathāgataṃ acchariyadhamma-samannāgataṃ⁶ ca abbhuta⁷ ceva Ānanda tathāgataṃ abbhutadhammasamannāgataṃ ca⁸ ॥

6. Yasmim Ānanda samaye Tathāgato kāyaṃ pi citte samādahati⁸ cittaṃ pi ca⁹ kāye samādahati¹⁰ sukhasāññaṃ¹¹ lahusāññaṃ¹¹ kāye¹² okkamitvā viharati¹² tasmim Ānanda samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo lahutaro ceva hoti mudutaro ca kammaniyataro ca pabhassarataro ca¹³ ॥

7. Seyyathāpi Ānanda ayogūlo divasaṃ¹³ santatto lahutaro ceva hoti mudutaro ca² kammaniyataro ca pabhassarataro ca¹⁴ evaṃ eva kho² Ānanda yasmim samaye Tathāgato kāyaṃ pi citte samādahati⁸ cittaṃ pi kāye samādahati¹⁰ sukhasāññaṃ¹¹ lahusāññaṃ¹¹ kāye¹² okkamitvā viharati¹² tasmim Ānanda samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo lahutaro ceva hoti mudutaro ca kammaniyataro ca pabhassarataro ca¹⁵ ॥

8. Yasmim Ānanda samaye Tathāgato kāyaṃ pi citte samādahati¹⁶ cittaṃ pi kāye samādahati¹⁶ sukhasāññaṃ¹¹ lahusāññaṃ¹¹ kāye¹² okkamitvā viharati¹² tasmim Ānanda samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo appakasireneva pathaviyā¹⁷ vehāsaṃ abbhuggacchati¹⁷ so anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti¹⁷ eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti¹⁷ pe¹⁷ la¹⁷ yāva Brahmālokaṃ pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti¹⁷ ॥

¹ S¹⁻³ sama (S¹ saca) ūño *instead of* yaṃ ca.

² *missing in* S¹⁻³. ³ S¹⁻³ °kamitī.

⁴ S³ eva. ⁵ ca.

⁶ S¹ acchariyaṃ dhammaṃ samannāgataṃ.

⁷ S¹⁻³ abbhutañceva. ⁸ B¹ samo° *always* B² sammo.

⁹ *in* S¹⁻³ *only*. ¹⁰ S¹ samāsaḥati B¹ samodahati.

¹¹ S³ sukhasāñña ca. ¹² S¹⁻³ kāyena.

¹³ S¹ divase S³ divasa. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ °saññāca °saññāca.

¹⁵ B¹ lahusaṃññaṃ. ¹⁶ S³ yo.

¹⁷ S¹⁻³ puthaviyā.

9. Seyyathāpi Ānanda tūlapicu¹ vā kappāsapicu¹ vā lahuko vātupādāno appakasireneva pathaviyā² vehāsam abbhuggacchati³ evam eva kho Ānanda yasmiṃ samaye Tathāgato kāyam pi³ citte samādahati⁴ cittam pi³ kāye samādahati⁵ sukhasaññañca lahusaññañca⁴ kāye okkamitvā viharati⁵ tasmim Ānanda⁶ samaye Tathāgatassa kāyo appakasireneva pathaviyā vehāsam abbhuggacchati⁷ so anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti⁸ eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti⁹ la¹⁰ pe¹¹ yāva Brahmaloḁa pi⁶ kāyena vasam vatteti ti¹² ¹³

23. (3) Bhikkhu.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipadā¹ katame cattāro² ³ Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipadam bhāveti⁴ viriyasamādhī⁵ citta-samādhī⁶ vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipadam bhāveti⁷ ⁸ Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipadā⁹ ¹⁰

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā⁷ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatīti⁸ ⁹

24. (4) Suddhakam.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipadā¹ ² Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipadā ti⁸ ³

¹ S¹⁻³ °picuṃ (S¹ pivuṃ?).

² S¹⁻³ puthaviyā.

³ S¹⁻³ kāyasmiṃ . . . cittasmiṃ without pi.

⁴ B¹ lahukasaññañca.

⁵ B¹ insert yaṃ B² ¹⁴la¹⁵

⁶ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁷ S¹⁻³ abhiññāya.

⁸ This text is the same as the number 2 of the preceding and the following sutta; it is, on account of this, I think, suppressed in B¹; nevertheless somewhat (a number 3) ought to want in S¹⁻³, since there is nothing about suddhi.

25. (5) *Phalā* 1.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā° ॥ Ime° cattāro iddhipādā° ॥

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā² dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalaṃ³ pātikaṅkhaṃ⁴ diṭṭheva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitāti ॥

26. (6) *Phalā* 2.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave iddhipādā° ॥ °Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro iddhipādā° ॥

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā satta phalā sattānisamsā pātikaṅkhā ॥ Katame sattaphalā sattānisamsā ॥

4. Diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca⁶ aññam ārādheti ॥ No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca aññam ārādheti ॥ atha⁶ maraṇakāle aññam ārādheti⁷ ॥ No ce maraṇakāle aññam ārādheti ॥ atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti ॥ upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti⁸ ॥ asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti ॥ sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti ॥ uddhamsoṭṭo hoti akanitṭhagāmi ॥

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā ime° sattaphalā sattānisamsā pātikaṅkhā ti ॥

27. (7) *Ānando* 1.

1. °Sāvattihi nidānaṃ ॥

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami ॥ upasaṅkamitvā ॥ pe ॥ ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca ॥ Katamā nu kho

¹ This number is the same as in 23.

² B¹⁻² insert bhikkhu. ³ missing in S¹; B¹⁻² add vā.

⁴ S¹⁻³ pātikaṅkhā. ⁵ as in the three preceding suttas.

⁶ B¹⁻² paṭihacca.

⁷ B¹⁻² repeats here no ce diṭṭheva° ārādheti.

⁸ this phrase in B¹⁻² only. ⁹ missing in S¹.

¹⁰ in B¹⁻² only.

bhante iddhi¹ katamo iddhipādo² katamā iddhipāda-bhāvanā³ katamā iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadāti⁴ ||

3. Idhānanda bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti⁵ Eko pi hutvā bahudhā⁶ hoti⁷ la [-pe] Yāva Brahmalo⁸ pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti⁹ ayam vuccati Ānanda³ iddhi¹ ||

4. Katamo cānanda⁴ iddhipādo¹ || Yo Ānanda maggo yā paṭipadā iddhilābhāya⁵ iddhipaṭilābhāya samvattati⁶ ayam vuccatānanda iddhipādo¹ ||

5. Katamā cānanda iddhipādabhāvanā¹ || Idhānanda bhikkhu Chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti² viriyasamādhī³ cittasamādhī⁴ vimamsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipadam bhāveti⁵ ayam vuccati Ānanda⁶ iddhipādabhāvanā¹ ||

6. Katamā cānanda⁴ iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā⁵ ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathīdaṃ sammāditṭhi⁶ la-pe⁷ sammāsamādhī⁸ ayam vuccatānanda iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā ti⁹ ||

28. (8) Ānando 2.

2. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca¹ || Katamā nu kho Ānanda iddhi² katamo iddhipādo³ katamā iddhipādabhāvanā⁴ || Katamā iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā ti⁵ ||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā no bhante⁷ dhammā bhagavaṃnettikā⁸ la⁹ ||

3—6. Idhānanda bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhoti¹ || Ayam vuccatānanda iddhipādabhāvanāgāminī paṭipadā ti⁹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit bahudhā pi^o ² S¹ adds ti.

³ B¹⁻² vuccatānanda.

⁴ S¹⁻³ ānanda.

⁵ S¹⁻³ iddhipādabhāvāya.

⁶ S¹⁻³ vuccatānanda.

⁷ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit Bhagavaṃnettikā¹ la¹

⁹ So S¹⁻³ without any sign of abridgment; more complete especially 4, 5, 6 in B¹⁻².

29. (9) *Bhikkhū* 1.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamimsu¹ pe² ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum³ Katamā nu kho bhante iddhi⁴ katamo iddhipādo⁵ katamā⁶ iddhipādabhāvanā⁷ katamā⁸ iddhipādabhāvanāgāmini⁹ paṭipadā ti¹⁰ ||

3—6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti eko pi hutvā¹¹ pe¹² yāva Brahmalo¹³kāpi¹⁴ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādagāmini¹⁵ paṭipadā ti¹⁶ ||

30. (10) *Bhikkhū* 2.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkamimsu¹ pa² ekam antaṃ nisinne³ kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca⁴ katamā nu kho bhikkhave iddhi⁵ katamo iddhipādo⁶ katamā iddhipādabhāvanā⁷ katamā iddhipādabhāvanāgāmini⁸ paṭipadā ti⁹ ||

Bhagavaṃmūlakā nu bhante dhammā bhagavaṃnnettikā¹⁰ la¹¹ ||

3. Katamā bhikkhave iddhi¹² || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhividam paccanubhoti¹³ eko pi hutvā ba-hudhā hoti¹⁴ la [pe]¹⁵ yāva Brahmalo¹⁶kā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti¹⁷ || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhi¹⁸ ||

4. Katamo ca¹⁹ bhikkhave iddhipādo²⁰ || Yo bhikkhave maggo yā paṭipadā iddhilābhāya²¹ iddhipaṭilābhāya²² sam-vattati²³ ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādo²⁴ ||

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave iddhipāda bhāvanā²⁵ || Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasaman-nāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti²⁶ viriyasamādhī²⁷ cittasamādhī²⁸ vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipā-dam bhāveti²⁹ || Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanā³⁰ ||

¹ S¹ adds ca S³ omits the phrase by blunder.

² S¹⁻³ add ca.

³ S¹⁻³ bahudhā hoti -pe- followed by the last phrase of the sutta. ⁴ So S¹⁻³ B¹ nisinno.

⁵ missing in S¹⁻³ from bhagavaṃnnettikā.

⁶ missing in B². ⁷ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁸ S¹⁻³ iddhipādapaṭi¹⁰

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanāgāmini paṭi-padāṃṃ ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggoṃ seyyathidaṃṃ sammāditṭhiṃ la [pe]ṃ sammāsamādhīṃṃ Ayam vuccati bhikkhave iddhipādabhāvanāgāmini patipadā tiṃṃ

31. (11) *Moggalāno.*

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi¹ṃṃ

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhaveṃṃ Katamesaṃ dham-mānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo tiṃṃ

Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃnettikāṃ pa²ṃṃ

4. Catunnaṃ kho bhikkhave iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvoṃṃ katamesaṃ catunnaṃṃṃ

5. Idha bhikkhave Moggalāno bhikkhu chandasamādhī-padhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipadam bhāvetiṃṃ Iti me chando na ca atilīno bhavissatiṃṃ peṃṃ sappabhāsam bhāvetiṃṃ

6—7. Viriyasamādhīṃṃ Cittasamādhīṃṃ

8. Vimamsāsamādhīpadhānasāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipadam bhāvetiṃṃṃṃ Iti me vimamsā na ca atilīnā bhavissatiṃṃ na ca atipaggahitā bhavissatiṃṃ na ca ajjhataṃ saṅkhittā bhavissatiṃṃ na ca bahiddhā vikkhittā bhavissatiṃṃ la-[pe]ṃṃ Iti vivaṭena cetasā aparīyonaddhena⁴ sappabhāsam⁵ cittam bhāvetiṃṃṃṃ

9. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnaṃ iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvoṃṃ

10. Imesaṃ pana bhikkhave catunnaṃ iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu evaṃ aneka-vihitam iddhividham paccanubhotiṃṃ eko pi hutvā bahudhā hotiṃṃ bahudhā pi hutvā eko hotiṃṃ la-[pe]ṃṃ yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattetiṃṃṃṃ

¹ in B¹⁻² only. ² S¹⁻³ omit Bhagavaṃnettikāṃ paṃṃ

³ S¹⁻³ omit na ca ajjhataṃ^o bhavissati na ca bahiddhā.

⁴ B¹ °nandhena. ⁵ S¹ sappasaṃ.

11. Imesaṃ ca pana bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Moggalāno bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ¹ cetovimuttim paññavimuttim diṭṭheva-dhamme² sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti³ ||

32. (12) Tathāgato.

2. ³Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi⁴ ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave⁵ katamesaṃ dhammānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti⁶ ||

Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā⁷ la⁸ pe⁹ ||

4. Catunnam kho bhikkhave iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo¹⁰ katamesaṃ catunnaṃ¹¹ ||

5. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato chandasamādhīpadhāna-saṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti¹² || Iti me chando na ca atilīno bhavissati¹³ na ca atipaggahito bhavissati¹⁴ [pe]¹⁵ || iti vivaṭena cetasā अपariyonaddhena¹⁶ sappabhāsam cittaṃ bhāveti¹⁷ ||

6—7. Viriyasamādhī¹⁸ cittasamādhī¹⁹ ||

8. Vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhāna-saṅkhārasamannāgatam²⁰ iddhipādam bhāveti²¹ || Iti me vīmaṃsā nā ca atilīnā bhavissati²² na ca atipaggahitā bhavissati²³ na ca ajjhattam²⁴ la²⁵ || Iti vivaṭena cetasā अपariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti²⁶ ||

9. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo²⁷ ||

10. Imesaṃca pana bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Tathāgato anekavihitam iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhoti²⁸ || Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti²⁹ || la

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² S¹ diṭṭhevaṃ^o B¹ diṭṭho^o

³ in B¹⁻² only. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ti.

⁵ S¹⁻³ have only Bhagavammūla -pe- ⁶ B¹ °nandhena.

⁷ S¹⁻³ padhāna^o omitting vīmaṃsāsamādhī.

⁸ So B² only; complete in B¹ S¹⁻³. ⁹ S³ hotīti.

[pe] yāva Brahmaloḁā pi kāyena vasam vatteti¹ Chābhiññāvitthāretabam² ||

11. Imesaṇ ca pana bhikkhave catunnam iddhipādānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme³ sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati ti ||

12. Chā pi abhiññā vitthāretabbā⁴ ||

Ayogūlavaggo tatiyo⁵ ||

Tatruddānam ||

Maggo⁶ Ayogūlo Bhikkhu ||

Suddhakam ca dve Phalā Ānando⁷ ||

Dve Vuttā Bhikkhū apare duve⁸ ||

Moggalāno Tathāgato ti ||

CHAPTER IV. GAṄGAPEYYALI.

33. (1).

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadi pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā¹ eva² kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro iddhipāde bhāvento cattāro iddhipāde bhāvento nibbānaninno hoti³ nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro⁴ || Kathanca bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro iddhipāde bhāvento⁵ nibbānapabbhāro⁶ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti⁷ viriyasamādhī cittasamādhī⁸ vimāṃsasamādhī padhānasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti⁹ || Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro

¹ in S¹⁻³ only S³ cha^o

² S¹ dhammā.

³ So B¹; B² sa pi abhiññāyo vitthāretabbo; S¹⁻³ put this mention above (S. number 10).

⁴ So S³; B¹⁻² have only vaggo, and the uddāna is drawn back to the end of the whole great division.

⁵ S¹ vaggo, missing in S³.

⁶ S¹⁻³ Ānandena.

⁷ S¹⁻³ dve B¹ has bhikkhu.

⁸ S¹⁻³ vitthāretabbam followed by the uddāna.

iddhipāde bhāvento cattāro iddhipāde bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti¹ ||

34—44. (2—12).

Chā pācinato ninnā || chā ninnā samuddato ||

Dve Gaṅgā dasā honti || vaggo tena pavuccati ti ||

Gangūpeyyali² iddhipādavāsena vitthāretabbam || vaggo catuttho ||

CHAPTER V. APPAMĀDAVAGGO.

45—54. (1—10).

Yāvata bhikkhave sattā apadā vā dipadā vā catuppadā vā || Vitthāretabbam ||

Tathāgatam Padam Kūṭam || Mūlam Sārena Vassikam ||

Rājā Candimasuriyo ca || Vatthena dasamam padam ||

Appamādavaggo iddhipādavāsena vitthāretabbam ||

Vaggo pañcamo ||

CHAPTER VI. BALAKARAṆĪYAVAGGO.

55—66. (1—12).

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci balakaraṇīyā kammantā kayiranti || Vitthāretabbam || Vaggo chaṭṭho ||

Balam Bijaṇca Nāgo ca || Rukkha Kumbhena Sūriyam ||

Ākāsa dve Meghā || Navā Āgantukā Nadī ti ||

Balakaraṇīyavaggo iddhipādavasena vitthāretabbam ||

CHAPTER VII. ESANĀ-VAGGO.

67—76. (1—10).

Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā || katamā tisso || Vitthāretabbam ||

¹ B¹⁻² add yāva esanāpāli iddhipādesu vitthāretabbā: — the following uddānas and mentions are only to be found in the Singhalese MSS. ² S¹ °peyyāli.

Esanā Vidhā Āsavā¹ Bhāvo Dukkhatā Tisso²
 Khilamalam² ca Nīgho³ Vedanā Tanhāyena cā ti⁴ ||
 Esanāvaggo iddhipādavāsena vitthāretabbam⁵ ||

CHAPTER VIII. OGHA-VAGGO.

77. (1) *Ogho.*

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave oghā¹ katame² cattāro kām-
 ogho bhavogho ditthogho avijjogho³ || Vitthāretabbam⁴ ||

79—85. (2—9).

86. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyāni.*

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni samyojanāni¹
 katamāni pañca² || Rūparāgo arūparāgo mano uddhaccam
 avijjā³ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni samyo-
 janāni⁴ ||

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pancannam uddhambhā-
 giyanam samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkha-
 yāya pahānāya cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā⁵ katame
 cattaro.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅ-
 khārasamannāgatam iddhipādam bhāveti¹ viriyasamādhi²
 cittasamādhi³ vimapsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāga-
 tam iddhipādam bhāveti⁴ ||

5. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgi-
 yanaṃ samyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya
 pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā ti⁵ ||

Oghavaggo iddhipādavasena vitthāretabbo⁶ ||

¹ S¹ vidhāsavā.

² S¹ bilamamī.

³ S¹ katamo S³ katame *corrected from* katamo.

⁴ *this number in S¹⁻³ only.*

⁵ *the numbers 3, 4 are omitted in S³.*

Yadipi¹ satipaṭṭhānā tad api iddhipādaṃ vitthāretabbam¹¹

[Uddānam]

Ogho Yogo Upādānaṃ Ganthā Anusayena ca¹¹
Kāmaguṇā Nivaraṇa-Gandhā Oruddhambhāgiyāni²¹¹

Iddhipādasamyuttaṃ sattamaṃ³¹¹

¹ So S¹; S³ yadipi¹¹ — *These two ending mentions are to be found in S¹⁻³; B¹⁻² have: Yathā maggasamyuttaṃ vitthāritam (B¹ vitthārikam)¹¹ Evam Gaṅgāpeyyālo yāva esanāpāli iddhipādesu vitthāretabbā¹¹*

² This uddāna in S¹⁻³ only.

³ B² niṭṭhitam S³ samattaṃ S¹ samatti; — *this ending mention is followed in S¹⁻³ by the uddāna of the third vaggo.*

BOOK VIII

ANURUDDHA-SAMYUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. RAHOGATAVAGGO PATHAMO.

1. (1) *Rahogata* 1.

1. Evam me sutam¹ Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme² ||

2. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa rahogatassa paṭi-sallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi³ || Yesam kesañci cattāro satipaṭṭhānā viraddhā⁴ viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī⁵ || Yesam kesañci cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā⁶ āraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmī ti² ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasā cetoparivitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā³ puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya⁴ || evam eva⁵ āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhe⁶ pātur ahosi² ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno āyasantam Anuruddham etad avoca² || Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Anuruddha bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āraddhā hontīti² ||

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu ajjhattam kāye samudayadhammānupassī viharati² pa [pe]² ajjhattam kāye vayadhammānupassī viharati² ajjhattam kāye samudayavayadhammānupassī

¹ in B¹ only; the beginning of this samyutta is not to be found in B² on account of the loss of the sheet thi.

² S¹⁻³ añ. ³ S¹⁻³ add pi. ⁴ B¹⁻² samañchitam -cheyya

⁵ S¹⁻³ evam. ⁶ S¹⁻³ pamukhe.

viharati¹ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam² ||

6. Bahiddhā kāye vayadhammānupassī viharati³ la [pe]⁴ bahiddhā kāye samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati⁵ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam⁶ ||

7. Ajjhatabahiddhā kāye samudayadhammānupassī viharati⁷ ajjhatabahiddhā kāye vayadhammānupassī viharati⁸ ajjhatabahiddhā kāye samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati⁹ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam¹⁰ ||

8. So sace ākaṅkhati Appatikkūle¹ paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti² paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha³ viharati⁴ || Sace ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle appatikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti⁵ appatikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati⁶ || Sa ce ākaṅkhati Appatikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyanti paṭikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati⁷ || Sa ce ākaṅkhati Paṭikkūle ca appatikkūle ca appatikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti⁸ appatikkūlasaṇṇī tattha viharati⁹ || Sa ce ākaṅkhati Appatikkūlaṇca paṭikkūlaṇca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyam³ sato sampajāno ti⁴ upekhako tattha⁵ viharati sato sampajāno⁶ ||

9. Ajjhattam vedanāsu samudayadhammanupassī viharati⁶ ajjhattam⁷ vedanāsu vayadhammānupassī viharati⁸ ajjhattam⁹ vedanāsu samudayavayadhammānupassī⁸ viharati⁹ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam⁹ ||

10. Bahiddhā vedanāsu samudayadhadhammānupassī viharati¹⁰ bahiddhā vedanāsu vayadhammānupassī viharati¹¹ bahiddhā vedanāsu samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati¹² ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam⁹ ||

11. Ajjhatabahiddhā vedanāsu samudayadhammānupassī viharati¹³ ajjhatabahiddhā vedanāsu vayadhammānupassī viharati¹⁴ ajjhatabahiddhā vedanāsu samudayavayadhammā-

¹ S¹⁻³ paṭikkū° B¹ patiku° both always.

² S¹⁻³ tathā always.

³ S¹ vihareyya S³ vihareyyanti.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ add ti.

⁶ S¹⁻³ add -pe-

⁷ S¹⁻³ ajjhatta.

⁸ S¹ B¹ omit °vaya°

⁹ S¹⁻³ omit ātāpi etc.

nupassī¹ viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam² ||

12. So sa³ ce ākaṅkhati pe⁴ ||

13. Ajjhataṃ citte⁵ la⁶ ||

14. Bahiddhā citte⁷ la⁸ ||

15. Ajjhatabahiddhā citte samudayadhammānupassī viharati⁹ ajjhatabahiddhā citte vaya¹⁰ || ajjhatabahiddhā citte samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati¹¹ ātāpi¹² la¹³ abhiijhādomanassam¹⁴ ||

16. So sa¹⁵ ce ākaṅkhati¹⁶ pe¹⁷ ||

17. Ajjhataṃ dhammesu¹⁸ la¹⁹ ||

18. Bahiddhā dhammesu²⁰ la²¹ ||

19. Ajjhatabahiddhā dhammesu samudayadhammānupassī viharati²² ajjhatabahiddhā dhammesu vayadhammānupassī viharati²³ ajjhatabahiddhā dhammesu samudayavayadhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam²⁴ ||

20. So²⁵ sa²⁶ ce ākaṅkhati Appatīkūle paṭikūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti paṭikūlasaṇṇī tattha²⁷ viharati²⁸ la²⁹ upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno³⁰ ||

21. Ettāvata³¹ kho āvuso bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āradhā honti ti³² ||

2. (2) Rahogata 2.

1. Sāvatti nidānam³³ ||

2. Atha kho āyasmato Anuruddhassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi³⁴ || Yesaṃ kesaṇci cattāro satipaṭṭhānā viraddhā viraddho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi³⁵ || Yesaṃ kesaṇci cattāro satipaṭṭhānā āradhā āradhho tesam ariyo maggo sammādukkhakkhayagāmi ti³⁶ ||

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno āyasmato Anuruddhassa cetasa³⁷ ceto parivitaṅkam aṇṇāya³⁸ seyyathāpi

¹ S¹ omits °vaya° ² B¹ °domanassa.

³ S¹⁻³ omit la° S¹ omits se S³ sa. ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ tathā.

⁶ S¹⁻³ Ekam samayam āy° Anu° Sāvattiyam vi° Je° Anātha° ārame. ⁷ S¹ omits ya.

nāma balavā puriso¹ pe² || Evam eva¹ āyasmato Anuruddhassa pamukhe² pātūr ahosi³ ||

4. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggallāno āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avoca⁴ || Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Anuruddha bhikkhuno cattāro satipatthānā āraddhā honti⁵ ||

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu ajjhattam kāye kāyānupassī viharati⁶ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam⁷ || Bahiddhā kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi⁸ la-pe⁹ || Ajjhattabahiddhā kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi¹⁰ abhijjhādomanassam¹¹ ||

6. Ajjhattam vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpi¹² °abhijjhādomanassam¹³ || Bahiddhā vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ātāpi °abhijjhādomanassam¹⁴ || Ajjhattam¹⁵ bahiddhā¹⁶ vedanāsu¹⁷ vedanānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam¹⁸ ||

7. Ajjhattam¹⁹ citte²⁰ bahiddhā citte²¹ ajjhattabahiddhā citte²² cittānupassī viharati²³ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam²⁴ ||

8. Ajjhattam dhammesu²⁵ bahiddhā dhammesu²⁶ ajjhattabahiddhādhammesu dhammānupassī viharati²⁷ ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam²⁸ ||

9. Ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno cattāro satipatthānā āraddhā honti ti²⁹ ||

3. (3) Sutanu.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Sutanutire³⁰ ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Anuruddho tenupasaṅkamimsu³¹ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Anuruddhena saddhiṃ sammodimsu³² || Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu³³ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ evam. ² B¹ samukhe.

³ hoti³⁴ ti³⁵ in B² whose the text reappears here with sheet th I.

⁴ much more abridged in S¹⁻³ than in B¹⁻².

⁵ S¹⁻³ ajjhatta. ⁶ S¹⁻³ bahiddhāsu.

⁷ S¹ add — ajjhatta bahiddhā vedanāsu and nothing more.

⁸ S¹⁻² omit the surplus.

⁹ S¹⁻³ add dhammanupassī viharati ātāpi -pe-

3. Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avocum¹ || Katamesaṃ āyasmā Anuruddho dhammānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhiññātam² patto ti³ ||

4. Catunnam khvāham² āvuso satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhiññātam² patto³ || katamesaṃ catunnam⁴ || Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ⁵ || vedanāsu⁶ citte⁷ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi⁸ || ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ⁹ || Imesaṃ khvāham³ āvuso catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhiññātam² patto⁴ ||

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham āvuso catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā hīnaṃ dhammaṃ hīnato abbhaññāsim⁵ || majjhimam dhammam majjhimato abbhaññāsim⁶ || paṇitam dhammam paṇitato abbhaññāsin ti⁷ ||

4. (4) *Kaṇṭakī* 1.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggalāno Sākete viharanti⁴ Kaṇṭakivane⁵ ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Moggalāno sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallāṇaṃ vuṭṭhitā yenāyasmā Anuruddho tenupasaṅkamipsu⁶ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Anuruddhena saddhim sammodipsu⁷ sammodaṇiyam katham sārāṇiyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisidipsu⁸ ||

3. Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Anuruddham etad avoca⁹ || Sekhenāvuso Anuruddha bhikkhunā katame⁶ dhammā upasampajja vihātabbā⁷ ti⁸ ||

Sekhenāvuso Sariputta bhikkhunā cattāro satipaṭṭhāna upasampajja vihātabbā⁷ katame cattaro⁹ ||

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ⁸ ||

¹ B¹⁻² °bhiññatam. ² S¹⁻³ kho aham.

³ S¹⁻³ kho. ⁴ S¹⁻³ viharanti ti.

⁵ B¹⁻² kaṇḍakī^o ⁶ S³ corrected from katamo.

⁷ S¹⁻³ vihātabbo omitting ti. ⁸ B¹⁻² omit ātāpi^o

vedanāsu|| citte|| dhammesu dhammānupassi viharati|| ātāpi||
sampajāno¹ satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam||
Sekhenāvuso Sāriputta ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā upasam-
pajja vihātabbā² ti||

5. (5) *Kaṇṭakī* 2.

1—2. Sākete nidānam|| Ekam antam ni° kho ā° Sāriputto
ā° Anuruddham etad avoca³||

3. Asekhenāvuso Anuruddha bhikkhunā katame dhammā
upasampajja vihātabbā ti||

Asekhenāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā cattāro satipaṭṭhānā
upasampajja vihātabbā|| katame cattāro⁴||

4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye⁵ kāyānupassi viharati ātāpi
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam|| ve-
danāsu|| citte|| dhammesu dhammānupassi viharati ātāpi⁶
domanassam|| Asekhenāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā ime
cattāro satipaṭṭhānā upasampajja vihātabbā ti⁶||

6. (6) *Kaṇṭakī* 3.

1—2. Sāketanidānam|| Ekam antam° etad avoca||

3. Katamesam āyasmā Anuruddho dhammānam bhāvi-
tattā bahulikatattā mahābhiññātam⁸ patto ti||

Catunnam khvāham āvuso satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā
bahulikatattā mahābhiññātam⁸ patto|| katamesam catunnam||

4. Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyānupassi viharāmi⁹ ātāpi
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam|| ve-
danāsu|| citte|| dhammesu dhammānupassi viharāmi⁹ ātāpi¹⁰
abhijjhādomanassam|| Imesam khvāham āvuso catunnam
satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikatattā mahābhiññātam⁸
patto||

5. Imesañca panāham āvuso catunnam satipaṭṭhānānam
bhāvitattā bahulikatattā sahaṣsam lokam abhijānāmi ti||

¹ S¹ samasampajāno. ² S¹⁻³ vihātabbo.

³ So B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ have only ti (S³ ni-) kaṇṭakivane (S³ ne)
tinnam suttānam||

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit katame° ⁵ repeated in S¹. ⁶ S¹⁻³ omit ti.

⁷ in B¹⁻² only. ⁸ S¹⁻³ mahābhiññātam. ⁹ B² viharati.

7. (7) *Taṇhakkhaya.*

1. Sāvattthinidānam¹||
2. Tatra kho āyasmā Anuruddho bhikkhū āmantesi|| pe||
3. Cattāro me āvuso satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikata taṇhakkhayāya saṃvattanti²|| katame cattāro||
4. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati|| pe [pa]|| vedanāsu|| citte|| dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassam|| Ime³ kho āvuso cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikata taṇhakkhayāya saṃvattanti ti||

8. (8) *Salalāgāram.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Salalāgāre⁴||
2. Tatra kho āyasmā Anuruddho bhikkhū āmantesi|| la⁵|| etad avoca||
3. Seyyathāpi āvuso Gaṅgā nadi pācinaninnā pācinaponā pācinapabbharā⁶ aṭṭha mahājanakāyo āgaccheyya kuddālapitakam⁷ ādāya Mayam imam Gaṅgānadim pacchāninnam karissāma pacchāponam pacchāpabbharan ti|| Taṃ kim maññathāvuso api nu⁸ so mahājanakāyo Gaṅgānadim pacchāninnam kareyya pacchāponam pacchāpabbharanti|| No hetam āvuso||
- Taṃ kissa hetu|| Gaṅgā āvuso⁹ nadi pācinaninnā pācinaponā pācinapabbharā sā¹⁰ na sukarā pacchāninnam kātum pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāram|| yāvad eva ca pana so mahājanakāyo kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgi assā ti||
4. Evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhum¹¹ cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāventam cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bahulikarontam rājāno¹² vā rājamahāmatṭā¹³ vā mittā vā amaccā vā nātisālohitā¹⁴

¹ S¹⁻³ B² Ek^o sam^o ā^o Anuruddho Sāv^o vi^o Jetavane B² adds Anā^o ārāme.

² S¹⁻³ saṃvattantiti. ³ S¹ imesam.

⁴ B² salalā^o ⁵ S¹⁻³ omīti bhikkhū^o ⁶ B¹ kudāla^o

⁷ S¹ has na S³ nothing. ⁸ S¹⁻³ gaṅgāvuso.

⁹ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ bhikkhu. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ rājā.

¹² S¹⁻³ rājamahāmatto. ¹³ B¹⁻² nātivā sā^o

vā¹ bhogehi abhihaṭṭhum pavāreyyūṃ Ehambho² purisa kin te ime kāsāvā anudahantiṃ kim muṇḍokapālam anusam-carasi³ ehi hināyāvattitvā⁴ bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca karohi tiṃṃ So vata āvuso bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāvento cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bahulikaronto sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattissati ti⁵ netam ṭhānam vijjatiṃṃ Tam kissa hetuṃ yañ hi tam⁶ āvuso cittaṃ dīgharattaṃ vivekaninnaṃ vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbharaṃṃ tam vata⁷ hināyāvattissati ti⁸ netam ṭhānam vijjatiṃṃ

5. Kathanācāvuso⁹ bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāveti cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bahulikarotiṃṃ Idhāvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyanupassī viharatiṃṃ vedanāsuṃ citteṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassaṃṃ Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bhāveti cattāro satipaṭṭhāne bahulikaroti tiṃṃ

9. (9) *Sabbam or Ambapāla.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā ca Anuruddho āyasmā ca Sāriputto Vesāliyaṃ viharanti Ambapālivaṇeṃṃ

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-sallāpā vuṭṭhitoṃṃ laṃṃ

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasman-taṃ Anuruddham etad avocaṃṃ Vipprasannāni kho te āvuso Anuruddha indriyāni parisuddho mukhavaṇṇo pari-yodātoṃṃ katamenāyasmā Anuruddho vihārena etarahi ba-hulaṃ viharati tiṃṃ

Catusu khvāham āvuso satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacitto¹¹ etarahi bahulaṃ viharāmiṃṃ katamesu catusuṃṃ

4. Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyanupassī viharāmiṃṃ peṃ ve-danāsuṃ citteṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpi

¹ S¹⁻³ insert me. ² S¹⁻³ hambho.

³ S¹⁻³ anussacarasi. ⁴ B² vatte°

⁵ S¹⁻³ hināya samvattissati ti. ⁶ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁷ S¹⁻³ tathā. ⁸ S¹⁻³ hināya°

⁹ S¹⁻³ kiñcāvuso. ¹⁰ B¹⁻² okaroti ti.

¹¹ S¹ supatṭhita always.

sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam¹ || Imesu khvāham āvuso catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacitto eta-
rahi bahulaṃ viharāmi ||

5. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇa-
bhavasaññojano sammadaññā vimutto² so imesu catusu
satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacitto³ bahulaṃ viharati ti ||

6. Lābhā vata⁴ no āvuso suladdham vata⁵ no āvuso ye
mayam āyasmato Anuruddhassa sammukhā va assumha
āsabhim⁶ vācam⁷ bhāsamānassā ti ||

10. (10) *Bāḥagilāyam* or *Gihīnayo*.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvattiyaṃ vi-
harati Andhavanasmim⁸ ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno ||

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Anuruddho
tenupasaṅkamim⁹su || upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Anurud-
dham etad avocu || Katamenāyasmato Anuruddhassa vi-
hārena viharato uppannā sārīrikā dukkhā¹⁰ vedanā cittam
na pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti ti ||

Catūsu me āvuso satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhitacittassa¹¹ vi-
harato uppannā sārīrikā dukkhā vedanā cittam na pariyā-
dāya tiṭṭhanti || Katamesu catusu ||

3. Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyānupassī viharāmi¹² || Veda-
nāsu || citte || dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpi
sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam ||
Imesu kho me āvuso catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-
cittassa¹³ viharato uppannā sārīrikā dukkhā vedanā cittam
na¹⁴ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti ti ||

Rahogatavaggo¹⁵ pathamo¹⁶ ||

Tassa uddānam¹⁷ ||

¹ S¹ padakkhīṇa^o ² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ S¹⁻³ āsabhi B² āsabhi. ⁴ S³ vācā.

⁵ B² adhava^o ⁶ S¹ dukkha.

⁷ S¹ supatiṭṭhita^o ⁸ S¹⁻³ add ātāpi^o odomanassam.

⁹ S¹⁻³ pana. ¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³ B².

¹¹ missing in S¹⁻³; B² adds vaggo. ¹² tatraddānam.

Rahogatena¹ dve vuttā² Sutanu Kaṇṭaki³ tayo
Taṇhakkhaya Salalāhāgāraṃ⁴ Sabbam Bāhagilāyanan⁵ ti⁶ ||

CHAPTER II. VAGGO-DUTIYO.

11. (1) *Sahassa.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Anuruddho Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme⁷ ||

2—3. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Anuruddho tenupasaṅkamimsu⁸ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Anuruddhena saddhiṃ⁹ la-pe¹⁰ āyasmantam¹¹ Anuruddham etad avocum¹² || Katamesam āyasmā Anuruddho dhammānam bhāvitattā bahulikātattā mahābhiññātam patto ti¹³ ||

Catunnaṃ khvāham¹⁴ āvuso¹⁵ pe¹⁶ mahābhiññātam¹⁷ patto¹⁸ katamesaṃ catunnaṃ¹⁹ ||

4. Idhāham āvuso kāye kāyanupassī viharāmi²⁰ vedanāsu²¹ citte²² dhammesu dhammānupassī viharāmi ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiññādomanassaṃ²³ || Imesaṃ khvāham āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikātattā mahābhiññātam patto²⁴ ||

5. Imesaṃ ca paṇāham āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhāvitattā bahulikātattā kappasahassam²⁵ anussarāmi ti²⁶ ||

12. (2) *Iddhi 1.*

5. Imesaṃ ca paṇāham āvuso catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānam bhā²⁷ bahu²⁸ anekavihitam iddhividham paccaṇubhomi²⁹ eko pi hutvā bahudhā homi³⁰ la³¹ yāva Brahmālokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vattemi ti³² ||

¹ S¹⁻³ raho (S¹ hā) gateneva. ² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ B¹⁻² kaṇḍaki S¹⁻³ kaṇṭaki.

⁴ B¹ salalā^o B¹ salalāhā S¹⁻³ salalāgataṃ.

⁵ B¹ ampambāla^o S¹⁻³ ambapālagihinayā (S¹ -yo) ti instead of sabbam^o

⁶ S¹⁻³ add sammodimsu.

⁷ S¹ omit (by blunder) mahā^o till the following -pe-

⁸ S¹ kho. ⁹ S¹ bhiññātam. ¹⁰ B¹ kappasatasahassam.

¹¹ B¹ anussarāmi. ¹² B¹ vattemi B² vattemiti.

13. (3) *Iddhi* 2 (?).

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham avuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu° dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānussikāya¹ ubho sadde supāmi dibbe ca mānusse² ca ye dūre santike cā ti°°

14. (4) *Cetoparicca*.

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham avuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu° parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi° sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ Sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāmi° la° vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ Vimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāmi ti°°

15. (5) *Thāna*.

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham avuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu° thānaṃ ca thānato aṭṭhānaṃca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtam pajānāmi ti°°

16. (6) *Thāna* 2 (?).

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham avuso catunnam° sati° bhā° bahu° atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammamādhānānaṃ thānaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtam pajānāmi ti°°

17. (7)³ *Paṭipadā*.

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham avuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu° sabbatthagāminipaṭipadam⁴ yathābhūtam pajānāmi ti°°

18. (8) *Loka*⁵.

5. Imesaṃ ca panāham avuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu° anekadhātum⁶ nānādhātum⁷ lokam yathābhūtam pajānāmi ti°°

¹ B¹ manussa°; S¹⁻³ manusi°; S¹ omits ya.

² S¹⁻³ mānuse. ³ to be found in B¹⁻² only.

⁴ B¹ padā.

⁵ The titles of 17 and 18 are afforded by the texts only and seem to be pointed out in the uddāna by the strange reading paṭido (or de) liko. — But 17 is missing in S¹⁻³.

⁶ B¹ S¹⁻³ ḍhātu. ⁷ B¹ S¹ ḍhātu S¹ ḍhātunā.

19. (9) *Nānādhimutti.*

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°
sattānam nānādhimuttikam¹ yathābhūtam pajānāmi ti° ||

20. (10) *Indriyam.*

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°
parasattānam parapuggalānam indriyaparopariyattim² yathā-
bhūtam pajānāmi ti° ||

21. (11) *Jhānam (?)*.

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°
jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinam saṅkilesam vodānam
vuṭṭhānam yathābhūtam pajānāmi ti° ||

22. (12) *Vijjā 1.*

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°
anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarāmi³ || seyyathidam ekam
pi⁴ jātim dve pi jātiyo || peyyālo || iti sākāram sauddesam
anekavihitam⁵ pubbenivāsam anussarāmi ti°⁶ ||

23. (13) *Vijjā 2.*

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°
dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena⁷ || pe°
yathā kammūpage satte pajānāmi ti° ||

24. (14) *Vijjā 3.*

5. Imesañ ca panāham āvuso catunnam sati° bhā° bahu°
āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim⁸ paññāvimuttim

¹ S¹ nādhio S¹⁻³ °muttikatam.

² S¹⁻³ °pariyantam (S¹ °yattam).

³ S¹⁻³ °sarāmi ti. ⁴ missing in B¹.

⁵ So B¹⁻² S¹⁻³ have °jātim || pe° anekavihitam°

⁶ B¹⁻² anussarāmi. ⁷ S¹⁻³ °mānusa°

⁸ S¹ cete°

diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā¹ sacchikatvā upasampajja
viharāmi ti² ||

Tatruddānam³ ||

Sahassa ca Iddhi atha ca⁴ pana⁵
Cetoparicca Thānam eti ti⁶ ||

Paṭidoliko⁷ Nānāvimutti⁸ ||
Indriyam Jāna⁹ ti¹⁰ ||

Anuruddhasaṃyuttam aṭṭhamam¹¹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add ya. ² missing in S¹. ³ S¹ paṭideliko.

⁴ S³ nānāvitti. ⁵ S³ jānana.

⁶ This uddāna in S¹⁻³ only; none is to be found in B¹⁻².

⁷ B² niṭṭhitam S¹⁻³ samattam.

BOOK IX.

JHĀNA-SAMYUTTAM-NAVAMAM.

CHAPTER I. GAṄGAPEYYĀLO.

1. (1) *Pathamasuddhiyam.*

1—2. Sāvattiḥ¹ Tatra kho² cattāro me bhikkhave jhānā³ katame cattāro⁴ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicca kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi⁵ savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamam jhānam⁶ upasampajja viharati⁷ ||

4. Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ⁸ sampasādanam⁹ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam¹⁰ upasampajja viharati¹¹ ||

5. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti¹² Yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyam jhānam¹³ upasampajja viharati¹⁴ ||

6. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkham asukham upekhāsati¹⁵ pārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati¹⁶ ||

7. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro jhānā ti¹⁷ ||

8. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Gaṅgā nadī¹⁸ pācīnaninnā pācīnapoṇā pācīnapabbhārā¹⁹ || evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu

¹ S¹⁻³ omīti Sāvattiḥ ² missing in S¹.

³ S¹⁻³ pathamajjhānam. ⁴ S¹ ajjhata.

⁵ S¹⁻³ sampasādanam S³ adds na. ⁶ S¹⁻³ dutiyajjhānam.

⁷ S¹⁻³ tatiyajjhānam.

⁸ S¹⁻³ stop here and pass immediately to the last sutta of the samyutta.

cattāro jhāne bhāvento cattāro jhāne bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro¹ Kathaṅca bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro jhāne bhāvento^o nibbānapabbhāro¹

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkasavicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā¹ la¹ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ¹ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ¹ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati¹ Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cattāro jhāne bhāvento cattāro jhāne bahulīkaronto nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti¹

Jhānaśāññuttassa pathamasuddhiyaṃ suttantaṃ¹ ¹

Yad api satipaṭṭhānaṃ tad api vitthāretabbaṃ² ¹

2—12. (2—12).

Gaṅga-peyyālo³ ¹

Cha pācīnato ninnā chā ninnā samuddato¹

dve ca Gaṅgā dasā⁴ honti vaggo tena pavuccati¹ ¹

Jhānasamyuttassa Gangāpeyyāli pathamo¹ ¹

CHAPTER II. APPAMĀDA-VAGGO.

13—22. (1—10).

Tathāgataṃ Padam Kūṭam Mūlam Sārena Vassikaṃ¹

Rājā Candima-suriyo ca Vatthena dasamam padam¹ ¹

Appamādavaggo dutiyo¹ ¹

CHAPTER III. BALAKARAṆIYA-VAGGO.

23—34. (1—12).

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci balakaraṇiyā kamantā kayiranti¹ Vitthāretabbaṃ¹ ¹

¹ this mention put (in S¹⁻³ only) at the end of the last text seems to be here at the right place as well as the following one which goes before it in S¹⁻³.

² B¹⁻² have evam yāva esanā pāli vitthāretabbā.

³ this mention is in B¹⁻², but the following uddāna and all the others are to be found in S¹⁻³ only. ⁴ So S¹⁻³.

Bala Bijañca Nāgo ca Rukkho Kumbhena Sūriyam
Akāsena dve Meghā Navā Agantukā Nadiṃ ॥
Balakaraṇiyavaggo tatiyo ॥

CHAPTER IV. ESANĀ-VAGGO.

35—44. (1—10).

Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā ॥ katamā tisso ॥ Kāmesanā
bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā ॥ pe ॥

Esanā Vidhā Āsavā Bhavo Dukkhatā ca tisso ॥
Khila-Malañca Nigho ca Vedanā Tanhayena cā ti ॥

CHAPTER V. OGHA-VAGGO.

45. (1).

Cattāro me bhikkhave oghā ॥ katame cattāro ॥
Kāmogho bhavogho diṭṭhogho avijjogho ॥ Vitthāretabbam ॥

46—53. (2—9).

54. (10) *Uddhambhāgiyāni*¹.

2. Pañcimāni bhikkhave uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni ॥
katamani pañca ॥ Rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccam
avijjā ॥ Imāni kho bhikkhave pañcuddhambhāgiyāni
saṃyojanāni ॥ Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam udd-
hambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya pa-
rikkhayāya pahānāya cattāro jhānā bhāvetabbā ॥ katame
cattāro ॥

3—6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca
akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pīti-
sukham pathamam jhānam ॥ dutiyam jhānam ॥ tatiyam
jhānam ॥ catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati ॥

¹ This last sutta of the samyutta is subjoined to the first
in S¹⁻³ and put before the uddānas.

7. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannam uddhambhāgiyā-
naṃ saṃyojanānam abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya
pahānāya ime cattāro jhānā bhāvetabbā ti¹ ||

Ogho Yogo Upādānaṃ Gantham Anusayena ca
Kāmaguṇā Nivarana Bandha Oruddhabhāgiyāni² ||

Oghavaggo pañcamo³ ||

Gaṅgāpeyyālo¹ || Yathā Maggasamyuttaṃ evaṃ Jhānaṃ
Saṃyuttam vitthāretabbam² || yāva esanā pāli² ||

Jhānasamyuttaṃ navamaṃ³ ||

¹ This mention and the uddāna in S¹⁻³ only.

² This mention in B¹⁻² only.

³ B² niṭṭhitam S¹⁻³ samattam.

BOOK X.

ĀNĀPĀNA-SAMYŪTTAM.

CHAPTER I. EKADHAMMAVAGGO PATHAMO.

1. (1) *Ekadhammo.*

1. Sāvattthi¹ ārāme² ||

2. Tatra kho³ la⁴ etad avoca⁵ ||

3. Ekadhammo⁶ bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato mahapphalo hoti⁷ mahānisamsa⁸ katamo ekadhammo⁹ || Ānāpānasati¹⁰ || Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave ānāpānasati¹¹ katham bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā¹² ||

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā nisidati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā¹³ ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upatṭhapetvā so sato va assasati sato va¹⁴ passasati¹⁵ ||

5. Dīgham vā assasanto Dīgham assasāmi ti pajānāti¹⁶ || dīgham vā passasanto Dīgham passasāmi ti pajānāti¹⁷ || Rassam vā assasanto Rassam assasāmi ti pajānāti¹⁸ || rassam vā¹⁹ passasanto Rassam passāmi ti pajānāti²⁰ ||

6. Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmi ti sikkhati²¹ || sabba-kāyapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmi ti sikkhati²² || Passambhayam kāyasaṅkhāram Assāsissāmi ti sikkhati²³ || passambhayam kāyasaṅkhāram Passissāmi ti sikkhati²⁴ ||

¹ in S¹⁻³ only. ² S¹⁻³ tatra — voca —

³ S¹⁻³ eko dhammo. ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ S¹⁻³ eko.

⁶ B¹ mahapphalo . . . mahānisamsa; S³ adds hoti.

⁷ B¹ ābhū° always, S¹ ābhujitvā.

⁸ S¹ omits va S³ sato va. ⁹ missing in S¹.

7. Pītipaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāṃīti sikkhatiᑦ pītipaṭisaṃvedī Passasissamīti sikkhatiᑦᑦ Sukhapāṭisaṃvedī Assasissāṃīti sikkhatiᑦ sukhapāṭisaṃvedī Passasissāṃīti sikkhatiᑦᑦ

8. Cittasaṅkhārāpaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāṃīti sikkhatiᑦ cittasaṅkhārāpaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāṃīti sikkhatiᑦᑦ Passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ Assāsissāṃīti sikkhatiᑦ passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ Passasissāṃīti sikkhatiᑦᑦ Cittapaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāṃīti sikkhatiᑦ cittapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissamīti sikkhatiᑦᑦ

9. Abhippamodayaṃ¹ cittaṃ Assasissāṃīti sikkhatiᑦ abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ Passasissāṃīti sikkhatiᑦᑦ Samādahaṃ cittaṃ Assasissāṃīti sikkhatiᑦ samādahaṃ cittaṃ Passasissāṃīti sikkhatiᑦᑦ Vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Assasissāṃīti sikkhatiᑦ vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Passasissāṃīti sikkhatiᑦᑦ

10. Aniccānupassī Assasissāṃīti sikkhatiᑦ aniccānupassī Passasissāṃīti sikkhatiᑦᑦ Virāgānupassī Assasissāṃīti sikkhatiᑦ virāgānupassī Passasissāṃīti sikkhatiᑦᑦ Nirodhānupassī Assasissāṃīti sikkhatiᑦ nirodhānupassī Passasissāṃīti sikkhatiᑦᑦ Paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāṃītiᑦ paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāṃīti sikkhatiᑦᑦ

11. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati evaṃ bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsātiᑦᑦ

2. (2) Bojjhango.

1 2.³ Sāvatthiᑦ ārāmeᑦ tatraᑦ vocaᑦᑦ

3. Ānāpānasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsāᑦᑦ katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave ānāpānasati katham bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsāᑦᑦ

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ānāpānasatisahagataṃ satisambojjhaṅgaṃ⁴ bhāveti vivekaᑦ virāgaᑦ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃᑦ ānāpānasatisahagataṃ⁵ dhammavīcayasambojjhaṅgaṃᑦ viriyaᑦ pītiᑦ passaddhiᑦ samādhiᑦᑦ

¹ S¹ repeats here the first number of this number citta-saṅkhāra.

² S¹ °modeyam. ³ in S¹⁻³ only.

⁴ S¹⁻³ upekkhāsambojᑦ

⁵ S¹⁻³ have -pe- instead of this word till samādhi.

ānāpānasatisahagatam upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmiṃ ॥

5. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati° evam bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ti° ॥

3. (3) *Suddhakam.*

1—2.³ Sāvatthi ॥ ārāme ॥ tatra ॥ voca ॥

3. Ānāpānasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ॥ katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave ānāpānasati katham bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ॥

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhāmūlagato vā⁴ suṇṇāgāragato vā nisidati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā so sato va assasati sato va⁵ passasati⁶ ॥

5—10. Vitthāretabbā ॥ yāva paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissamī ti sikkhati ॥ paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāmīti sikkhati ॥

11. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati evam bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ti ॥

4. (4) *Phalā 1.*

3. Ānāpānasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ॥ katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave ānāpānasati katham bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ॥

4—10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhāmūlagato⁷ vā nisidati° sato passati ॥ vitthāro ॥ yāva⁸ paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmīti sikkhati ॥ paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāmīti sikkhati ॥

11. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati evam bahulikatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā ॥

¹ S¹ inserts katham. ² S¹⁻³ omit ti. ³ in S¹⁻³ only.

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit the sequel till yāva but S³ adds suṇṇāgāragato vā between the lines.

⁵ missing in B¹. ⁶ B² passasatīti.

⁷ B¹ °mūle gato.

⁸ S¹⁻³ have -pe- instead of nisidati° °yāva.

12. Evam bhāvitāya kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatiyā evam bahulīkatāya dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam paṭikaṅkham¹ diṭṭheva dhamme² aññā sati vā upādisese³ anāgāmitā ti⁴ ||

5. (5) *Phalā* 2.

3. Ānāpānasati bhikkhave bhā⁵ bahu⁶ mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā⁷ || katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave katham bahu⁸ mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā⁹ ||

4—10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā nisīdati¹⁰ vitthāro¹¹ yāva¹² °sikkhati¹³ paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāmīti sikkhati¹⁴ ||

11. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati evambahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā¹⁵ ||

12. Evam bhāvitāya kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatiyā evam bahulīkatāya satta phalā sattānisamsā paṭikaṅkhā¹⁶ katame satta phalā sattānisamsā¹⁷ ||

13. Diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca¹⁸ aññam ārādheti¹⁹ || No ce diṭṭheva dhamme paṭihacca²⁰ aññam ārādheti²¹ || atha maraṇakāle aññam ārādheti²² || No ce maraṇakāle aññam ārādheti²³ || atha pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti²⁴ || upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti²⁵ || asaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti²⁶ || sasaṅkhārāparinibbāyī hoti²⁷ || uddhamsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī²⁸ ||

14. Evam bhāvitāya kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatiyā evam bahulīkatāya ime satta phalā sattānisamsā paṭikaṅkhā ti²⁹ ||

6. (6) *Ariṭṭho*.

1—2. Sāvatti³⁰ || Tatra kho Bhagavā³¹ la³² etad avoca³³ || Bhāvētha no tumhe bhikkhave ānāpānasatin ti³⁴ ||

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ariṭṭho Bhagavantam etad avoca³⁵ || Ahaṃ kho bhante bhāvēmi ānāpānasatin ti³⁶ ||

¹ B¹ dhammo. ² B¹ udādi^o

³ instead of nisīdati^o sikkhati S¹⁻³ have -pe-

⁴ B¹⁻² paṭihacca. ⁵ B² sāvattiyaṃ.

⁶ S¹⁻³ have only sāvatti — voca —

Yathā katham pana tvam¹ Ariṭṭha bhāvesi ānāpānasatinti² ||

4. Atitesu me bhante kāmesu kāmacchando pahīno³ anāgatesu me kāmesu kāmacchando vigato⁴ ajjhataṃ⁵ bahiddhā ca me dhammesu⁶ paṭighasaññā⁷ suppaṭivinitā⁸ so sato⁹ assasissāmi sato passasissāmi¹⁰ || Evam khvāham bhante bhāvēmi ānāpānasatin ti¹¹ ||

5. Atthesā Ariṭṭha ānāpānasati nesā natthi ti vadāmi¹² api ca Ariṭṭha yathā ānāpānasati vitthārena paripunnā hoti¹³ tam sunāhi sādhuṃ kam manasi karohi¹⁴ bhāsissāmi¹⁵ ||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā¹⁶ °paccassosi¹⁷ ||

6. Bhagavā etad avoca¹⁸ || Kathaṃca Ariṭṭha ānāpānasati vitthārena paripunnā hoti¹⁹ ||

7—13. Idha Ariṭṭha bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam²⁰ °Dīgham assasāmi²¹ pajānāti²² la²³ yāva²⁴ paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmi ti sikkhati²⁵ paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāmi²⁶ ti sikkhati²⁷ ||

14. Evam kho Ariṭṭha ānāpānasati vitthārena paripunnā hoti ti²⁸ ||

7. (7) Kappino.

1—2. Sāvatti²⁹ voca³⁰ ||

3. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahākappino avidūre nisinnā hoti pallaṅkam abhujitvā uṇṇam kāyam paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā³¹ ||

4. Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Mahākappinam avidūre nisinnam pallaṅkam abhujitvā uṇṇam kāyam paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā³² disvāna bhikkhū amantesi³³ || Passatha no tumhe³⁴ bhikkhave etassa bhikkhuno kāyassa injitattam vā phanditattam vā ti³⁵ ||

5. Yadā pi mayam bhante tam āyasmantam passāma saṅghamajjhe vā nisinnam ekaṃ vā raho nisinnam³⁶ tadā

¹ S¹ katha tvam S³ kathaṃca, *instead of* yathā²

² S¹⁻³ ajjhata. ³ S³ dhamme. ⁴ *missing in* S³.

⁵ B¹⁻² add va. ⁶ S¹⁻³ assasāmi passasāmi.

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit tamsunāhi¹⁰ °etad avoca.

⁸ S¹⁻³ have only -pe- *instead of* nisīdati¹⁰ °yāva.

⁹ B² add yam. ¹⁰ in S¹⁻³ only.

pi mayam tassa āyasmato na passāma kāyassa iñjitattam
vā phanditattam vā ti¹ ||

6. Yassa bhikkhave samādhissa bhavitattā bahulikatattā
neva kāyassa iñjitattam va hoti phanditattam vā² na cit-
tassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā³ tassa⁴ so bhik-
khave bhikkhu samādhissa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī aka-
siralābhī⁵ ||

7. Katamassa ca bhikkhave samādhissa bhavitattā
bahulikatattā neva kāyassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam
vā⁶ na cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā⁷ Ānā-
pānasatisamādhissa bhikkhave bhāvitattā bahulikatattā
neva kāyassa iñjitattam vā hoti⁸ phanditattam vā na
cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam vā⁹ ||

8. Katham bhāvite ca bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādimhi
katham bahulikate neva kāyassa iñjitattam vā hoti phan-
ditattam vā¹⁰ na¹¹ cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phanditattam
vā¹² ||

9—15. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkha-
mūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati¹³ vitthāretabbā¹⁴ yāva¹⁵
°sikkhati¹⁶ paṭisissaggānupassi Passasissāmiti sikkhati¹⁷ ||

16. Evam bhāvite ca kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamā-
dimhi evam bahulikate neva kāyassa iñjitattam vā hoti
phanditattam va¹⁸ na cittassa iñjitattam vā hoti phandi-
tattam vā ti¹⁹ ||

8. (8) Dīpo.

1—2.7 Sāvatthi — voca²⁰ ||

3. Ānāpānasatisamādhī²¹ bhikkhave bhavito²² bahulikato²³
mahapphalo²⁴ hoti mahanisamso²⁵ || Katham bhāvito ca
bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī katham bahulikato maha-
pphalo²⁶ hoti mahanisamso²⁷ ||

¹ Tassa²⁸ — till ānāpānasati²⁹ in the following number is missing in S¹⁻³.

² missing in S³. ³ S¹ omits na.

⁴ S³ repeats hoti phanditattam vā. ⁵ S¹⁻³ nisīdati -pe-

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit ti. ⁷ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁸ B¹ ānāpānam sati³⁰

⁹ S¹⁻³ -tā -lā -sā. ¹⁰ S¹ °phalā.

4—10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suṇṇāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam^o °Dīgham assassāmiti pajānāti¹ vitthāretabbā¹ °patinissaggānupassi² Passissāmiti sikkhati¹ ||

11. Evam bhāvito kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi evam bahulikato mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃsā³ ||

12. Aham pi sudam bhikkhave pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto va samāno iminā vihārena bahula³ viharāmi¹ tassa mayham bhikkhave iminā vihārena bahula³ viharato neva kāyo kilamati⁴ na cakkhū¹ anupādāya ca⁵ me āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati¹ ||

13. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi⁶ ākaṅkheyya¹ Neva⁷ kāyo kilameyya na ca cakkhū¹ anupādāya ca⁸ me āsavehi cittaṃ vimucceyyā ti¹ || Ayam eva ānāpānasatisamādhi sādhuḥkaṃ manasi kātabbo⁹ ||

14. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce¹⁰ pi ākaṅkheyya¹ Ye me gehasitasarasāṅkappā¹¹ te pahīheyyunti¹² || ayam eva¹³ ānāpānasatisamādhi sādhuḥkaṃ manasi kātabbo¹ ||

15. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce¹⁰ pi ākaṅkheyya Appatikkūle patikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti¹ || ayam eva ānāpānasatisamādhi sādhuḥkaṃ manasi kātabbo¹ ||

16. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce¹⁰ pi ākaṅkheyya Patikkūle appatikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti¹ || ayam eva ānāpānasatisamādhi sādhuḥkaṃ manasi kātabbo¹ ||

17. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce¹⁰ pi ākaṅkheyya Appatikkūle ca patikkūle ca¹⁴ patikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyyan ti¹ || ayam eva¹ pe¹ ||

18. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce¹⁰ pi ākaṅkheyya

¹ B¹ vitthāretabbā.

² as usual S¹⁻³ have -pe- instead of nisīdati^o

³ S¹⁻³ bahula. ⁴ B² kilameyya S¹⁻³ kilami.

⁵ S¹⁻³ anupādānaṅca. ⁶ S¹⁻³ omit ce pi.

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert me. ⁸ S¹⁻³ ce. ⁹ S¹⁻³ kātabbo always.

¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹¹ B¹ °sitāta (or -tha) ra^o B² °sitāpara^o

¹² B² and perhaps B¹ °heyyanti.

¹³ S¹⁻³ add ca.

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ omit patikkūle ca B¹ has patikulo ca.

Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī¹ vihareyyan ti² ayam eva³ pe⁴ ||

19. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce⁵ pi ākaṅkheyya Appaṭikkūlaṇca paṭikkūlaṇca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno ti⁶ ayam eva⁷ pe⁸ ||

20. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce⁹ pi ākaṅkheyya Vivicca kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamaṃ¹⁰ jhānam upasampajja vihareyyanti¹¹ ayam eva¹² [pe]¹³ ||

21. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce¹⁴ pi ākaṅkheyya vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyaṃ¹⁵ jhānam upasampajja vihareyyanti¹⁶ ayam eva¹⁷ pe¹⁸ ||

22. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce¹⁹ pi ākaṅkheyya Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca vihareyyaṃ²⁰ sato²¹ sampajāno sukham ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeyyaṃ²² yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ²³ jhānam upasampajja vihareyyan ti²⁴ || Ayam eva²⁵ [pe]²⁶ ||

23. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce²⁷ pi ākaṅkheyya Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva domanassānam atthagamā adukkhānam asukham upekhāsati parisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ²⁸ jhānam upasampajja viharati²⁹ ayam eva³⁰ pe³¹ ||

24. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce³² pi ākaṅkheyya sabbāso rūpasāññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā Ananto ākāso ti ākāsañāncāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan ti³³ ayam eva³⁴ pe³⁵ ||

25. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce³⁶ pi ākaṅkheyya Sabbaso ākāsañāncāyatanam samatikkamma³⁷ Anantaṃ

¹ S¹ omits ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī S³ has paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle vihareyyanti -pe- omitting the numbers 19 and 20.

² missing in S¹. ³ S¹⁻³ pathamaṃ³

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³ always. ⁵ S¹⁻³ dutiyaṃ⁵

⁶ S¹⁻³ vihareyyanti. ⁷ B¹⁻² add ca. ⁸ S¹ vedeyya.

⁹ S¹⁻³ tatiyaṃ⁹ ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ catutthaṃ¹⁰ ¹¹ B¹ okkama always.

viññānanti viññāṇaṇcāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan tiḥ
ayam evaḥ peḥḥ

26. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyyaḥ
Sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanam samatikkamma Natthi kiñci
ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan tiḥ Ayam evaḥ
peḥḥ

27. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyyaḥ.
Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma Nevasaññānā-
saññāyatanam upasampajja vihareyyan tiḥ ayam eva ānā-
pānasamādhi sādhuḥkam manasi kātabboḥḥ

28. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyyaḥ
Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññā-
vedayitanirodham upasampajja vihareyyan tiḥḥḥ Ayam eva
ānāpānasatisamādhi sādhuḥkam¹ manasi kātabboḥḥḥ

29. Evam bhāvite kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādimhi
evam bahulikate sukhaḥ ce vedanam² vediyati³ Sā aniccā ti
pajānāti⁴ḥḥ Anajjhositā ti pajānātiḥḥ Anabhinanditā ti pa-
jānātiḥḥ dukkhaḥ ce vedanam vediyatiḥḥ Sā aniccā ti pajānātiḥḥ
Anajjhositā ti pajānātiḥḥ Anabhinanditā ti pajānātiḥḥ adū-
kham asukhaḥ ce vedanam vediyati³ Sā aniccā ti pajānātiḥḥ
Anajjhositā ti pajānātiḥḥ Anabhinanditā ti pajānātiḥḥḥ

30. So sukhaḥ ce vedanam vediyati visamyutto nām
vediyatiḥḥ dukkhaḥ ce vedanam vediyati visamyutto nam
vediyatiḥḥ adukkham asukhaḥ ce vedanam vediyati visamyutto
nam vediyatiḥḥḥ So kāyapariyantikam vedanam vedaya-
māno⁵ kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti⁶ pajānāti
jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmāno jīvitapariyantikam
vedanam vediyāmīti pajānātiḥḥḥ Kāyassa bhedā uddham
jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni⁷ anabhinanditāni⁸
sītibhavissanti ti⁹ pajānātiḥḥḥ

31. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave telaṇca paticca vaṭṭiṇca paṭicca
telapadīpo jhāyeyyaḥ tasseva telassa ca vaṭṭiyā ca pariyā-
dānā anāhāro nibbāyeyyaḥḥḥ evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² S¹ vedaniyam.

³ S¹⁻³ vedeti B¹ vediyati. ⁴ B¹ jānāti. ⁵ S³ vediḥ

⁶ B¹ vedaḥ B² vedīḥ ⁷ S³ sabbeḥ

⁸ S¹ anibhiḥ always. ⁹ B² pītiḥ always.

kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno¹ Kāyapariyantikam vedanam vedayāmi² ti pajānāti³ jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno Jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vedayāmi⁴ ti pajānāti⁵ || Kāyassa bheda⁶ uddham jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni⁷ anabhinanditāni⁸ sītibhavissanti⁹ ti¹⁰ pajānāti¹¹ ti ||

9. (9) Vesālī.

1. Evam me sutam¹ ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgārasālāyam ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā bhikkhūnam anekapariyāyena asubhakatham katheti² || asubhāya vaṇṇam bhāsatī³ asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇam bhāsatī⁴ ||

3. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi⁵ || Icchāmaham bhikkhave addhamāsam patisalliyitum⁶ || namhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakena ti ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā nāssudha⁷ koci Bhagavantam upasaṅkamati⁸ aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakena ||

4. Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā⁹ anekapariyāyena asubhakatham kathesi¹⁰ asubhāya vaṇṇam bhāsatī¹¹ asubhabhāvanāya vaṇṇam bhāsatī¹² ti || anekākāravokāram asubhabhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti || Te iminā kāyena aṭṭiyāmānā harāyamānā jigucchamānā satthahārakam pariyesanti || dssa pi bhikkhū ekāhena sattham āharanti || vīsam¹³ pi¹⁴ la¹⁵ || timsam pi ekāhena sattham āharanti ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa uddhamāsassa accayena paṭisallaṇā vuṭṭhito āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi || Kim¹⁶ nu kho¹⁷ Ānanda tanubhūto viya bhikkhusaṅgho ti ||

6. Tathā hi pana bhante Bhagavā bhikkhūnam anekapariyāyena asubhakatham kathesi¹⁸ asubhāya vaṇṇam

¹ B¹ veda^o always. ² this phrase in B¹⁻² only.

³ S¹⁻³ kathesi. ⁴ B¹ katheti.

⁵ S¹ B² °sallitum. ⁶ S¹⁻³ nāssu.

⁷ S¹⁻³ upasaṅkamīti. ⁸ B¹ inserts bhikkhūnam.

⁹ B¹ katheti. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ vīsatim B² vīsatī.

¹¹ B² S¹⁻³ bhikkhū S¹⁻³ add ekāhena sa^o āha^o

¹² S¹ na^o ¹³ S¹ inserts tvaṃ.

bhāsati asubhabbhāvanāya vaṇṇam bhāsati¹ [te ca bhante bhikkhū Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena asubhakatham kathesi² asubhāya vaṇṇambhāsati asubhabbhāvanāya vaṇṇam bhāsati ti] anekākāravokāram asubhabbhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharanti³ Te² iminā kāyena aṭṭiyamānā harāyamānā satthahāarakam pariyesanti dasa³ pi bhikkhū viśampi⁴ timsam pi bhikkhū ekāhena sattham āharanti⁵ Sādhū bhante Bhagavā aññam pariyāyam ācikkhatu tathā yathāyam bhikkhusaṅgho aññāya saṇṭhaheyyā ti⁵ ||

7. Tenhānanda yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālim⁶ upanissāya viharanti⁷ te sabbe upaṭṭhānasālāyam sannipātehi ti⁸ ||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paṭisutvā yāvatikā bhikkhū Vesālim⁶ upanissāya viharanti⁷ te sabbe upaṭṭhānasālāyam sannipātetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami⁸ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca⁹ Sannipatito bhante⁷ bhikkhusaṅgho yassa dāni⁸ Bhagavā kalam maññati ti¹⁰ ||

8. Atha kho Bhagavā yena upaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami¹¹ upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi¹² nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi¹³ ||

9. Ayam pi kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi bhāvito bahulīkato santo ceva paṇīto ca asecanako⁹ sukho ca vihāro uppannuppanne¹⁰ ca pāpake¹¹ akusale dhamme¹² ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti¹³ vūpasameti¹⁴ ||

10. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gimhānam pacchime māse ūhatam rajojallam tam enam mahā akālamegho ṭhānaso antaradhāpeti vūpasamati¹⁵ Evam eva kho bhikkhave ānāpānasati samādhi bhāvito bahulīkato santo ceva paṇīto

¹ B¹⁻² bhāsati ti; the part between [] is not to be found in B¹⁻²; the sequel till bhikkhu sangho is missing in S¹.

² missing in S³. ³ B¹ dasam.

⁴ S³ visatim pi B² visati pi and S³ adds ekāhena sa^o āha^o

⁵ We give this number as it is in S³; the other MSS omit some parts pointed out before.

⁶ S¹⁻³ Vesāliyam. ⁷ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁸ B¹ yassādāni.

⁹ S¹⁻³ asevanako ca. ¹⁰ S¹ uppanno.

¹¹ S¹ pāpako; missing in S³. ¹² S¹ akusalodhammo.

¹³ S¹ odhāpesi. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ osameti ti.

ca asecanako¹ ca sukho ca² viharo uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme thānaso antaradhāpeti³ vūpasameti⁴ ||

11. Katham bhāvito ca⁵ bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi katham bahulīkato santo ceva paṇito ca asecanako⁶ ca⁷ sukho⁸ ca viharo uppannuppanne ca pāpake akusale dhamme thānaso antaradhāpeti⁹ vūpasameti¹⁰ ||

12—18. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā¹¹ pe¹² vitthāretabbam¹³ paṭi-nissaggānupassī passasissāmi ti sikkhati¹⁴ ||

19. Evam bhāvito kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi evam bahulīkato¹⁵ santo ceva¹⁶ paṇito¹⁷ ca asecanako¹⁸ sukho ca¹⁹ viharo uppannuppanne ca pāpake²⁰ akusale dhamme thānaso antaradhāpeti²¹ vūpasameti²² ti ||

10. (10) Kimbila.

1. Evam me sutam²³ ekam samayam Bhagavā Kimbilāyam²⁴ viharati Veḷuvane²⁵ ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Kimbilam²⁶ āmantesi²⁷ Katham bhāvito nu²⁸ kho Kimbila ānāpānasatisamādhi katham bahulīkato mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso ti²⁹ ||

Evam vutte āyasmā Kimbilo tuṃhi aho³⁰si ||

3. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā³¹ ||

4. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Kimbilam āmantesi³² Katham bhāvito nu³³ kho Kimbila ānāpānasatisamādhi katham bahulīkato mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso ti³⁴ ||

Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Kimbilo tuṃhi aho³⁵si ||

¹ S¹⁻³ aseva° ² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ S¹ °dhapesi ti. ⁴ S³ aseva° S¹ āseva°

⁵ missing in B¹⁻².

⁶ S¹⁻³ add katham S³ pubbe omitting ca.

⁷ this in B¹⁻² which abridge a little less.

⁸ S¹ inserts ceva. ⁹ S¹ ca. ¹⁰ S¹ paṇitataro.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ asevanakā (S³ -ko).

¹² S¹ sukha omitting ca.

¹³ S¹⁻³ omit ca pāpaka. ¹⁴ this phrase in B¹⁻² only.

¹⁵ B¹⁻² kimilāyam. ¹⁶ B¹⁻² kimilam -lo always.

¹⁷ more complete in S¹⁻³.

5. Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Etassa Bhagavā kālo|| etassa Sugata kālo yam Bhagavā ānāpānasatisamādhim¹ bhāveyya|| Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti ti||

Tenahānanda suṇāhi sādhuṇaṃ manasi karohi bhāsisāmi ti||

Evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pacassosi||

6. Bhagavā etad avoca|| Katham bhāvito ca Ānanda ānāpānasatisamādhiṃ katham bahulikato mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso||

7—13. Idhānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā² suṇṇāgāragato vā — pe — paṭinissaggānupassi passasissāmi ti sikkhati³||

14. Evam bhāvito kho Ānanda ānāpānasatisamādhiṃ evam bahulikato mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso||

15. Yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā assasanto Dīghaṃ assasāmi ti pajānāti|| dīghaṃ vā passasanto Dīghaṃ passasāmi ti pajānāti|| rassaṃ vā assasanto Rassaṃ assasāmi ti pajānāti|| rassaṃ vā passasanto Rassaṃ passasāmi ti pajānāti|| sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmi ti sikkhati|| sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmi ti sikkhati|| passam bhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ Assasissāmi ti sikkhati|| passam⁴ bhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ Passasissāmi ti sikkhati|| kāye kāyānupassi Ānanda bhikkhu tasmīṃ samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam|| taṃ kissa hetu||

16. Kāyaṇṇatarāhaṃ Ānanda etaṃ vadāmi yadidaṃ assāsapassāsaṃ⁵|| tasmā ti hānanda kāye kāyānupassi bhikkhu tasmīṃ samaye viharati|| ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññādomanassam||

17. Tasmīṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu pītipaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmi ti sikkhati|| pītipaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmi ti sikkhati|| sukhapaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmi ti sikkhati|| sukha-
paṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmi ti sikkhati|| cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃ-

¹ S¹⁻³ ānāpānasatiṃ (S¹ -ti). ² missing in S¹.

³ S. 8, 4—10.

⁴ B¹ yassaṃ.

⁵ S¹ assāpasassaṃ.

vedī Assasissāmi ti sikkhatiṃ cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmi ti sikkhatiṃ passam bhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāram Assasissāmi ti sikkhatiṃ passam bhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāram¹ Passasissāmi ti sikkhatiṃ Vedānāsu vedanānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassamṃ tam kissa hetuṃ

18. Vedanāññatarāham Ānanda etam vadāmi yad idam assāsapassāsam² sādhuṃ kam manasikāramṃ tasmā ti hānanda vedanāsu vedanānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassamṃ

19. Yasmim³ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu cittapaṭisaṃvedī Assasissāmi ti sikkhatiṃ cittapaṭisaṃvedī Passasissāmi ti sikkhatiṃ abhippamodayaṃ cittamṃ la⁴ samādaḥam cittamṃ vimocayaṃ cittam Assasissāmi ti sikkhatiṃ vimocayaṃ cittam Passasissāmi ti sikkhatiṃ Citte cittānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassamṃ tam kissa hetuṃ

20. Nāham Ānanda muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa ānāpānasatisamādhibbhāvanam vadāmiṃ tasmā ti hānanda citte cittānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassamṃ

21. Yasmim³ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu aniccānupassī⁵ Assasissāmi ti sikkhatiṃ la⁶ virāgānupassī⁴ nirodhānupassī⁴ paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmi ti sikkhatiṃ paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāmi ti sikkhatiṃ⁶ dhammesu⁷ dhammānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassamṃ so yaṃ tam hoti abhiijhādomanassānam pahānam tam paññāya divā sādhuṃ kam ajjupekkhitā hotiṃ tasmā ti hānanda dhammesu dhammānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassamṃ

¹ S³ cittamsaṅ S¹ kāyasaṅ ² S¹⁻³ passāsanam.

³ S¹⁻³ tasmim. ⁴ complete in S¹⁻³.

⁵ B² omits bhikkhu. — We have here another gap in B² by the want of the sheets tam-tah.

⁶ missing in S¹. ⁷ S¹ dhamme.

22. Seyyathāpi Ānanda catumahāpathe mahāpamsupuñjo¹ puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya sakataṃ vā ratho vā upahanateva² tam pamsupuñjaṃ³ pacchimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya⁴ pe [pa] uttarāya ce pi³ disāya⁴ dakkhināya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya sakataṃ vā ratho vā upahanateva² tam pamsupuñjaṃ³ evam eva kho Ānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharanto pi upahanateva² pāpake akusale dhamme⁵ vedanāsu⁶ la [pe]⁷ citte⁸ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharanto pi upahanateva² pāpake akusale dhamme⁴ ti¹¹ ||

Ānāpānasāmyuttassa⁵ ekadhammavaggo pathamo¹¹ ||

Tassa uddānaṃ⁶ ||

Ekadhammo ca Bojjhaṅgo¹¹

Suddhakaṇṇ ca duve⁷ Phalā⁸ ||

Ariṭṭho⁹ Kappino Dīpo¹¹

Vesālī¹⁰ Kimbilena cā ti¹¹ ||

CHAPTER II. VAGGO DUTIYO.

11. (1) *Ichhānaṅgalam.*

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Ichhānaṅgale¹² viharati Ichhānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe¹³ ||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi¹⁴ || Ichhāmaham bhikkhave temāsam paṭisalliyitum¹⁴ || namhi kenaci upasaṅkamitabbo¹⁵ aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakenā ti¹¹ ||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paṭissutvā nāssudha koci Bhagavantam upasaṅkamati aññatra ekena piṇḍapātanihārakena¹¹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °puñjam. ² S¹⁻³ upahanotheva. ³ in S¹⁻³ only.

⁴ S¹⁻³ dhammesū. ⁵ missing in B¹.

⁶ S¹⁻³ tatraddānaṃ. ⁷ S¹⁻³ dve corrected to ve in S³.

⁸ S¹⁻³ phalaṃ. ⁹ S³ ariṭṭhano S¹-ino. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ asuddhā.

¹¹ B¹ kimilena° S¹⁻³ kimbiloyatā (S³ sanā) ti.

¹² S¹⁻³ icchānaṃkale (S³ -kāle).

¹³ S¹ icchānaṃvanasaṇḍe S³ icchānaṃkalavana°

¹⁴ S¹ °sallitum S³ °salliyitum.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā tassa temāsassa accayena paṭi-sallānā vuṭṭhito bhikkhū āmantesi¹ Sa ce vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyū² Katamena āvuso³ vihārena Samaṇo Gotamo vassāvāsam bahulaṃ vihāsi ti⁴ evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyākareyyātha⁵ Ānāpānasatisamā-dhinā kho āvuso Bhagavā vassāvāsam bahulaṃ vihāsi ti⁶ ||

4. Idhāham bhikkhave sato assasāmi⁷ sato passasāmi⁸ ||

5—10. Dīgham vā⁹ assasanto Dīgham asaasāmi ti pajā-nāmi¹⁰ dīghaṃ vā passasanto Dīgham passasāmi ti pajā-nāmi¹¹ pe¹² || paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmi ti pajānāmi¹³ paṭinissaggānupassī Passasissāmi ti pajānāmi¹⁴ ||

11. Yaṇ hi tam bhikkhave sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya ariyavihāro iti pi brahmavihāro iti pi tathāgātavihāro iti pi¹⁵ || ānāpānasatisamādhim¹⁶ sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya ariyavihāro iti pi brahmavihāro iti pi tathāgātavihāro iti pi¹⁷ ||

12. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānā viharanti¹⁸ tesam ānāpānasatisamādhim¹⁹ bhāvito bahulikato āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati²⁰ ye ca kho te bhikkhave²¹ bhikkhū arahanto khināsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhinabhavasamyojanā²² sammadaññā vimut-tā²³ tesam ānāpānasatisamādhim²⁴ bhāvito bahulikato diṭṭheva²⁵ dhamme sukhavihārāya ceca saṃvattati satisampajaññāya ca²⁶ ||

13. Yaṇ hi tam bhikkhave sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya ariyavihāro iti pi²⁷ brahmavihāro iti pi tathāgātavihāro iti pi²⁸ ānāpānasatisamādhim²⁹ sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya ariya-vihāro iti pi brahmavihāro iti pi tathāgātavihāro iti pi ti³⁰ ||

¹ B¹ katamonāvuso.

² S³ assasāmi ti S¹⁻³ omit sato passasāmi.

³ missing in B¹. ⁴ B¹ pajānāti.

⁵ B¹ has rassam^o °sabbakāyapaṭisamvedh^o °pajānāmi¹¹ vitthāro¹¹ ||

⁶ S¹⁻³ stop here omitting the remnant. ⁷ S¹ pīti.

⁸ S¹⁻³ samādhim. ⁹ S¹ ānāpānasamādhim.

¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ parikkhinā^o ¹² S¹ vimutto. ¹³ B¹⁻² diṭṭha^o

¹⁴ So all the MSS.

12. (2) *Kaṅkheyyam.*

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Lomasavaṅḡiso¹ Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāmeṃṃ

2. Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yenāyasmā Lomasavaṅḡiso tenupasankamiṃ upasankamitvā āyasmantam Lomasavaṅḡisam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdiṃ ekam antam nisinnō kho Mahānāmo sakko āyasmantam Lomasavaṅḡisam etad avocaṃṃ

3. So eva² nu kho bhante sekho vihāro so³ tathāgata-vihāro udāhu añño⁴ sekho vihāro añño tathāgata-vihāro tiṃṃ

Na kho āvuso Mahānāma sveva sekho vihāro so tathāgata-vihāroṃṃ añño kho āvuso Mahānāma sekho vihāro añño tathāgata-vihāroṃṃ

4. Ye te āvuso Mahānāma bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaram⁵ yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharantiṃṃ te pañcanīvaraṇe pahāya viharantiṃṃ katame pañcaṃṃ Kāmacchandanivaraṇam pahāya viharantiṃṃ Vyāpādanīvaraṇamṃṃ la-peṃṃ Thīnamiddhanivaraṇamṃṃ Uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇamṃṃ Vicikicchānīvaraṇam pahāya viharantiṃṃṃ Ye pi⁶ te āvuso Mahānāma bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamānā viharantiṃṃ te ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya viharantiṃṃṃ

5. Ye ca kho te āvuso Mahānāma bhikkhū arahanto khināsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasamyojanā sammadaññā vimuttā tesam pañcanīvaraṇā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā⁷ āyatim anuppādadhammā⁸ṃṃ katame pañcaṃṃ Kāmacchandanivaraṇam pahīnam ucchinnamūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatā⁷ āyatim anuppādadhammamṃṃ Vyāpādanīvaraṇam pahīnamṃṃ la-peṃṃ Thīnamiddhanivaraṇamṃṃ Uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇamṃṃ Vicikicchānīvaraṇam pahīnam ucchinnamūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam

¹ B¹ lomasakambhiyo -yam always. ² S¹⁻³ evaṃ.

³ missing in B¹. ⁴ S¹⁻³ aññeca.

⁵ S¹ anuppannam (or °pattam?). ⁶ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁷ B¹ anabhāvaṃ° always. ⁸ S¹ anuppada°

āyatim anuppādadhammaṃ¹ Ye te² āvuso Mahānāma bhikkhū arahanto khīnāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā³ ohitabharā³ anuppattasadatthā parikkhinabhavasam̐yojanā sammadaññā vimuttā⁴ tesam ime pañcanivarāṇā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā⁵ ||

6. Tad aminā petam āvuso Mahānāma pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ⁶ yathā añño va sekho vihāro⁷ añño tathāgatavihāro⁸ ||

7 (1). Ekam idāham⁹ āvuso Mahānāma samayam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale⁶ viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe¹⁰ ||

8 (2). Tatra kho āvuso Mahānāma⁶ Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi^{10 9} ||

9 (3). Atha kho Bhagavā⁶

10 (4). Idhāham bhikkhave⁶

11—16 (5—10). Dighaṃ vā assasanto⁶

17 (11). Yaṇ hi tam bhikkhave⁶

18 (12). Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā⁶

19 (13). Yaṇ hi tam bhikkhave⁶ tathāgatavihāro iti pīti¹¹ ||

20. Iminā kho etam āvuso Mahānāma pariyāyena vedittabbaṃ⁶ yathā añño va¹⁰ sekho vihāro añño tathāgatavihāro ti¹¹ ||

13. (3) Ānanda 1.

1—2. Savatthi^{12 11} || Atha kho āyasmā Anando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami¹¹ pe¹¹ ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca¹¹ ||

¹ S³ tam. ² S¹ oyo. ³ S¹ oyo.

⁴ the words añño va⁶ are repeated in S¹. ⁵ B¹ idam.

⁶ S¹⁻³ icchānaṃkale (S¹ -kāle).

⁷ S¹ icchānaṃvana⁶ S³ icchānaṃkalavana⁶

⁸ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁹ as we have here a mere repetition of the preceding sutta 11, I give only the beginning of the similar numbers. subjoining the numbers of that sutta. — In this number 8 after bhante ti kho all the MSS. have āvuso and B¹⁻² māhānāma instead of te bhikkhū.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ ca. ¹¹ in B¹ only.

3. Atthi¹ nu kho bhante eko dhammo² bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro dhamme paripūreti|| cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti|| satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā dve dhamme paripūrenti ti||

Atthi² kho Ānanda eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro dhamme paripūreti|| cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti|| satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā dve dhamme paripūrenti ti||

4. Katamo pana³ bhante ekodhammo bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro dhamme paripūreti|| cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti|| satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā dve dhamme paripūrenti ti||

Ānāpānasatisamādhi kho Ānanda eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti|| cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti|| satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti||

I.

5. Katham bhāvito ānāpānasatisamādhi katham bahulīkato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti||

6—12. Idhānanda bhikkhu araṇṇāgato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā|| pe|| vitthāro⁴ patinisaggānupassī Passasissāmi ti sikkhati⁵||

13. Yasmim⁶ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu dīgham vā assasanto Dīgham assasāmi ti pajānāti|| dīgham vā passasanto Dīgham passasāmi ti⁷ pajānāti|| pe⁸ -la-|| passam bhayam kāyasaṅkhāram assāsissāmi ti sikkhati|| passam bhayam kāyasaṅkhāram passasissāmi ti sikkhati|| kāye kāyānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhiijhādomanassam|| Tam kissa hetu||

14. Kāyaññatarāham Ānanda etam vadāmi yad idam

¹ B¹⁻² ekadhammo *always*. ² S¹⁻³ insert nu.

³ missing in B¹. ⁴ this word in B¹ less abbreviating.

⁵ S. sutta 8, 4—10. ⁶ B¹ tasmin.

⁷ S¹⁻³ assasissāmi ti . . . passasissāmi ti.

⁸ B¹ has here rassam vā|| la|| S¹⁻³ -pe- sabbakāyapaṭi-samvedī — *by abbreviation*.

assāsapassāsam¹ tasmā ti ha Ānanda² kāye kāyānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam³ ||

15. Yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu pītipatisamvedī Assasissāmi⁴ ti sikkhati⁵ || sukhapaṭisamvedī || cittasaṅkhārapaṭisamvedī || passam bhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāram Assasissāmi⁶ ti sikkhati⁷ || passam bhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāram Passasissāmi⁸ ti sikkhati⁹ || Vedanāsu vedanānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam¹⁰ || tam kissa hetu¹¹ ||

16. Vedanānātarāham Ānanda etaṃ¹² vadāmi yad idam assāsapassāsānam¹³ sādhuṃ kam manasikāram¹⁴ tasmā ti ha Ānanda¹⁵ vedanāsu vedanānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam¹⁶ ||

17. Yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu cittapaṭisamvedī Assasissāmi¹⁷ ti sikkhati¹⁸ || pe¹⁹ || abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ || samodahaṃ cittaṃ Assasissāmi²⁰ ti sikkhati²¹ || vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Assasissāmi²² ti sikkhati²³ || vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Passasissāmi²⁴ ti sikkhati²⁵ || citte cittānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam²⁶ || tam kissa hetu²⁷ ||

18. Nāham Ānanda muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa ānāpānasatisamādhibhāvanam vadāmi²⁸ || tasmā ti hānanda citte cittānupassī bhikkhu²⁹ tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam³⁰ ||

19. Yasmiṃ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu aniccānupassī³¹ || la-pe³² || virāgānupassī || nirodhānupassī || paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmi³³ ti sikkhati³⁴ || paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmi³⁵ ti sikkhati³⁶ || dhammesu dhammānupassī Ānanda bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam³⁷ || So yaṃ tam hoti abhijjhādomanassānam pahānam tam paññāya disvā³⁸ sādhuṃ kam

¹ S¹⁻³ oti hānanda. ² S¹⁻³ omit these two words.

³ S¹⁻³ evam. ⁴ B¹ passāsam. ⁵ this phrase in B¹ only.

⁶ S¹ bhi°. ⁷ S¹⁻³ adds assasissāmi ti sik°

⁸ S¹⁻³ repeat disvā S¹ has disva the first time.

ajjhupekkhitā hoti¹ tasmā ti hānanda dhammesu dhammā-nupassi bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiijhādomanassam² ||

20. Evam bhāvito kho Ānanda ānāpānasatisamādhī evam bahulikato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne³ paripūreti⁴ ||

II.

21. Katham bhāvitā ca Ānanda⁵ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā katham bahulikatā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti⁶ ||

22. Yasmin samaye Ānanda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassi viharati upaṭṭhitasati⁷ tasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno⁸ sati hoti asammuttā⁹ yasmin samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno¹⁰ upaṭṭhitā sati asammuttā¹¹ satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradho hoti¹² satisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye Ānanda¹³ bhikkhu bhāveti¹⁴ satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati¹⁵ so¹⁶ tathā-sato viharanto tam dhammam paññāya pavicinati¹⁷ pavicarati¹⁸ parivimamsam āpajjati¹⁹ ||

23. Yasmin samaye Ānanda bhikkhu tathā sato viharanto tam dhammam paññāya pavicinati parivimamsam āpajjati²⁰ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradho hoti²¹ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti²² Dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno²³ bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchati²⁴ tassa tam dhammam paññāya pavicinato pavicarato²⁵ parivimamsam āpajjato āradham hoti viriyam asallīnam²⁶ ||

24. Yasmin samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno tam dhammam paññāya pavicinato²⁷ pavicarato²⁸ parivimamsam āpajjato

¹ S¹⁻³ °paṭṭhānā. ² S¹⁻³ cānanda *instead of* ca ā°

³ S¹⁻³ upaṭṭhita (S³ -tā) tassa. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ānanda°

⁵ S¹ bhikkhū. ⁶ S¹⁻³ add sati.

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit tasmim samaye S³ ānanda. ⁸ S¹ se.

⁹ S¹ pavicinanto; *missing in* S³. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ pavicaranto.

¹¹ *this phrase missing in* S¹⁻³.

¹² S¹⁻³ put bhikkhuno *before* tasmim samaye.

¹³ S¹ pavicaranto *always* S³ pavirato.

¹⁴ S³ pavicanato. ¹⁵ S¹ pavicaranto.

āraddhaṃ hoti viriyam asallīnaṃ¹ viriyasambojjhango tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti² viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti³ viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati⁴ āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā⁵ ||

25. Yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno āraddhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā⁶ pītisambojjhango tasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno āraddho hoti⁷ pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti⁸ pītisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati⁹ pītimanassa kāyo pi¹⁰ passambhati cittam pi passambhati¹¹ ||

26. Yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati¹² cittam pi passambhati¹³ passaddhisambojjhango tasmim samaye bhikkhuno¹⁴ āraddho hoti¹⁵ passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti¹⁶ passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati¹⁷ passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittam samādhīyati¹⁸ ||

27. Yasmim¹⁹ samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittam samādhīyati²⁰ samādisambojjhango tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti²¹ samādisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti²² samādisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati²³ || So tathā samāhitam cittam sādhuḥkam ajjupekkhitā hoti²⁴ ||

28. Yasmim²⁵ samaye Ānanda bhikkhu²⁶ tathā samāhitam cittam sādhuḥkam ajjupekkhitā hoti²⁷ upekhāsambojjhango tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āraddho hoti²⁸ upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhu²⁹ bhāveti³⁰ upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati³¹ ||

29. Yasmim³² samaye Ānanda bhikkhu vedanāsu citta³³ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati upatthitasatī³⁴ tasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno³⁵ sati hoti asammupatthā³⁶ ||

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² put before tasmim in S¹⁻³.

³ B¹ tasmim. ⁴ S¹⁻³ tasmim. ⁵ S¹⁻³ bhikkhuno.

⁶ B¹ inserts ānanda. ⁷ S¹ bhāve. ⁸ S¹⁻³ upatthitā³⁷

⁹ S¹ omits ānanda bhikkhuno S³ the whole phrase.

30. Yasmim¹ samaye Ānanda bhikkhuno upatthitā² sati hoti asammuttā³|| satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradho hoti|| satisambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti|| satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati|| Yathā pathamaṃ satipaṭṭhānam evaṃ vitthāretabbam³|| So tathā samāhitam cittam sādhuṃkam ajjupekkhitā hoti||

31. Yasmim samaye Ānanda bhikkhu tathā samāhitam⁴ cittam sādhuṃkam ajjupekkhitā hoti⁵|| upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradho hoti|| upekhāsambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti|| upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno⁶ bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati||

32. Evam bhāvitā kho Ānanda cattāro satipaṭṭhānā evam bahulikāṭā sattabojjhaṅge paripūrenti||

III.

33. Katham bhāvitā ca⁷ sattabhojjhaṅgā⁸ katham⁹ bahulikāṭā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti||

34. Idhānanda bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam|| pe¹⁰ upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggapariṇāmiṃ||

35. Evam bhāvitā kho Ānanda sattabojjhaṅgā evam bahulikāṭā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti ti||

14. (4) Ānanda 2.

2. Atha kho ā¹⁰ Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami|| pe¹¹ ekam antam ni¹² Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca||

3. Atthi nu kho Ānanda eko¹³ dhammo bhāvito bahulikato cattāro dhamme paripūreti|| cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā satta dhamme paripūrenti|| satta dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā dve dhamme paripūrenti ti||

Bhagavammūlakā no bhante¹⁴ dhammā¹⁵ la [pe]||

Atthānanda eko¹⁶ dhammo bhāvito bahulikato cattāro

¹ S¹⁻³ tasmim. ² S¹⁻³ upatthita. ³ S¹⁻³ have only -pe-

⁴ S¹⁻³ samāhita. ⁵ missing in S³. ⁶ S¹ bhikkhū.

⁷ B¹⁻² ānanda. ⁸ S¹ sattambho^o ⁹ S¹ evam.

¹⁰ B¹ S¹ eka. ¹¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

dhamme paripūreti¹ cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikata²
satta dhamme paripūrenti³ satta dhammā bhāvitā bahuli-
kata⁴ dve dhamme paripūrenti⁵ ||

I.

4. Katamo cānanda eko¹ dhammo bhāvito bahulikato
cattāro dhamme paripūreti² cattāro dhammā bhāvitā
bahulikata³ satta dhamme paripūrenti⁴ satta dhammā
bhāvitā bahulikata⁵ dve dhammā paripūrenti⁶ ||

Ānāpānasatisamādhi Ānanda⁷ eko⁸ dhammo bhāvito
bahulikato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti⁹ cattāro sati-
paṭṭhānā bhāvitā bahulikata¹⁰ satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti¹¹
satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulikata¹² vijjāvimuttim paripū-
renti ti¹³ ||

II—III.

5. Katham bhāvito cānanda ānāpānasatisamādhi katham
bahulikato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti¹⁴ ||

6—34. Idhānanda bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā¹⁵ la-pe¹⁶ ||

35. Evam bhāvitā¹⁷ kho Ānanda satta bojjhaṅgā evam
bahulikata¹⁸ vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti ti¹⁹ ||

36. ²⁰Yathā purimasuttanto evam vitthāretabbam²¹ ||

15. (5) *Bhikkhū* 1.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenu-
pasāṅkamimsu²² upasankamitvā²³ pe²⁴ ekam antaṃ nisinnā
kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocu²⁵ ||

3. Atthi nu kho bhante eko²⁶ dhammo bhā²⁷ bahu²⁸
cattāro dhamme paripūreti²⁹ cattāro dhammā bhā³⁰ bahu³¹
satta dhamme paripūrenti³² satta dhammā bhā³³ bahu³⁴
dve dhamme paripūrenti ti³⁵ ||

Atthi³⁶ kho bhikkhave eko³⁷ dhammo bhā³⁸ bahu³⁹ cattāro
dhamme paripūreti⁴⁰ cattāro dhammā bhā⁴¹ bahu⁴² satta

¹ B¹ eka. ² S¹⁻³ °samādhānanda.

³ S¹ -to. ⁴ S¹⁻³ paripūrenti. ⁵ in S¹⁻³ only.

⁶ B¹ S¹ eka. ⁷ S³ inserts me.

⁸ S³ paripūrenti.

dhamme paripūrenti¹ satta dhammā bhā° bahu° dve dhamme paripūrenti ti² ||

4. Katamo pana bhante eko¹ dhammo bhā° bahu° cattāro dhamme paripūreti² cattāro dhammā bhā° bahu° satta dhamme paripūrenti³ satta dhammā bhā° bahu° dve dhamme paripūrenti⁴ ||

Ānāpānasatisamādhi² kho bhikkhave eko¹ dhammo bhā° bahu° cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti² cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhā° bahu° sattabojjhaṅge paripūrenti³ sattabojjhaṅgā bhā° bahu° vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti⁴ ||

I—III.

5. Katham bhāvito ca bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi⁴ katham bahulikato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti² ||

6—34. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā⁵ la⁶ ||

35. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulikatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti ti² ||

16. (6) Bhikkhū 2.

2. 'Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū°

Bhagavā etad avoca¹ ||

3. Atthi nu kho bhikkhave eko dhammo¹ ||

Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā°² ||

Atthi bhikkhave eko dhammo°³ ||

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave eko dhammo° °vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti ti² ||

¹ B¹ eka. ² S¹ ānāpānasamādhi.

³ B¹ S¹ paripūrenti ti.

⁴ S¹⁻³ ānāpānasati.

⁵ These words are indeed in S¹⁻³, but they become the numbers 6—12 of the next text, the end of this (No. 34) and the beginning of the following one being suppressed, I think, by mistake, since the sutta appearing here as single is noticed as double in the uddāna.

⁶ as the beginning of this text is omitted by S¹⁻³, although, I think, by blunder, and is the same as the preceding one with slight changes, I give only the beginning of the numbers 2—4.

I.

5. Katham bhāvito ca bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī katham bahulikato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti¹ ||

6—12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato va rukkhamaḷagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhuñjitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā so sato va assasati sato passasati || pa-pe || Paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmi ti sikkhati || paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmi ti sikkhati ||

13. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu dīghaṃ vā assasanto Dīghaṃ assasāmi ti pajānāti || dīghaṃ vā passasanto Dīghaṃ passasāmi ti pajānāti² || rassam vā assasanto || pa-pe || sabbakāyapaṭisamvedī || la-pe || passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ Assasissāmi ti sikkhati³ || passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ Passasissāmi ti sikkhati || kāye kāyanupassī bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam || tam kissa hetu ||

14. Kāyānñatarāhaṃ bhikkhave etaṃ vadāmi yad idam assāsapassāsam || tasmā ti ha bhikkhave kāye kāyanupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno⁴ satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam ||

15. Yasmim⁵ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu pītipaṭisamvedī || pa || sukhapatisamvedī⁶ cittasaṅkhārapatisamvedī || passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ Assasissāmi ti sikkhati || passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ Passasissāmi ti sikkhati || vedanāsu vedanānupassī bhikkhave⁷ bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhiññhādomanassam || tam kissa hetu ||

16. Vedanānñatarāhaṃ⁸ bhikkhave etaṃ vedāmi yad idam assāsapassāsānam⁹ sādhuṃ manasikāraṃ || tasmā

¹ the first numbers (2—5) are omitted in S¹⁻³ as it is above mentioned; the beginning of 6 is the end of the preceding sutta.

² this second part is omitted by S¹⁻³. ³ missing in S¹.

⁴ repeated in S¹. ⁵ B¹ tasmim.

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit || pa || sukha^o ⁷ in B¹ only.

⁸ S¹ vedanānñatāhaṃ. ⁹ B¹ °passāsam.

ti ha bhikkhave vedanāsu vedanānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam¹ ||

17. Yasmim² samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu cittapaṭisaṃvedī abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ³ samādaḥaṃ cittaṃ⁴ vimo-cayaṃ cittaṃ Assasissāmiti sikkhati⁵ vimocayaṃ cittaṃ Passasissāmiti ti sikkhati⁶ citte cittaṇupassī bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam⁷ tam kissa hetu⁸ ||

18. Nāham bhikkhave muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa ānāpānasatisamādhibhāvanam vadāmi⁹ tasmā ti ha bhikkhave citte cittaṇupassī bhikkhu¹⁰ tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam¹¹ ||

19. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu aniccānupassī¹² pā¹³ virāgānupassī¹⁴ nirodhānupassī¹⁵ paṭinissaggānupassī¹⁶ Assasissāmiti sikkhati¹⁷ paṭinissaggānupassī¹⁸ Passasissāmiti sikkhati¹⁹ dhammesu dhammānupassī bhikkhave bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyyaloke abhijjhādomanassam²⁰ so yaṇ tam hoti abhijjhādomanassānam²¹ pahānam tam paññāya disvā sādhu²² ajjupekkhitā hoti²³ tasmā ti ha bhikkhave dhammesu dhammānupassī bhikkhu tasmim samaye viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam²⁴ ||

20. Evam bhāvito kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhi evam bahulikato cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūreti²⁵ ||

II.

21. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā katham bahulikatā satta bojjhange paripūrenti²⁶ ||

22. Yasmim²⁷ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyaṇupassī viharati upaṭṭhitasati²⁸ tasmim samaye sati hoti asammuṭṭhā²⁹ yasmim³⁰ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno

¹ B¹ tasmim. ² this article is complete in B¹.

³ S¹⁻³ put bhikkhave before citte.

⁴ S¹⁻³ have nothing here. ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit this phrase.

⁶ S¹⁻³ °domanassam. ⁷ B¹ sādhuḥkam.

⁸ S¹⁻³ upaṭṭhitassa.

upaṭṭhitā¹ sati hoti asaṃmutṭhā² satisaṃbojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradḍho hoti³ satisaṃbojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti⁴ satisaṃbojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati⁵ so tathā sato³ viharanto taṃ dhammam paññāya pavicinati⁴ pavicarati parivīmaṃsam āpajjati¹¹ ||

23. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathā sato viharanto taṃ dhammam paññāya pacinati pavicarati parivīmaṃsam āpajjati¹¹ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo⁵ tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradḍho hoti¹¹ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti¹¹ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati¹¹ tassa taṃ dhammam paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṃsam āpajjato āradḍham hoti viriyam asallīnaṃ¹¹ ||

24. Yasmim⁶ samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṃ⁷ dhammam paññāya pavicinato pavicarato parivīmaṃsam āpajjato āradḍham hoti viriyam asallīnaṃ¹¹ viriyasambojjhaṅgo⁸ tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradḍho hoti viriyasambojjhaṅgam⁹ tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti¹¹ viriyasambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati¹¹ āradḍhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā¹¹ ||

25. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno āradḍhaviriyassa uppajjati pīti nirāmisā¹¹ pītisaṃbojjhaṅgo¹⁰ tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradḍho hoti¹¹ pītisaṃbojjhaṅgam tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti¹¹ pītisaṃbojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati¹¹ || Pītimanassa kāyo pi³ passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati¹¹ ||

26. Yasmim samaye bhikkhuno pītimanassa kāyo pi passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati¹¹ passaddhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradḍho hoti¹¹ passaddhisam-

¹ S¹⁻³ upaṭṭhita. ² S¹⁻³ asaṃmutṭhita.

³ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁴ S¹⁻³ pavicināti.

⁵ this beginning of 23 is not to be found in S¹⁻³ as well as in the sutta 13.

⁶ S¹⁻³ tasmim. ⁷ in B¹ only. ⁸ S¹⁻³ ṅgam.

⁹ S¹⁻³ ṅgo. ¹⁰ S¹ omits pīti. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ omitt cittaṃ^o

bojjhaṅgaṃ¹ tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti² passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati³ Passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati⁴ ||

27. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno passaddhakāyassa sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati⁵ samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti⁶ samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhu² bhāveti² samādhisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati³ || So tathā samāhitam cittaṃ sādhu-kam ajjupekkhitā hoti⁷ ||

28. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathā samāhitam cittaṃ sādhu-kam ajjupekkhitā hoti⁸ upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti⁹ upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti¹⁰ upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye³ bhikkhu bhāveti² upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati³ ||

29. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanāsu⁴ citte⁵ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati upaṭṭhitasati⁶ tasmim samaye sati hoti asammūṭṭhā⁷ ||

30. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhuno upaṭṭhitasati hoti asammūṭṭhā⁸ satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti⁹ satisambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti² satisambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati³ pa¹⁰ || So tathā samāhitam cittaṃ sādhu-kam ajjupekkhitā hoti¹¹ ||

31. Yasmim samaye bhikkhave bhikkhu tathā samāhitam cittaṃ sādhu-kam ajjupekkhitā hoti¹² upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno āradhho hoti¹³ upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ tasmim samaye bhikkhu bhāveti² upekhāsambojjhaṅgo tasmim samaye bhikkhuno bhāvanā pāripūrim gacchati⁴ ||

32. Evam bhāvitā⁵ kho bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā evam bahulikā⁶ sattabojjhaṅge paripūrenti⁷ ||

¹ S¹ oṅgo. ² S¹ bhikkhuno.

³ S¹⁻³ insert bhikkhave.

⁴ The numbers 29, 30, 31 are not to be found in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ bhāvito.

III.

33. Katham bhāvitā ca bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā katham bahulikatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti ||

34. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparipāmiṃ || dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodha° vossaggaparipāmiṃ || pa-pe upekhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti viveka° virāga° nirodhanissitam vossaggaparipāmiṃ ||

34. Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā evam bahulikatā vijjāvimuttim paripūrenti ti¹ ||

17. (7) *Sam̐yojanam.*

2. Ānāpānasatisamādhi bhikkhave bhāvito bahulikato sam̐yojanapahānāya² samvattati ||

18. (8) *Anusayam.*

2. Anusayasamugghātāya samvattati ||

19. (9) *Addhānam.*

2. Addhānapariññāya samvattati || Vitthāretabbam³ ||

20. (10) *Asavaḥkhaya.*

2. Āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattati ||

3. Katham bhāvito ca⁴ bhikkhave⁵ ānāpānasatisamādhi katham bahulikato⁶ sam̐yojanapahānāya samvattati || anusayasamugghātāya samvattati || addhānapariññāya samvattati || āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattati ||

4—10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgaragato vā⁷ la-pe ||

¹ S¹⁻³ paripūrenti. ² S¹ sam̐yojanāya.

³ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁴ S³ kho S¹ nothing.

⁵ S¹⁻³ bhikkhu corrected from bhikkhave in S³.

⁶ S¹ °karo. ⁷ suññā° in S¹⁻³ only.

Yathā dutiyam veyyākaranam tathā bhikkhūnam kā-
tabbam¹ || Paṭinissaggānupassī Assasissāmi ti sikkhati² ||
paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmi ti sikkhati ||

11. Evam bhāvito kho bhikkhave ānāpānasatisamādhī evaṃ
bahulikato samyojanapahānāya samvattati || pa³ || anusaya-
samugghātāya samvattati || pa³ || addhānapariññāya sam-
vattati ti || pa³ || āsavānam khayāya samvattati ti ||

12. 4Ime cattāri suttā ||

Ānāpānasamyuttam⁵ dasamam⁶ ||

Vaggo dutiyo⁷ ||

Tassa⁸ uddānam ||

Ichchānaṅgalam⁹ Kaṅkheyyam¹⁰ ||

Ānanda apare duve¹¹ ||

Bhikkhave¹² bhikkhu¹³ dve vuttā ||

Samyojanam Anusayam ||

Addhānam Āsavakkhayā ti¹⁴ ||

¹ this mention in B¹⁻² only. ² this phrase in B¹⁻² only.

³ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁴ in S³ only. ⁵ S¹⁻³ °samyutti.

⁶ S¹⁻³ samatti (drawn back to the end).

⁷ S¹⁻³ dutiyo before vaggo. ⁸ S¹⁻³ icchānamkālam.

⁹ S¹⁻³ aheyyam. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ ānando °dve.

¹¹ in B¹ only. ¹² S¹⁻³ bhikkhuhi.

¹³ S¹⁻³ āsavakkhayo ti.

BOOK XL

SOTĀPATTI-SAM̐YUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. VELUDVĀRAVAGGO PATHAMO.

1. Rājā.

1—2.¹ Sāvatti¹¹ Tatra kho etad avoca¹² ||

3. Kiñcāpi bhikkhave² rājā cakkavatti catunnam dīpānam issariyādhīpaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāretvā kāyassa bhedā parammarapā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati³ devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ⁴ saṃvayataṃ⁵ so tattha Nandane⁶ vane accharāsaṅghaparivuto dibbehi ca pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti⁷ so catuhi dhammehi asaṃnāgato⁸ || Atha kho so⁹ aparimutto ca nirayā aparimutto ca tiracchānayaṇiso¹⁰ aparimutto ca pettivisayā¹¹ aparimutto ca¹² apāyaduggativinipātā¹³ ||

4. Kiñcāpi¹⁴ bhikkhave ariyasāvako piṇḍiyā lopena¹⁵ yāpeti nantakāni ca¹⁶ dhāreti¹⁷ so catuhi dhammehi samannāgato¹⁸ || Atha kho so parimutto ca¹⁹ nirayā²⁰ parimutto ca²¹ tiracchāyoniya²² parimutto ca²³ pettivisayā²⁴ parimutto ca²⁵ apāyaduggativinipātā²⁶ || Katamehi catuhi²⁷ ||

¹ in B¹ only. ² S¹ inserts dve. ³ S¹⁻³ uppajjati.

⁴ S¹ devātimsānaṃ instead of devānaṃ.

⁵ B¹ nanda. ⁶ S¹⁻³ parivāreti. ⁷ S¹⁻³ samannāgato.

⁸ missing in S¹⁻³; S¹ omits the following word till pettivisayā. ⁹ B¹ pitti^o

¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹¹ S¹ vinipātato S³ vinipāto.

¹² S³ inserts so. ¹³ S¹ lokena.

¹⁴ S¹ ticchaneyoniya pajimutto aparimutto va nirayā aparimutto tiracchānayaṇiya aparimutto pettivisāyā.

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhe avecca pasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti piso Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi satthā devamanussānam buddho bhāgavā ti||

6. Dhamme avecca pasādena samannāgato hoti|| Svākhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko¹ paccattam veditabbo viññāhi ti||

7. Saṅghe avecca² pasādena samannāgato hoti|| Suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| ujupaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| yad idam cattāri purisayugāni atṭhapurisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassā ti||

8. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samaññāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhūjissemi³ viññūpasatthehi⁴ aparāmatṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi||

9. Imehi catuhi dhammehi samannāgato hoti||

10. Yo ca bhikkhave catunnam dīpānam paṭilābho yo ca⁵ catunnam dhammānam paṭilābho|| Catunnam dīpānam paṭilābho catunnam dhammānam paṭilābhassa kalam nagghati⁶ soḷasinti||

2. (2) *Ogadhā or Saṭayham.*

3. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano|| Katamehi catuhi||

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā araham|| pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhāgavā ti||

5—6. ⁷Dhamme|| Saṅgho||

7. Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti|| akhaṇḍehi|| la-pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi||

¹ B¹ opaneyyiko. ² S¹ avecaca (or avevava).

³ S¹⁻³ bhūjissemi. ⁴ B¹ °satṭhehi. ⁵ in S¹⁻³ only.

⁶ S¹⁻³ na (S³ nā-)gghanti. ⁷ more complete in S¹⁻³.

8. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti¹ ||

9. Idam avoca Bhagavā idam vatvā² Sugato etad avoca satthā³ ||

Yesam saddhā⁴ ca sīlañca⁵ pasādo⁶ dhammadassanam⁷ te ve kāle na paccanti⁸ || brahmacariyogadham sukhan ti⁹ ||

3. (3) *Dighāvu.*

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe¹ ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Dighāvu upāsako ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno² ||

3. Atha kho Dighāvu upāsako pitaraṃ Jotikaṃ gahapatim āmantesi³ || Ehi tvam gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkama⁴ upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vanda⁵ || Dighāvu bhante upāsako ābādhiko hoti⁶ dukkhito bāḷhagilāno⁷ || so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati⁸ || Evam ca vadehi Sādhū kira bhante Bhagavā yena Dighāvussa upāsakassa nivesanam tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti⁹ ||

Evam tātā ti kho Jotiko⁷ gahapati Dighāvussa upāsakassa paṭissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami⁸ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi⁹ ||

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Jotiko gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca¹ || Dighāvu bhante upāsako ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno² || So Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati³ evaṃ vadehi Sādhū kira bhante Bhagavā yena Dighāvussa upāsakassa nivesanam tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyāti⁴ ||

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇṇibhāvena⁵ ||

5. Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Dighāvussa upāsakassa nivesanam tenupasaṅkami⁶ ||

¹ B¹ vatvāna.

² S¹⁻³ saddham.

³ S¹⁻³ pasādam.

⁴ B¹ paccanti.

⁵ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁶ B¹ vandati ti.

⁷ in B¹⁻² only.

upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃ¹ nisajja kho Bhagavā Dīghāvum upāsakam etad avocaṃṃ Kacci te Dīghāvu khamanīyam kacci yāpanīyam kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti patikkamo sānam paññāyati no abhikkamotiṃṃ

Na me bhante khamanīyam na yāpanīyam balhā me dukkhā abhikkamanti no patikkamanti abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo tiṃṃ

6. Tasmā ti ha te Dīghāvu evaṃ sikkhitabbam² Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato bhavissāmiṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃṃ peṃ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā tiṃṃ pe [pa]ṃṃ Dhammeṃ pe [pa]ṃṃ Saṅgheṃ pe [pa]ṃṃ Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato bhavissāmi akhaṇḍehiṃṃ la-peṃ samādhisaṃvattanikehi³ṃṃ Evañhi te Dīghāvu sikkhitabban tiṃṃ

7. Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni desitāniṃṃ saṃvijjante te dhammā mayi ahaṃ ca tesu⁴ sandissāmiṃṃ ahaṃ hi bhante buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatoṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃṃ la-peṃ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā tiṃṃ Dhammeṃ Saṅgheṃ Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato akhaṇḍehiṃṃ la-peṃ samādhisaṃvattanikehi⁵ tiṃṃṃ

Tasmā ti ha tvam Dīghāvu imesu catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu paṭiṭṭhāya cha vijjābhāgiye dhamme uttarimbhāveyyāsi⁶ṃṃ

8. Idha tvam Dīghāvu⁷ sabbesaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharāhiṃṃ anicce dukkhasaṅñi dukkhe anattasaṅñi pahānasaṅñi virāgasāṅñi nirodhasaṅñi tiṃṃṃ Evaṃ hi te Dīghāvu sikkhitabban tiṃṃṃ

Ye me bhante Bhagavatā cha vijjābhāgiyā dhammā desitāṃṃ saṃvijjante te dhammā mayi ahaṃ ca tesu dhammesu sandissāmiṃṃ ahañhi bhante sabbesaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī viharāmiṃṃ anicce dukkhasaṅñi dukkhe anattasaṅñi pahānasaṅñi virāgasāṅñi nirodhasaṅñiṃṃ

9. Api ca me bhante evaṃ hoti māhevāyam⁸ Jotiko gahapati mamaccayena vighātam āpajjiti⁹ṃṃ

¹ S³ B¹ °saṃvattanikehi ti. ² S¹⁻³ add dhammesu.

³ B¹ uttari^o ⁴ S¹ Dīghāvum. ⁵ S¹ hevāham.

⁶ S¹⁻³ āpajjati.

Mā tvam tāta Dīghāvu evam manasākāsiṃṃ Ingha¹ tvam tāta Dīghāvu yad eva te² Bhagavā āha tad eva tvam sādhu-kam manasi karohi tiṃṃ

10. Atha kho Bhagavā Dīghāvum upāsakam iminā ovādena ovaditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmiṃṃ

11. Atha kho Dīghāva upāsako acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kālam akāsiṃṃ

12. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkamimṃsuṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisidimṃsuṃ ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocumṃ Yo so bhante Dīghāvu nāma upāsako Bhagavatā saṅkhittena ovādena ovādito so kālānkato³ tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo tiṃṃ

Paṇḍito bhikkhave Dīghāvu upāsako ahosi paccapādi⁴ dhammassānudhammaṃ⁵ na ca⁶ dhammādhikaraṇaṃ vihesesiṃṃ

13. Dīghāvu bhikkhave upāsako pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti⁷ tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā tiṃṃ

4. (4) Sāriputta 1.⁸

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto ayasmā ca Ānando Sāvatthiyaṃ viharanti Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāmeṃṃ

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhitoṃṃ la⁹ṃṃ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam etad avocaṃṃ

3. Katinam¹⁰ nu kho āvuso Sāriputta dhammānaṃ samannāgamanahetu evam ayam pajā Bhagavatā vyākataṃ sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā tiṃṃ

¹ B¹ ighaṃ S¹ igha. ² in B¹ only.

³ S¹⁻³ omit so^o ⁴ B¹ saccavādi. ⁵ S¹⁻³ dhammāssā^o

⁶ S¹⁻³ inserts maṃ. ⁷ missing in B¹.

⁸ this first Sāriputta is the second in the Singhalese MSS. and the fifth of the chapter.

⁹ S¹⁻³ have yenāyasmā Sāriputto^o nisidi.

¹⁰ S¹ katinam S³ katinnam.

Catunnaṃ kho āvuso dhammānaṃ samannāgamanahetu
evam ayam pajā Bhagavatā vyākataṃ sotāpannā avinipāta-
dhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā¹ katamesaṃ catunnaṃ²

4. Idhāvuso ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena sa-
mannāgato hoti³ Iti pi so Bhagavā⁴ la-pe⁵ satthā deva-
manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti⁶ Dhamme⁷ Sanghe⁸ ari-
yakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi⁹ la-pe¹⁰
samādhisaṃvattanikehi¹¹

5. Imesaṃ kho āvuso² catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ samannā-
gamanahetu evam ayam pajā Bhagavatā vyākataṃ sotā-
pannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti³

5. (5) Sāriputta 2.³

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-
saṅkami¹ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antaṃ nisīdi² Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ⁴ kho āyasmantaṃ
Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca³

3. Sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ sotāpattiyaṅgan ti hidam Sāriputta
vuccati¹ katamaṃ nu kho Sāriputta sotāpattiyaṅgan ti²

Sappurisasamsevo hi bhante sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ³ saddham-
masavanaṃ sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ⁴ yonisomanasikāro sotāpatti-
yaṅgaṃ⁵ dhammānudhammapaṭipatti sotāpattiyaṅgan ti⁶

Sādhu Sāriputta sādhu Sāriputta⁷ sappurisasamsevo⁸
°dhammānudhammapaṭipatti sotāpattiyaṅgaṃ⁹

4. Soto soto ti ha⁶ Sāriputta vuccati¹ katamo nu kho
Sāriputta soto ti²

Ayam eva hi bhante ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo soto³
seyyathidaṃ⁴ sammādiṭṭhi⁵ pe⁶ sammāsamādhī ti⁷

Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta⁸ ayam eva hi Sāriputta ariyo
aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo soto⁹ seyyathidaṃ¹⁰ sammādiṭṭhi¹¹ la-pe¹²
sammāsamādhī¹³

¹ B¹ °nikehi ti. ² S¹⁻³ bhikkhave.

³ This second Sāriputta is the first in the Singhalese MSS. and the fourth of the chapter.

⁴ S¹ nisinnā.

⁵ S¹⁻³ have only -pe- instead of sādhu sariputta°

⁶ S¹ haṃ B¹ hidam.

5. Sotāpanno sotāpanno ti hidam Sāriputta vuccati katamo nu kho Sāriputta sotāpanno ti||

Yo hi bhante iminā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato|| ayam vuccati sotāpanno yoyam¹ āyasmā evaṃ nāmo evaṃ gotto ti||

Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta yo hi Sāriputta iminā ariyena aṭṭhaṅgikena maggena samannāgato ayam vuccati sotāpanno yoyam¹ āyasmā evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto ti||

6. (6) *Thapatayo.*

1. Sāvatti nidānam²||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammam karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temā-saccayena cārikam pakkamissati ti³||

3. Tena kho pana samayena Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo Sādhuke paṭivasanti kenacid eva karaṇiyena|| assosum kho Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo Sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammam karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temā-saccayena cārikam pakkamissati ti||

4. Atha kho Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo magge purisaṃ thapesum|| Yadā tvam ambho purisa passeyyāsi⁴ Bhagavantam āgacchantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ|| atha kho⁵ amhākam āroceyyāsi ti||

5. Dvīhatthaṃ⁶ ṭhito kho so puriso addasa Bhagavantam dūrato va āgacchantam|| disvā yena Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Isidattapurāṇe⁷ thapatayo etad avoca|| Ayam so bhante Bhagavā āgacchati araham sammāsambuddho|| yassa dāni kalam maññathā ti||

6. Atha kho Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā Bhāgavantam piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhimsu||

7. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma⁸ yena aññataram⁹ rukkhamūlam tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā paññatte

¹ B¹ svāyam. ² in B¹ only. ³ S¹⁻³ pakkami ti.

⁴ S¹⁻³ passeyyasi. ⁵ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁶ B¹ cīhi.

⁷ S¹⁻³ purāṇā. ⁸ S¹⁻³ ukkamma. ⁹ S¹⁻³ yenañña^o

āsane nisīdi¹ Isidattapurāṇā pi kho² thapatayo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdīmsu³ || Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te² Isidattapurāṇā thapatayo Bhagavantam etad avocum⁴ ||

8. Yadā⁵ mayam bhante Bhagavantam³ supāma Sāvattthiyā Kosalesu cārikam pakkamissati ti⁶ hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā bhavissati ti⁷ Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam supāma⁴ Sāvattthiyā Kosalesu cārikam pakkanto ti⁸ hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā ti⁹ ||

9. Yadā⁵ mayam bhante Bhagavantam supāma Kosalehi Malle⁶ cārikam pakkamissati ti⁷ hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā bhavissati ti⁸ Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam supāma Kosalehi Malle⁶ cārikam pakkanto ti⁹ hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā⁷ hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā ti¹⁰ ||

10. Yadā⁸ mayam bhante supāma Bhagavantam Mallehi⁹ Vajjim¹⁰ cārikam pakkamissati ti¹¹ hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā bhavissati ti¹² || Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam supāma Mallehi⁹ Vajjim¹⁰ cārikam pakkanto ti¹³ hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā ti¹⁴ ||

11. Yadā⁸ mayam bhante Bhagavantam supāma Vajjihi Kāsim¹¹ cārikam pakkamissati ti¹² hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā bhavissati ti¹³ || Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam supāma Vajjihi Kāsim¹¹ cārikam pakkanto ti¹⁴ hoti no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā ti¹⁵ ||

12. Yadā⁸ mayam bhante Bhagavantam supāma Kāsihi Magadhe cārikam pakkamissati ti¹⁶ hoti no tasmim samaye

¹ B¹ omit pi kho. ² missing in S¹⁻³. ³ S¹ bhagavatam.

⁴ S³ supāma further on, S¹⁻³ supāma always.

⁵ B¹ adds pana. ⁶ B¹ mallim. ⁷ S¹ °manatam.

⁸ B¹ add pana. ⁹ B¹ mallīhi. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ vajji.

¹¹ S¹ kāsī S³ kāsī.

anattamanatā hoti domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā bhavissatī ti¹ || Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Kāsihi Māgadhe cārikam pakkanto ti hoti² anappakā³ no tasmim samaye anattamanatā hoti anappakam domanassam Dūre no Bhagavā ti ||

13. Yadā⁴ mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Māgadhehi Kāsim⁵ carikam pakkamissatī ti || hoti no tasmim samaye attamanatā hoti somanassam Āsanne⁶ no Bhagavā bhavissatī ti || Yadā pana mayam bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma Māgadhehi Kāsim⁷ cārikam pakkanto ti || hoti no tasmim samaye attamanatā hoti somanassam Āsanne⁶ no Bhagavā ti ||

14. Yadā⁸ mayam bhante suṇoma Kāsihi Vajji || pe ||

15. Vajjihi [Malle] ||

16. Mallehi Kosale⁹ ||

17. Yadā pana bhante Bhagavantam suṇāma¹⁰ Kosalehi Sāvattim¹¹ cārikam pakkamissatī ti || hoti no tasmim samaye attamanatā hoti somanassam Āsanne⁶ no Bhagavā bhavissatī ti || Yadā pana mayam bhante¹² Bhagavantam¹³ suṇāma Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme ti || anappakā no tasmim samaye attamanatā hoti anappakam somanassam Āsanne⁶ no Bhagavā ti ||

18. Tasmā ti ha thapatayo¹⁴ sambādho gharāvāso¹⁵ rajāpatho abbhokāso¹⁶ pabbajā alaṅca pana vo thapatayo appamādāyā ti ||

19. Atthi kho no bhante etambā sambādhā añño sambādhataro ceva sambādhasaṅkhātataro cāti ||

¹ S¹⁻³ insert here the repetition of the second part of the number 11 and the first part of this number 12.

² missing in S³. ³ S¹⁻³ anappikā. ⁴ B¹ add pana.

⁵ S¹⁻³ kāsī. ⁶ S¹⁻³ āsanno.

⁷ S¹ kāsī missing in S³. ⁸ S¹ adds pana.

⁹ the numbers 14, 15, 16 are complete in B¹.

¹⁰ these words in B¹⁻² only.

¹¹ S¹ sāvattī S³ adds yaṃ. ¹² missing in S¹⁻³.

¹³ S¹ adds gotamam. ¹⁴ S³ papatayo.

¹⁵ S¹ vāso omitting gharā.

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ ajjhokāso.

Katamo pana vo thapatayo etamhā sambādhā añño sambādho sambādhataro ceva¹ sambādhasaṅkhātataro cā ti² ||

20. Idha mayam bhante yadā rājā Pasenadī Kosalo uyyānabhūmiṃ niyyātukāmo hoti³ ye te rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa nāgā opavayhā⁴ te kappetvā yā tā rañño Pasenadissa Kosalassa pajāpatiyo piyā manāpā tā⁵ ekam purato ekam pacchato nisīdāpema⁶ || Tāsaṃ kho pana bhante bhāgininam evarūpo gandho hoti seyyathāpi nāma gandhakaraṇḍakassa tāvad eva vivariyamānassa yathā taṃ rājakaññānaṃ⁷ gandhena vibhūsitānaṃ⁸ || tāsaṃ kho pana bhante bhāgininam evarūpo kāyasamphasso hoti seyyathāpi nāma thulapicuno vā yathā taṃ rājakaññānaṃ sukhedhitānaṃ⁹ tasmīṃ kho pana bhante samaye nāgo¹⁰ pi rakkhitabbo¹¹ hoti¹² || tā pi bhaginiyo rakkhitabbā¹³ attā pi rakkhitabbo¹⁴ hoti¹⁵ ||

21. Na kho pana mayam bhante abhijānāma tāsū bhāginisū pāpakam cittam uppādetā¹⁶ || ayaṃ kho no bhante etamhā sambādhā añño sambādho sambādhataro ceva sambādhasaṅkhātataro cā ti¹⁷ ||

22. Tasmā ti ha thapatayo sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho abbhokāso¹⁸ pabbajā alaṃ ca¹⁹ pana vo²⁰ thapatayo appamādaya²¹ ||

23. Catuhi kho thapatayo dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti²² avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano²³ || katamehi catuhi²⁴ ||

24. Idha thapatayo ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti²⁵ || Iti pi so Bhagavā²⁶ la-pe²⁷ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti²⁸ || Dhamme²⁹ pe [pa]³⁰ || Saṅghe³¹ vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati³² || muttacāgo payatapāṇī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato³³ || Ime hi kho thapatayo catuhi dhammehi

¹ S¹ ce. ² B¹ opavuyhā. ³ S³ te S¹ mā te.

⁴ S¹⁻³ rājārahena. ⁵ S¹ sukhethi^o ⁶ S¹⁻³ nāngo.

⁷ S³ rakkhipitabbo S¹ parikkhipitabbo *instead of* pirak^o

⁸ S¹⁻³ tabbā. ⁹ S¹⁻³ ajjho^o ¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹¹ S¹ adds dha. ¹² missing in B¹.

¹³ B¹ ajjhāgāram vasati *instead of* agāram^o ¹⁴ B¹ S¹ dānaṃ^o

samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano¹ ||

25. Tumhe² kho thapatayo Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti³ Iti pi so Bhagavā⁴ la-pe⁵ satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti⁶ Dhamme⁷ Sanghe⁸ Yaṃ kho pana kiñci kule deyyadhammaṃ sabban tam appaṭṭivibhattaṃ silavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi⁹ ||

26. Taṃ kim³ maññatha thapatayo⁴ katividhā⁵ te Kosalesu⁶ manussā⁷ ye tumhākaṃ samasamā yad idaṃ dāna-samvibhāge ti⁸ ||

27. Lābhā no bhante suladdhaṃ no bhante yesaṃ no Bhagavā evaṃ pajānāti⁸ ti⁹ ||

7. (7) *Veḷudvāreyyā.*

1. Evaṃ me sutam⁹ ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Veḷudvāraṃ nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari¹⁰ ||

2. Assosum kho te¹⁰ Veḷudvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim Veḷudvāraṃ anuppatto¹¹ || Taṃ kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evaṃ kalyāṇakittisaddo abbhuggato¹² || Iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti¹³ so imaṃ lokam sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti¹⁴ || so dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham savyaṇjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti¹⁵ || Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hoti¹⁶ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add hi. ² missing in B¹. ³ S¹ kam.

⁴ S³ tapatayo. ⁵ B¹ kativiya. ⁶ S¹⁻³ kosale.

⁷ Here begins a gap in S¹, the fourth part of the sheet nai, the whole no and the half of nau being a blank.

⁸ S³ jānāti. ⁹ this phrase in B¹ only.

¹⁰ missing in S³.

3. Atha kho te¹ Veludvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu² upasaṅkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu³ appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu⁴ sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu⁵ appekacce yena Bhagavā tenañjalim paṇāmetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu⁶ appekacce Bhagavato santike nāmagottaṃ sāvetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu⁷ appekacce tunhībhūtā ekam antaṃ nisīdimsu⁸ ||

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinnā kho te¹ Veludvareyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavantam etad avocum² || Mayam bho Gotama evaṃkāmā evaṃchandā evamadhippāyā³ puttasambādhasayanam ajjhāvaseyyāma⁴ kāsikacandanam paccanubhaveyyāma⁵ mālāgandhavilepanam dhāreyyāma⁶ jātarūparajataṃ⁷ sādiyeyyāma⁸ kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjeyyāma⁹ || Tesam no bhavaṃ Gotamo amhākam evaṃkāmānam evaṃchandānam evamadhippāyānam tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā mayaṃ puttasambādhasayanam ajjhāvaseyyāma¹⁰ la¹¹ sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjeyyāmā ti¹² ||

5. Attūpanāyikaṃ¹ vo gahapatayo dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi² tam supātha³ sādhuṃ manasi karoṭha bhāsisāmi⁴ ti⁵ ||

Evam bho ti kho te Veludvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā Bhagavato paccassosum⁶ ||

Bhagavā etad⁷ avoca⁸ || Katamo gahapatayo attūpanāyiko dhammapariyāyo⁹ ||

6. Idha gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati¹ Ahaṃ kho smi² jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikkūlo³ yo kho maṃ jīvitukāmam amaritukāmam sukhakāmam dukkhapaṭikkūlam jivitā voropeyya na me tam assa piyaṃ⁴ manāpaṃ⁵ || Ahañceva kho pana paraṃ jīvitukāmam amaritukāmam sukhakāmam dukkhapaṭikkūlam jivitā voropeyyam⁶ parassa tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpaṃ⁷ || Yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo parassa peso⁸

¹ missing in S¹.

² S³ inserts vā.

³ S¹ uppaj^o

⁴ B¹ atthu^o

⁵ S¹ evaṃ.

⁶ B¹ smim.

dhhammo appiyo amanāpo¹ yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo kathāham paraṃ tena samyojeyyaṃ ti² So iti paṭisaṅkhāya attanā ca pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti³ paraṃ ca pānātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti⁴ pānātipātā veramaṇiyā vaṇṇam bhāsatī⁵ Evam assāyaṃ kāyasamācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hoti⁶ ||

7. Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisamcikkhati⁷ || Yo kho me adinnam theyyasaṅkhātā ādiyeyya⁸ na me tam assa piyaṃ⁹ manāpam¹⁰ ahaṃ ce va kho pana parassa adinnam theyyasaṅkhātā ādiyeyyaṃ¹¹ parassa pi tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpam¹² || Yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo parassa peso dhammo appiyo amanāpo¹³ yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo kathāham paraṃ tena samyojeyyanti¹⁴ || So iti paṭisaṅkhāya attānaṃca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti¹⁵ paraṃca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti¹⁶ adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇam bhāsatī¹⁷ || Evam assāyaṃ kāyasamācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hoti¹⁸ ||

8. Puna¹⁹ ca paraṃ gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisamcikkhati²⁰ || Yo kho me dāresu cārittam āpajjeyya²¹ na me tam assa piyaṃ²² manāpam²³ ahaṃ ceva kho pana parassa dāresu cārittam āpajjeyyaṃ²⁴ parassa pi tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpam²⁵ yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo parassa peso²⁶ dhammo appiyo amanāpo²⁷ kathāham paraṃ tena samyojeyyaṃ ti²⁸ so iti paṭisaṅkhāya attanā ca kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti²⁹ paraṃ ca kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti³⁰ kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇam bhāsatī³¹ || Evam assāyaṃ kāyasamācāro ti koṭiparisuddho ti³² ||

9. Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisamcikkhati³³ || Yo kho me musāvādena attham bhañjeyya³⁴ na me tam assa piyaṃ³⁵ manāpam³⁶ ahaṃ ceva kho pana parassa musāvādena attham bhañjeyyaṃ³⁷ parassa pi tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpam³⁸ || Yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo³⁹ parassa peso⁴⁰ dhammo appiyo amanāpo⁴¹

¹ Here the great gap in B² is momentarily interrupted by the presence of the sheet du not even entire, but mutilated.

² missing in S³.

³ B¹⁻² meso.

⁴ S³ bhaje^o

yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpoṃ kathāham paraṃ tena saṃyojeyyaṃ tiṃṃ So iti paṭisaṅkhāya attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hotiṃ paraṃ ca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapetiṃ musāvādā veramaṇiyā vaṇṇam bhāsatiṃṃ Evam assāyaṃ vacisaṃmācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hotiṃṃ

10. Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṅcikkhatiṃṃ Yo kho maṃ piṣuṇāya vācāya mittehi bhedeyya¹ na me tam assa piyaṃ² manāpamṃ ahaṇ ceva kho pana paraṃ piṣuṇāya vācāya mittehi bhedeyyaṃ³ parassa pi⁴ tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpamṃ laṃṃ Evam assāyaṃ vacisaṃmācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hotiṃṃ

11. Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti 'paṭisaṃcikkhatiṃṃ Yo kho maṃ pharusāya vācāya samudācareyya na me tam assa piyaṃ manāpamṃ ahaṇ ceva kho pana paraṃ pharusāya vācāya samudācareyyam parassa pi tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpamṃṃ Yo kho myāyaṃ dhammoṃ paṃṃṃ Evam assāyaṃ vacisaṃmācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hotiṃṃ

12. Puna ca paraṃ gahapatayo ariyasāvako iti paṭisaṃcikkhatiṃṃ Yo kho maṃ sampabhāsenā⁵ samphappalāpabhāsenā⁶ samudācareyya na me tam assa piyaṃ² manāpamṃ ahaṇ ceva kho pana paraṃ sampabhāsenā⁵ samphappalāpabhāsenā⁶ samudācareyyaṃ parassa pi tam assa appiyaṃ amanāpamṃṃ Yo kho myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo parassa peso⁷ dhammo appiyo amanāpoṃ yo myāyaṃ dhammo appiyo amanāpo kathāham paraṃ tena saṃyojeyyantiṃṃ So iti paṭisaṅkhāya attanāca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hotiṃ paraṃ ca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapetiṃ samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇam bhāsatiṃṃ Evam assāyaṃ vacisaṃmācāro ti koṭiparisuddho hotiṃṃ

13. So Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hotiṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ la-peṃ satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā tiṃṃ

¹ S³ mitte bhindeyya. ² missing in S³.

³ S³ mitte bhindeyyaṃ. ⁴ S³ parassāpi.

⁵ B² samābhāsenā; missing in S³.

⁶ S³ sappamantābhāsenā.

⁷ B¹ meso.

14. Dhamme¹ ||

15. Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti² supaṭi-
panno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho³ || la-pe⁴ anuttaram puñ-
ṇakkhetam lokassā ti⁵ ||

16. Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi⁶
la⁷ samādhisamvattanikehi⁸ ||

17. Yato kho gahapatayo ariyasāvako imehi sattahi
saddhammehi samannāgato hoti⁹ imehi catuhi¹⁰ ākaṅkhi-
yehi¹¹ thānehi so ākaṅkhamāno attanā vā¹² attānaṃ vyākareyya
Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaniko¹³ khīṇapittivisayo¹⁴
khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto¹⁵ sotāpanno ham asmi avinipāta-
dhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti¹⁶ ||

18. Evaṃ vutte Veludvāreyyakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā
Bhagavantam etad avocum¹⁷ || Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama¹⁸
la-pe¹⁹ ete mayam bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ
gacchāma dhammāñca bhikkhusaṅghaṇca²⁰ Upāsake no
bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pānupete²¹ saraṇaṃ
gate ti²² ||

8. (8) Giṇḍakāvasatha 1.

1. Evaṃ me sutam ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Nātike
viharati Giṇḍakāvasathe²³ ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-
kami²⁴ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avoca²⁵ || Sāḷho
nāma bhante bhikkhu kālakato²⁶ tassa kā gati ko abhisam-
parāyo²⁷ || Nandā nāma bhante bhikkhuni kālakatā tassā kā
gati ko abhisamparāyo²⁸ || Sudatto nāma bhante upāsako
kālakato tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo²⁹ || Sujātā nāma
bhante upāsikā kālakatā tassā kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti³⁰ ||

3. Sāḷho Ānanda bhikkhu kālakato asavānaṃ khayā
anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme
sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi³¹ || Nandā
Ānanda bhikkhuni kālakatā pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ

¹ S³ adds upaṭi-panno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho.

² this number is missing in S³. ³ S³ catihi.

⁴ B¹ ākaṅkha- (B² ākaṅkhati-) yehi. ⁵ S³ attānañca.

⁶ S³ yoniyo. ⁷ S³ petti^o ⁸ B¹⁻² petam.

⁹ B¹ kālakato -tā always.

samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyini¹ anāvattidhammā tasmā lokā² Sudatto Ānanda upāsako kālakato tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānam parikkhayā rāgadosamo-
hānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi sakid² eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissati³ Sujātā Ānanda upāsikā kālaka-
tā tiṇṇaṃ saññojañānam parikkhayā sotāpannā avini-
pātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇā⁴

4. Anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ Ānanda yaṃ manussa-
bhūto⁵ kālaṃ kareyya⁶ tasmim tasmim ce⁴ maṃ kālakate
upasaṅkamitvā etaṃ attham paṭipucchissatha⁷ vihesā pesā⁸
Ānanda assa Tathāgatassa⁹ tasmā ti hānanda dhammā-
dāsaṃ⁶ nāma dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmi¹⁰ yena samannā-
gato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā vā attānaṃ vyā-
kareyya Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaṇiko⁷ khīṇa-
pittivisaṃ¹⁰ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto¹¹ sotāpanno hamasmi
avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo¹²

5. Katamo ca so Ānanda dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo¹
yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va
attānaṃ vyākareyya² Khīṇanirayo mhi sotāpanno hamasmi
avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo³

6. Idha Ānanda⁸ ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena
samannāgato hoti⁹ Iti pi so Bhagavā¹⁰ pa-pe¹¹ satthā
devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti¹² dhamme¹³ saṅghe¹⁴
ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi¹⁵ la-pe¹⁶
samādhisaṃvattanikehi¹⁷

7. Ayaṃ kho so Ānanda dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo¹
yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va
attānaṃ vyākareyya khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaṇiko⁹
khīṇapittivisaṃ¹⁰ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto¹¹ sotāpanno
ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo ti¹²

8. Tīpi pi suttāni¹¹ ekanidānāni¹²

¹ S³ parinibbayi. ² B¹⁻² sakimḍ.

³ S³ mayassabhūto. ⁴ S³ ca and omits maṃ.

⁵ S³ cesā. ⁶ B¹ dhammāudāsaṃ.

⁷ S³ tiracchānayaṇiyo.

⁸ S³ idhānanda. ⁹ S³ yoniyo.

¹⁰ S³ petti^o

¹¹ B¹ suttantāni.

9. (9) *Giñjakāvasatha* 2.

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavan-tam etad avocaṃ Asoko nāma bhante bhikkhu kālakato tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyoṃ Asokā nāma¹ bhante bhikkhunī kālakatāṃ laṃ Asoko nāma bhante upāsako kālakatoṃ laṃ Asokā nāma bhante upāsikā kālakatā tassā kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti²ṃṃ

3—6. Asoko Ānanda bhikkhu kālakato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsiṃṃ Purima-veyyākaraṇena ekanidānaṃ³ṃṃ

7. Ayam⁴ kho so Ānanda dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkamāno attanā va attānaṃ vyākareyya Khīṇanirayomhiṃ khīṇatiracchāyoniko khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipātoṃ sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano tiṃṃ

10. (10) *Giñjakāvasatha* 3.

2. Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavan-tam etad avocaṃṃ Kakkato⁴ nāma⁵ bhante Nātike upāsako kālakato tassa kā gati kho abhisamparāyoṃ Kālīṅgo⁷ nāma bhante Nātike upāsako⁷ṃ Nikato⁸ nāma bhante Nātike upāsakoṃ Kaṭissaho⁹ nāma bhanteṃ Tutṭho nāma bhanteṃ Santutṭho nāma bhanteṃ Bhaddo nāma bhante¹⁰ṃ Subhaddo nāma bhante Nātike upāsake kālakato tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo tiṃṃ

3. Kakkato¹¹ Ānanda upāsako kālakato pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā¹² opapātiko tattha parinibbāyi anāvattidhammo tasmā lokāṃ Kālīṅgo¹³

¹ missing in S³. * S³ omits ti.

³ S³ has — purimasuttantaṃ — peyyālo.

⁴ S³ kakkuto. ⁵ the gap in S² is over now.

⁶ B¹⁻² kalibho. ⁷ S¹⁻³ add kālakato -pe-

⁸ S³ nikkho S¹ nikkhā. ⁹ S¹ kaṭissāṅgo S³ kaṭissabho.

¹⁰ B¹⁻² add always nātike upāsako after bhante.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ kakkuto. ¹² S¹⁻³ add ya.

¹³ S³ kālīṅgo B¹⁻² kalibho.

Ānanda¹ Nikato² Ānandaḥ Kaṭissaho³ Ānandaḥ Tuṭṭho
Ānandaḥ Santuṭṭho Ānandaḥ Bhaddo Ānandaḥ Subhaddo
Ānanda upāsako kālakato pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ
samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tattha parinibbāyi
anāvattidhammo tasmā lokāḥ sabbe ekagatikā kātābba⁴ḥ

4. Paropaññāsa⁵ Ānanda Nātike upāsakā kālakatā pañ-
cannam orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opa-
pātikā tattha parinibbāyino⁶ anāvattidhammā tasmā lokāḥ
Sādhikanavutī⁷ Ānanda Nātike upāsakā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ
samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sa-
kadūgāmino sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ
karissantiḥḥ Cha atirekāni⁸ kho Ānanda pañcasatāni⁹
Nātike upāsakā kālakatā tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā
sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyaṇāḥ

5. Anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ Ānanda yaṃ manussa-
bhūto kālaṃ kareyyaḥḥ Tasmaṃ tasmaṃ ce maṃ kāla-
kate¹⁰ upasankamitvā etaṃ attham¹¹ paṭipucchissatha¹²
vihesā hesā¹³ Ānanda assa Tathāgatassaḥ tasmā ti hānanda
dhammādāsaṃ¹⁴ nāma dhammapariyāyaṃ desissāmiḥ yena
samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ
vyākareyyaḥ Khīṇanirayo mhi¹⁵ khīṇatiracchānayaṇiko¹⁶
khīṇapittivisaṃ¹⁷ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipātoḥ sotāpanno
haṃ asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇoḥḥ

6. Katamo ca so Ānanda dhammādāso¹⁸ dhammapari-
yāyo yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā
va attānaṃ vyākareyyaḥ peḥ niyato sambodhiparāyaṇoḥḥ

¹ S¹⁻³ add upāsako kālakato -pe-

² B² nikato S³ nikkho S¹ nikkhā.

³ S¹ kaṭissaṃgo B¹ kassaho.

⁴ this mention in B¹⁻² only. ⁵ S¹⁻³ opaññāsā.

⁶ S¹ nibbāyino. ⁷ S¹⁻³ yānidvenavutī or yāniñce^o

⁸ S¹ chārikāni S³ chādhikhāni.

⁹ S³ pañcasatā S¹ pañcasatāpañcasatāni.

¹⁰ S¹ kato. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ omīti etaṃ^o

¹² S¹⁻³ paṭipucchatha. ¹³ B¹⁻² pesā.

¹⁴ S¹ dhammādāsamannāmaṃ. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ -pe-

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ yoniyo. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ petti^o

¹⁸ S³ dhammodāso.

7. Idhānanda ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti¹ Iti pi so Bhagavā la-pe satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti Dhamme Saṅghe Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi² la-pe samādhisaṃvattanikehi³

7. Ayam kho so Ānanda dhammādāso dhammapariyāyo yena samannāgato ariyasāvako ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ³ vyākareyya⁴ Khīṇanirayo mhi⁵ khīṇatiracchānāyoniko³ khīṇapittivisayo³ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto⁶ sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti⁷

Veḷudvāravaggo pathamo⁴

Tassa¹ uddānaṃ¹¹

Rājā Ogadha⁵ Dīghāvu¹ Sāriputtāpare⁶ dve⁷

Thapatayo⁸ Veḷudvāreyya⁹ Giṇṇakāvasathe tayo ti¹⁰

CHAPTER II.

SAHASSAKA- OR RĀJAKĀRAMA-VAGGO-DUTIYO.

11. (1) *Sahassa*.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Rājākārame¹

2. Atha kho saḥassabhikkhunisaṅgho¹⁰ yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkami¹¹ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi¹²

3. Ekam antam tithā kho tā bhikkhuniyo Bhagavā etad avoca¹³ Catuhi kho bhikkhuniyo dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano¹⁴ katamehi catuhi¹⁵

4. Idha bhikkhuniyo ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti¹⁶ Iti pi so Bhagavā la-pe satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti¹⁷

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² B¹ adaṇḍehi.

³ S³ attanā . . . °yoniyō . . . °petti°

⁴ S¹⁻³ sotāpattisamyutte pathamo vaggo.

⁵ S¹⁻³ saṭṭayhaṇṇa. ⁶ B¹ apare. ⁷ S¹⁻³ dve.

⁸ S¹⁻³ thapatam. ⁹ S¹⁻³ °reyya. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ saḥasso°

5. 6. Dhamme¹ Saṅghe¹ ||

7. Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi² la-
[pe]³ samādhisaṃvattanikehi⁴ ||

8. Imehi kho bhikkhuniyo⁵ caṭuhi dhammehi samannāgato
ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sam-
bodhiparāyano ti⁶ ||

12. (2) Brāhmaṇā.

1. 2. ³Sāvatti nidānam⁴ ||

3. Brāhmaṇā bhikkhave udayagāminim nāma paṭipadam
paññāpenti⁵ te sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapenti⁶ || Ehi tvam
ambho purisa kālasseva utthāya pācīnamukho⁷ yāhi⁸ so
tvam mā semhaṃ⁹ parivajjehi¹⁰ mā papātaṃ¹¹ mā¹² khāṇum¹³
mā¹⁴ kaṇṭakaṃ¹⁵ dhānam¹⁶ mā candanikaṃ¹⁷ mā oḷigallaṃ¹⁸ ||
yattha papāteyyāsi¹⁹ tattheva maraṇaṃ āgaccheyyāsi²⁰ ||
Evaṃ²¹ tvam ambho purisa kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā
sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissatīti²² ||

4. Taṃ kho panetaṃ bhikkhave²³ brāhmaṇānaṃ bāla-
gamanam²⁴ etam mūlhagamanam etam na nibbidāya na
virāgāya na nirodhāya²⁵ na upasamāya na abhiññāya na
sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati²⁶ || Ahañ ca kho
bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye²⁷ udayagāminim paṭipadam²⁸
paññāpemi²⁹ yā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upa-
samāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati³⁰ ||
Katamā ca yā bhikkhave udayagāmini paṭipadā³¹ yā³²
ekantanibbidāya³³ la-pe³⁴ nibbānāya saṃvattati³⁵ ||

¹ S. 1, 5—8.

² B¹ bhikkhūniyo B² bhikkhuniyo.

³ in B¹⁻² only.

⁴ S¹ pācīni^o ⁵ B¹⁻² sombham. ⁶ S¹ nā.

⁷ S¹ vā. ⁸ B¹⁻² kaṇḍakaṃ. ⁹ S¹ vānaṃ S³ dhānaṃ.

¹⁰ B¹⁻² ^oniyaṃ. ¹¹ S¹ oḷigga^o

¹² S¹⁻³ yāni vā pateyyāsi (S³ passeyyāsi).

¹³ B¹⁻² āgameyyāsi. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ ehi.

¹⁵ S³ uppaj^o S¹ upasampaj^o ¹⁶ in B¹ only.

¹⁷ B² bālha^o S³ bālānaṃgamanam S¹ bālānaga^o

¹⁸ S¹⁻³ omīti na ni^o ¹⁹ S¹ sāvikanāye.

²⁰ S¹ paṭipadā. ²¹ S¹ ya; missing in S³.

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti¹ Iti pi so Bhagavā² pe-la³ satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā⁴ ti⁵ Dhamme⁶ Sanghe⁷ Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi⁸ la-pe⁹ samādhisaṃvattanikehi¹⁰ ||

6. Ayam kho sā bhikkhave udayagāmini patipadā yā¹ ekantanibbidāya² la³ nibbānāya saṃvattati ti⁴ ||

13. (3) Ānanda.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Ānando² āyasmā ca Sāriputto³ Sāvattiyaṃ viharanti⁴ Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme⁵ ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭi-sallāpā⁶ vuṭṭhito yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkami⁷ upa-saṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi⁸ sammodaniyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretva ekam antaṃ nisīdi⁹ ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca¹⁰ ||

3. Katinam⁵ kho āvuso Ānanda dhammānam pahānā⁶ katinam⁵ dhammānam samannāgamanahetu evaṃ ayam pajā⁶ Bhagavatā vyākatā⁷ sotāpannā⁸ avinipātadhammā⁹ niyatā sambodhiparāyanā¹⁰ ti¹¹ ||

4. Catunnam⁵ kho āvuso dhammānam pahānā⁶ catunnam⁸ dhammānam samannāgamanahetu evaṃ ayam pajā⁶ Bhagavatā vyākatā⁷ sotāpannā⁸ avinipātadhammā⁹ niyatā sambodhiparāyanā¹⁰ ti¹¹ katamesaṃ catunnam¹² ||

5. Yathārūpena kho āvuso Buddhe apasādena⁹ saman-nāgato assutāvā puthujjano kāyassa bheda¹⁰ param maraṇā¹¹ āpāyam duggatiṃ vinipātā¹² nirayam upapajjati¹³ tathā-

¹ S¹⁻³ ya. ² S¹⁻³ Sāriputto. ³ S¹⁻³ Ānando.

⁴ S¹ viharati. ⁵ B¹ katinam S¹⁻³ katinnam.

⁶ missing in B¹.

⁷ missing in S¹ which puts pahānāhanda before catunnam kho S¹ omits the whole.

⁸ S¹⁻³ insert here kho āvuso. ⁹ S¹⁻³ aveccappasādena.

¹⁰ missing in S¹. ¹¹ S¹ uppajjati always.

rūpassa Buddhhe appasādo¹ na hoti|| Yathārūpena² ca kho¹ avuso Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato sutavā ariyasāvako kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati|| tathārūpassa Buddhhe aveccappasādo hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| pa-pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti||

6. Yathārūpena kho āvuso dhamme appasādena³ samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhe^o pa^o ma^o apāyam dug^o vinipātam⁴ nirayam upapajjati|| tathārūpassa dhamme aveccappasādo⁵ na hoti|| Yathārūpena ca kho āvuso dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato sutavā ariyasāvako kāyassa bhe^o pa^o ma^o sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati|| tathārūpassa dhamme aveccappasādo hoti|| svākhyāto⁶ Bhagavatā dhammo⁷|| la-pe|| viññūhiti||

7. Yathārūpena kho āvuso saṅghe appasādena³ samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhe^o pa^o ma^o apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati|| tathārūpassa saṅghe aveccappasādo⁵ na hoti|| Yathārūpena ca kho āvuso saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato sutavā ariyasāvako kāyassa bhe^o pa^o ma^o sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati|| tathārūpassa saṅghe aveccappasādo hoti|| supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho|| la-pe|| anuttaram puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassā ti||

8. Yathārūpena kho āvuso dussilyena⁸ samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bhe^o pa^o ma^o duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjati|| tathārūpassa dussilena⁹ hoti|| Yathārūpehi ca kho āvuso ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato sutavā ariyasāvako kāyassa bhe^o pa^o ma^o sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati|| tathārūpassa¹⁰ ariyakantāni silāni honti akhaṇḍāni|| la-pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikāni||

¹ so all the MSS. S¹⁻³ omit buddhe.

² S¹⁻³ °rūpe. ³ S¹⁻³ aveccappasādena.

⁴ missing in S¹. ⁵ B¹⁻² appasādo.

⁶ S¹⁻³ svākkhāto.

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert paccattaṃ veditabbo. ⁸ S¹⁻³ dussilena.

⁹ B¹⁻² dussilyaṃna.

¹⁰ S³ tathārūpassa S¹ yathārūpassa B¹⁻² tathārūpānissa.

9. Imesaṃ kho āvuso catunnam dhammānam pahānā¹ imesaṃ catunnam dhammānam samannāgamanahetu evaṃ ayam pajā Bhagavatā vyākataṃ sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti² ||

14. (4) *Duggati*.

3. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sabbaduggatibhayam³ samatikkanto hoti⁴ katamehi catuhi⁵ ||

4—7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappa-sādena samannāgato hoti⁶ || Iti pi so Bhagavā⁷ la-pe⁸ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti⁹ || Dhamme¹⁰ || Saṅghe¹¹ || Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi¹² la-pe¹³ || samādhisaṃvattanikehi¹⁴ ||

8. Ime hi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sabbaduggatibhayam³ samatikkanto hoti ti¹⁵ ||

15. (5) *Duggati* 2.

3. Catuhi¹⁶ °ariyasāvako sabbaduggativinipātabhayam⁴ samatikkanto hoti¹⁷ ||

4—7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe¹⁸ ||

8. Imehi¹⁹ ariyasāvako sabbaduggativinipātabhayam² samatikkanto hoti ti²⁰ ||

16. (6) *Mittenāmaccā* 1.

3. Ye hi²¹ bhikkhave anukampeyyātha²² || ye ca sotabbam maññeyyum mittā vā amaccā vā nāti vā sālohitā vā²³ || te kho²⁴ bhikkhave catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā²⁵ || katamesu catusu²⁶ ||

¹ S³ omits imesaṃ kho² * S¹ °duggatim°

³ this sutta is not to be found in S³.

⁴ S¹⁻³ °duggatim°

⁵ the phrase about buddha is complete in S¹⁻³.

⁶ S³ hoti; — duggati 2 differs from duggati 1 only by the insertion of the word vinipāta.

⁷ B¹⁻² te. ⁸ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁹ S¹⁻³ patitthā°

4. Buddhhe aveccappasāde samādapetabbā [pe] Iti pi so Bhagavā la-pe satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti Dhamme¹ Sanghe² Ariyakantesu sīlesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā akhaṇḍesu la samādhisaṃvattanikesu ||

5. Ye³ bhikkhave anukampeyyātha ye ca sotabbam maññeyyum mittā vā amaccā vā nāti vā sālohitā vā te vo³ bhikkhave imesu⁴ catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā ti ||

17. (7) Mittenāmaccā 2.

3. Ye⁵ bhikkhave anukampeyyātha ye ca⁶ sotabbam maññeyyum mittā vā amaccā⁷ vā nātivā⁸ sālohitā⁹ vā te vo³ bhikkhave catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā katamesu catusu ||

4. Buddhhe aveccappasāde samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā Iti pi so Bhagavā la-pe satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || Siyā bhikkhave catunnam mahābhūtānam aññathattam¹⁰ pathavidhatuyā āpo dhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā na tveva Buddhhe aveccappasādenasamannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa siyā aññathattam tatrīdam aññathattam || So vata Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato ariyasāvako nirayaṃ vā tiracchānāyonim vā pittivīsayaṃ¹¹ vā upapajjissati ti¹² netam thānam vijjati ||

5—6. Dhamme || Sanghe¹³ ||

7. Ariyakantesu sīlesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā akhaṇḍesu la-pe samādhisaṃvattanikesu || Siyā bhikkhave catunnam mahābhūtānam aññathattam pathavidhatuyā āpo^o tejo^o vāyodhātuyā na tveva ariya-

¹ almost complete in S¹⁻³. ² B¹ insert te.

³ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁴ in B¹⁻² only.

⁵ B¹⁻² add te. ⁶ S¹ save instead of ye ca.

⁷ S¹⁻³ vāmaccā instead of vā a^o

⁸ B¹ S³ nātivā. ⁹ S¹ lohitā.

¹⁰ B¹⁻² aññatattam (or °tattham) always.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ petti^o ¹² S¹⁻³ uppaj^o always.

¹³ S¹⁻³ add aveccap^o samāda^o ni^o patitthā^o -pe-

kantehi sīlehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa siyā aññathattam¹ tatridam aññathattam² So vata ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato ariyasāvako nirayaṃ vā tiracchānayaṃ vā pittivisaṃsaṃ vā uppajjissati ti netam tñānam vijjati³

8. Ye⁴ bhikkhave anukampeyyātha⁵ ye ca sotabbam maññeyyūṃ mittā vā amaccā vā ñāti⁶ vā sālohitā vā⁷ te vo⁸ bhikkhave imesu catusu sotāpattiyaṅgesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitthāpetabbā ti⁹

18. (8) Devacārika 1.

1. Sāvattthinidānaṃ⁵

2. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāham sammiñjeyya⁶ evaṃ eva Jetavane antarahito devesu Tāvatisimesu pāturaṃ ahoṣi⁷

3. Atha kho sambahulā Tāvatisakāyikā⁷ devatāyo yenāyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno tenupasaṃkamimsu⁸ upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-Moggalānaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu⁹ Ekam antaṃ tñitā kho tā devatāyo āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca⁸

4. Sādhū kho āvuso Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamaṃ hoti¹⁰ Iti pi so Bhagavā¹¹ la¹² satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti¹³ Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgamaṃ hetu kho āvuso evaṃ idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati ti¹⁴

5. 6. Sādhū kho āvuso dhamme¹⁵ Saṅghe¹⁶

7. Sādhū kho āvuso ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamaṃ hoti ākhaṇḍehi¹⁷ la¹⁸ pe¹⁹ samādhisaṃvattānikahi²⁰

¹ B¹⁻² add te. ² B¹⁻³ S³ ñāti. ³ in S¹⁻³ only.

⁴ S¹⁻³ tñiti.

⁵ S¹⁻³ Ek^o sa^o ā^o Mahā-Mog^o sā^o vi^o Jet^o Anā^o ārāme.

⁶ B¹ samiñj^o B² samañch^o ⁷ S¹⁻³ tāvatimsā^o

⁸ S¹⁻³ have tā (S¹ sā) devatā āyasmantaṃ M-Moggalānaṃ etad avocum¹¹

⁹ S¹⁻³ uppaj^o always. ¹⁰ 5 and 6 are complete in S¹⁻³.

Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho āvuso evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti tiṃṃ

8. Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hotiṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ la-peṃṃ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā tiṃṃṃ Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgamana hetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjantiṃṃ

9—11. Sādhū kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammeṃṃ pe-[la]ṃṃ sangheṃṃ ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehiṃṃ la-peṃṃ samādhisaṃvattanikehiṃṃṃ Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idhekacce sattā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti tiṃṃṃ

19. (9) Devacārīka 2.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame¹ṃṃ

2—7. Atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno² seyyathāpi nāma balavā purisoṃṃ peṃṃṃ

8—11. Sādhū kho mārisa³ satta kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapannā ti³ṃṃṃ

20. (10) Devacārīka 3.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā seyyathāpi nāma balavā purisoṃṃ peṃṃṃ evam eva Jetavane antarahito devesu Tāvatiṃsesu pāturaṃṃṃ

3. Atha kho sambahulā Tāvatiṃsakāyikā⁴ devatāyo yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsuṃṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam

¹ B¹⁻² have only sāvattthinidānam. ² B¹ °moggalāne.

³ S¹⁻³ uppannā tiṃṃṃ So S¹⁻³; the sutta is complete in B¹⁻²; it differs only from Devacārīka 1, by the participle upapannā (or uppannā) instead of upapajjanti (or uppajjanti).

⁴ S¹ has tāvatimsā^o corrected to tāvatimsa^o in S¹.

abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhamsu¹ Ekam antam t̥hitā kho tā² devatāyo Bhagavā etad avoca³ ||

4—7. Sādhū kho āvuso Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti⁴ Iti pi so Bhagavā⁵ la-pe⁶ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti⁷ || Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho āvuso evam idhekacce sattā⁸ sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā⁹ || Sādhū kho āvuso Dhamme¹⁰ pe [pa]¹¹ Sanghe¹² Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi¹³ la-pe¹⁴ samādhisaṃvattanikehi¹⁵ || Ariyakantehi sīlehi¹⁶ samannāgamana hetu kho āvuso evam idhekacce sattā¹⁷ sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti¹⁸ ||

8—11. Sādhū kho mārīsa Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanam hoti¹⁹ Iti pi so Bhagavā²⁰ la-pe²¹ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti²² || Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārīsa²³ evam ayam pajā²⁴ sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā²⁵ || Sādhū kho mārīsa Dhamme²⁶ || Sanghe²⁷ ariyakantehi sīlehi²⁸ samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇḍehi²⁹ la-pe³⁰ samādhisaṃvattanikehi³¹ || Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho mārīsa evam ayam pajā³² sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti³³ ||

Sahassakavaggo³⁴ dutiyo³⁵ ||

Uddānam³⁶ ||

Sahassa Brāhmaṇā Ānando³⁷ Duggati apare duve³⁸ Mittenāmaccā³⁹ dve vuttā⁴⁰ tayo ca⁴¹ Devacārikā ti⁴² ||

¹ S¹⁻³ sā. ² in B¹⁻² only.

³ missing in S¹.

⁴ S¹ adds Moggallāna.

⁵ S¹ and S³ have ariyakante, both omitting hi sīlehi.

⁶ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁷ S¹⁻³ saḥassakāra^o B¹ rājakārāma^o

⁸ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁹ B¹⁻² Ānanda.

¹⁰ omitted by S¹⁻³.

CHAPTER III. SARAṆĀNIVAGGO TATIYO.

21. (1) *Mahānāma* 1.

1. Evam me sutam¹ ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme² ||

2. Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami³ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi⁴ || Ekam antam nisinno kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca⁵ ||

3. Idam bhante Kapilavatthu⁶ iddham⁷ ceva⁸ phitañca hahujanam⁹ ākiṇṇamanussam¹⁰ sambādhavyūham¹¹ || So khvāham bhante Bhagavantam vā payirūpāsītva mano-bhāvaṇīye vā bhikkhū¹² sāyaṇhasamayam Kapilavatthum pavisanto bhante na pi hatthinā samāgacchāmi¹³ bhante na pi assena samāgacchāmi¹⁴ bhante na pi rathena¹⁵ samāgacchāmi¹⁶ bhante na pi sakatena samāgacchāmi¹⁷ bhante na pi purisena samāgacchāmi¹⁸ tassa mayham bhante tasmim samaye mussateva Bhagavantam ārabba sati¹⁹ mussati dhammam arabba sati²⁰ mussati saṅgham ārabba sati²¹ || Tassa mayham bhante evam hoti²² Imamhi cāham samaye kālam kareyyam kā mayham²³ gati ko abhisamparāyo ti²⁴ ||

4. Mā bhāyi²⁵ Mahānāma mā bhāyi Mahānāma²⁶ apā-pakam te maraṇam bhavissati apāpikā kālamkiriya²⁷ || Yassa kassaci Mahānāma dīgharattam saddhāparibhāvitam cittaṃ silaparibhāvitam cittaṃ sutaparibhāvitam²⁸ cittaṃ cāgaparibhāvitam cittaṃ pañṇaparibhāvitam cittaṃ²⁹ tassa yo hi khvāyam³⁰ kāyo rūpi cātumahābhūtika mātā-

¹ *this phrase in B¹⁻² only.* ² B¹ avocum.

³ S¹⁻³ °vatthum. ⁴ S¹ B¹ idam.

⁵ S¹ eva. ⁶ B¹⁻² bahujaññam.

⁷ S¹⁻³ °manussā. ⁸ S¹ °vyūgam.

⁹ S¹⁻³ °vaṇīyam vā bhikkhum (S¹ -kkhu).

¹⁰ B¹ parithena B² para° both instead of pira°

¹¹ *This phrase is not to be found in S³.*

¹² S¹⁻³ add mussati. ¹³ S¹⁻³ mamassa.

¹⁴ S¹ bhāya.

¹⁵ S¹ °pāri° ¹⁶ S³ khvāham.

pittikasambhavo¹ odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhamśanadhammo² tam idheva kākā vā khādanti gijjhā vā khādanti kulalā vā khādanti sunakhā³ vā khādanti sigālā vā khādanti vividhā vā pāṇakajātā khādanti⁴ Yañca khvassa cittaṃ dīgharattam saddhāparibhāvitam sīla-suta-cāga-paribhāvitam⁵ tam uddhagāmi⁶ hoti viśesagāmi⁶ ||

5. Seyyathāpi Mahānāma⁷ puriso sappikumbham vā telakumbham vā gambhīram udakarahadam ogāhetvā⁸ bhindeyya || tatra yā assa⁹ sakkharā vā kaṭhalā vā sā adhogāmi assa || yañca khvassa tatra sappi vā telam vā tam uddhamgāmi assa viśesagāmi || Evam eva kho Mahānāma yassa kassaci dīgharattam saddhāparibhāvitam cittaṃ sīla-suta-cāga-paṇṇāparibhāvitam cittaṃ || tassa hoti khvāyam kāyo rūpi cātumahābhūṭiko mātāpittikasambhavo¹ odanakummāsūpacayo aniccucchādana-parimaddana-bhedana-viddhamśanadhammo¹⁰ tam idheva kākā vā¹¹ khādanti gijjhā vā khā¹⁰ kulalā vā khā¹⁰ sunakhā¹² vā khā¹⁰ sigālā vā khā¹⁰ vividhā vā pāṇakajātā khādanti || Yañca khvassa¹³ tam¹⁴ cittaṃ dīgharattam saddhāparibhāvitam sīla-suttacāgapaṇṇā paribhāvitam¹⁵ tam¹¹ uddhamgāmi¹⁶ hoti viśesagāmi ||

6. Tuyham kho pana Mahānāma dīgharattam¹⁵ saddhāparibhāvitam cittaṃ sīla-suta-cāga-paṇṇāparibhāvitam

¹ S¹⁻³ °petti°

² B¹ aniccacchā° S¹ aniccupacchā° B² °vidhamśana° B¹ °vimamśana°

³ S¹ supannā S³ suvaṇṇā.

⁴ S¹⁻³ add paribhāvitam after each word.

⁵ B¹⁻² uddham° ⁶ B¹ °gāmi.

⁷ S¹ balavā S³ nāma balavā instead of Mahānāma.

⁸ S¹ ogātetvā B¹⁻² ogāhetvā.

⁹ S¹⁻³ yāssa instead of yā assa.

¹⁰ B² aniccacchā° S¹ aniccupacchā° S¹ °viddhasana° B¹ vimamśana.

¹¹ missing in S³. ¹² S¹ supannā S³ supāṇā.

¹³ S¹⁻³ khvāssa. ¹⁴ missing in B¹.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ silaparibhāvitam -pe- tam paribhāvitam.

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ uddha° B² °gāmi always.

cittam¹ mā bhāyi¹ Mahānāma mā bhāyi Mahānāma apāpakam te maraṇam bhavissati apāpikā kālakiriya² ti¹ ||

22. (2) Mahānāma 2.

1. Evaṃ me sutam³ ||

2. Atha kho Mahānāmo⁴ ||

3. Idam⁴ bhante Kapilavatthu⁵ ||

4. Mā bhāyi Mahānāma mā bhāyi Mahānāma apāpakam te⁶ maraṇam bhavissati apāpikā kālakiriya² || Catuhi kho Mahānāma dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako nibbānaninno hoti nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro⁷ katamehi catuhi⁸ ||

5. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti⁹ || Iti pi so Bhagavā¹⁰ la-pe¹¹ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti¹² Dhamme¹³ Sanghe¹⁴ || Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti¹⁵ akhaṇḍehi¹⁶ la-pe¹⁷ samādhisaṃvattanikehi¹⁸ ||

6. Seyyathāpi Mahānāma rukkho pācinaninno⁷ pācinapoṇo pācinapabbhāro⁸ so mūle chinne⁹ katamena papateyyā ti¹⁰ ||

Yena bhante ninno yena poṇo yena pabbhāro ti¹¹ ||

Evaṃ eva kho Mahānāma imehi catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako nibbānaninno nibbānapoṇo nibbānapabbhāro ti¹² ||

23. (3) Godhā (or Mahānāma 3).

1. Kapilavatthunidānam¹⁰ ||

2. Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Godhā sakko tenu-pasaṅkami¹¹ upasaṅkamitvā Godham¹² sakkam etad avoca¹³ ||

¹ S³ bhāyi. ² S³ 'kiriya² B¹⁻² kalam^o *always*.

³ *this phrase in B¹⁻² only. — The numbers 1, 2, 3 do not differ from those of the preceding sutta.*

⁴ S¹⁻³ idha. ⁵ B² kappila^o *always* S¹⁻³ 'vatthum.

⁶ *put after maraṇam in S¹⁻³.*

⁷ S¹ rūpocinaninno *instead of* rukkho pāci^o

⁸ S¹⁻³ chinno. ⁹ S³ pateyyā ti.

¹⁰ B² kappiya^o — S¹⁻³ Ek^o sa^o Bha^o sak^o vi^o ka^o ni^o

¹¹ S¹ godha.

3. Katīhi tvam Godhe¹ dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānasi² avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanan ti³ ||

Tīhi khvāham Mahānāma dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanam² || Katamehi tīhi³ ||

4. Idha Mahānāma ariyāsavako Buddha aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti⁴ || Iti pi so Bhagavā⁵ la-pe⁶ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti⁷ || Dhamme⁸ Sanghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti⁹ || supatīpanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho¹⁰ la-[pe]¹¹ anuttaram puññakhettaṃ lokassā ti¹² || Imehi khvāham⁴ Mahānāma³ tīhi dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi² avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanam² ||

5. Tvam pana Mahānāma katihi dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāsi avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanan ti³ ||

Catūhi khvāham bho⁵ Godhe dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanam² || katamehi catūhi³ || Idha Godhe ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti⁴ || Iti pi so Bhagavā⁵ la-pe⁶ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti⁷ || Dhamme⁸ Sanghe⁹ Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi¹⁰ la pe¹¹ samādhisaṃvattanikehi¹² || Imehi khvāham Godhe catūhi dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avinipātadhammam niyatam sambodhiparāyanan ti³ ||

6. Āgamehi⁶ tvam Mahānāma āgamehi tvam Mahānāma⁷ Bhagavā va⁸ etaṃ jāneyya etehi dhammehi samannāgatam vā⁹ asamannāgatam vā ti¹⁰ ||

Āyāma Godhe yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkameyyāma¹⁰ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etaṃ attham ārocessāma ti¹¹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ godha. ² S¹⁻³ °parāyananti.

³ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁴ S³ khoam.

⁵ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁶ S¹ āhamehi S³ āhamehi.

⁷ S¹⁻³ -pe- instead of the repetition āgamehi⁶

⁸ S¹⁻³ ca. ⁹ missing in B¹. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ upasaṅkamāma.

¹¹ B¹⁻² āroci⁶ S¹ āroca⁶

7. Atha kho Mahānāmo¹ sakko Godhā ca sakko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimsu² upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nistimsu³ Ekam antam nisinno kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca⁴ ||

8. Idhāham bhante yena Godhā sakko tenupasaṅkamim⁵ upasaṅkamtivā Godham⁶ sakkam etad avoca⁷ || katihī tvam Godhe dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāsi avinipāta⁸ ni⁹ sambodhi¹⁰ || Evam vutte bhante Godhā sakkho mam etad avoca¹¹ || Tihī khvāham Mahānāma dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avi¹² ni¹³ sambodhi¹⁴ || katamehi tihī || Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti¹⁵ || Iti pi so Bhagavā¹⁶ la-pe¹⁷ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti¹⁸ Dhamme¹⁹ Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti²⁰ supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho²¹ la-pe²² anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti²³ || Imehi khvāham²⁴ Mahānāma tihī dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avi²⁵ ni²⁶ sambodhi²⁷ || Tvam pana Mahānāma katihī dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāsi avini²⁸ ni²⁹ sambodhiparāyanan ti³⁰ ||

9. Evam vuttāham³¹ bhante Godham³² sakkam etad avoca³³ || Catuhi khvāham Godhe³⁴ dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avi³⁵ ni³⁶ sambodhi³⁷ || Katamehi catuhi³⁸ || Idha Godhe ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti³⁹ || Iti pi so Bhagavā⁴⁰ la-pe⁴¹ satthā devamanussānam Buddho bhagavā ti⁴² Dhamme⁴³ Saṅghe⁴⁴ ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi⁴⁵ la-pe⁴⁶ samādhisaṃvattanikehi⁴⁷ || Imehi khvāham⁴⁸ Godhe catuhi dhammehi samannāgatam sotāpannam puggalam ājānāmi avini⁴⁹ ni⁵⁰ sambodhiparāyanan ti⁵¹ || Evam vutte bhante Godhā sakko mam etad avoca⁵² || Āgamehi tvam Mahānāma āgamehi tvam Mahānāma⁵³ Bhagavā va⁵⁴ etam jāneyya⁵⁵ etehi dhammehi samannāgatam vā asamannāgataṃ vā ti⁵⁶ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add ca. ² S³ godha S¹ godhi. ³ S¹⁻³ khoham.

⁴ S¹⁻³ vutteham. ⁵ S¹⁻³ Godha.

⁶ S¹⁻³ kho *instead of* khvāham godhe.

⁷ S³ ca; *missing in* B¹. ⁸ S¹⁻³ evaṃ jāneyyūm.

10. Idha bhante kocid eva dhammasamuppādo¹ uppaj-
jeyya¹ ekato assa² Bhagavā ekato bhikkhusaṅgho³ yeneva⁴
Bhagavā tenevāham assaṃ⁵ evaṃ pasannam mam bhante
Bhagavā dhāretu¹ ||

11. Idha¹ bhante kocid eva dhammasamuppādo uppaj-
jeyya¹ ekato assa Bhagavā⁶ ekato bhikkhusaṅgho⁷ bhikkhu-
nisāṅgho ca yeneva Bhagavā⁸ tenevāham assaṃ² evaṃ
pasannam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu¹ ||

12. Idha bhante kocid eva dhammasamuppādo uppaj-
jeyya¹ ekato⁹ assa Bhagavā ekato bhikkhusaṅgho¹⁰ bhik-
khunisāṅgho¹¹ upāsakā ca yeneva Bhagavā tenevāham
assaṃ² evaṃ pasannam mam bhante Bhagavā dhāretu¹ ||

13. Idha bhante kocid eva dhammasamuppādo uppaj-
jeyya¹ ekato assa Bhagavā ekato bhikkhusaṅgho bhikkhu-
nisāṅgho upāsakā upāsikāyo ca¹² yeneva¹³ Bhagavā tene-
vāham assaṃ¹ evaṃ pasannam mam bhante Bhagavā
dhāretu¹ ||

14. Idha bhante kocid eva dhammasamuppādo uppaj-
jeyya¹ ekato assa Bhagavā ekato bhikkhusaṅgho bhikkhu-
nisāṅgho upāsakā upāsikāyo sadevako ca¹⁴ loko samārako¹⁵
sābrahmako¹⁵ sassamaṇabrahmaṇapajā¹⁶ sadevamanussā¹
yeneva¹³ Bhagavā tenevāham assaṃ evaṃ pasannam mam
bhante¹⁴ Bhagavā dhāretu ti¹ ||

15. Evaṃvādiṃ¹⁷ tvam Godhe Māhānāmaṃ¹⁸ sakkam
kiṃ vadesi ti¹ ||

Evaṃvādāham¹⁹ bhante Mahānāmaṃ¹⁸ sakkam na kiñci
vadāmi aññatra kalyāṇā²⁰ aññatra kusalā ti¹ ||

¹ S³ dhamme *here only* B¹⁻² dhammo *always*.

² B¹⁻² ayam *always*.

³ B¹⁻² add ca. ⁴ S¹⁻³ yena *always*.

⁵ B¹ ayam. ⁶ S³ omits ekato^o

⁷ S¹ adds ekato. ⁸ S¹⁻³ omit yeneva Bhagavā.

⁹ S¹ eto. ¹⁰ S¹ inserts ekato.

¹¹ missing in S³.

¹² S¹⁻³ omit bhikkhuni saṅgho^o ¹³ S¹⁻³ yena.

¹⁴ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹⁵ B¹ add ca.

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ B² °brahmaṇa (B² -ṇi). ¹⁷ B² °vādi S¹ B¹ °vādi.

¹⁸ S¹⁻³ °nāmakam. ¹⁹ S¹ evaṃvādā^o

²⁰ S³ omits aññatrakalyāṇā.

24. (4) *Sarakāni* or *Saraṇāni* 1.

1. Kapilavatthu nidānaṃ¹ ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Sarakāni² sakko kālakato hoti so³ Bhagavatā vyākato sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti ||

3. Tatra sudam sambahulā Sakkā saṅgama samāgamma ujjhāyanti khīyanti vipācenti || Acchariyam vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho etthadāniko na³ sotāpanno bhavissati || yatra hi nāma Sarakāni sakko kālakato so Bhagavatā vyākato sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti ||

Sarakāni sakko sikkhādubbalyam āpādi majjapānam apāyī ti⁴ ||

4. Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupa-sankami || upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi || ek° an° nī° kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca ||

5. Idha bhante Sarakāni sakko kālakato so Bhagavatā vyākato sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti || Tatra sudam bhante sambahulā Sakkā saṅgama samāgamma ujjhāyanti bhīyanti vipācenti Acchariyam vata bho abbhutaṃ vata bho etthadāniko na⁵ sotāpanno bhavissati || yatra hi nāma Sarakāni sakko kālakato so Bhagavatā vyākato sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti ||⁶ Sarakāni sakko sikkhādubbalyam āpādi⁷ majjapānam apāyīti⁸ ||

Yo so Mahānāma dīgharattam upāsako Buddhā saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ sa° gato saṅghaṃ sa° gato kathaṃ vinipātā gaccheyya ||

6. Yaṇ hi tam Mahānāma sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya Dīgharattam upāsako buddhaṃ° dhammaṃ° saṅghaṃ° saraṇaṃ gato ti⁹ || Sarakānisakkaṃ sammāvadamaṇo vadeyya ||

¹ B² kappila° niddānaṃ — S¹⁻³ Ek° sa° Bh° Sak° vi° Ka° nigrodhārāme.

² B¹⁻² saraṇāni *always* S¹ saratāni *here only*.

³ *missing in* S¹⁻³. ⁴ B¹ āpāyī ti.

⁵ *missing in* S¹⁻³ B². ⁶ S¹⁻³ *put here* tatra sudam.

⁷ S³ āpādi. ⁸ B¹ S¹⁻³ āpā° ⁹ S³ omīti ti.

Sarakāni Mahānāma sakko digharattam upāsako Buddham° dhammam° saṅgham saraṇam gato so katham vinipātam gaccheyya||

7. Idha Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| Dhamme|| Saṅhe|| Hāsapaṇṇo¹ javanapaṇṇo vimuttiyā ca samannāgato|| So āsavanānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati|| Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayā|| parimutto tiracchānayaniyā|| parimutto pittivisayā|| parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā||

8. Idha pana² Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| Dhamme|| Saṅhe|| hāsapaṇṇo³ javanapaṇṇo na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato|| So pañcannam orambhāgiyānam samyojanānam parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī⁴ anāvattidhammo⁵ asmā⁶ lokā|| Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayaniyā|| parimutto pittivisayā|| parimutto apāyaduggati vinipātā||

9. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| Dhamme|| Saṅhe|| na⁷ hāsapaṇṇo⁸ na javanapaṇṇo na ca⁹ vimuttiyā samannāgato|| so tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā rāga-dosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmi¹⁰ hoti sakid¹¹ eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti|| Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayaniyā|| parimutto pittivisayā parimutto apāyaduggati-vinipātā¹²||

¹ S¹⁻³ hāsu° *always*.

² *missing in S¹⁻³*.

³ S³ °yi B² °yim(?).

⁴ S¹ anāvattidhamme.

⁵ S¹⁻³ tasmā.

⁶ S¹⁻³ hāsu° S³ °paṇṇe.

⁷ *in B¹⁻² only*.

⁸ S¹⁻³ *adds no*.

⁹ B¹⁻² sakimḍ.

¹⁰ S¹ apāyā°

10. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhhe aveccappasadena¹ Dhamme² Saṅghe³ na hāsapañño na⁴ javanapañño na⁵ vimuttiyā samannāgato⁶ so tiṇṇaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo sambodhiparāyano ti⁷|| Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayoniya⁸ parimutto pittivisayā parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā⁹||

11. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo na heva kho Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti¹⁰ na dhamme¹¹ na¹² saṅghe¹³ na hāsapañño na javanapañño na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato¹⁴ api cassa ime dhammā honti¹⁵ saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ¹⁶ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ¹⁷ tathāgatapaveditā¹⁸ cassa dhammā paññāya mattaso nijjhānaṃ khamanti¹⁹|| Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo agantā²⁰ nirayaṃ agantā²¹ tiracchānayoniṃ²² agantā pitti-visayaṃ²³ agantā²⁴ apāyaduggativinipātāṃ²⁵||

12. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo na heva kho Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti²⁶ na Dhamme²⁷ na Saṅghe²⁸ na hāsapañño na javanapañño²⁹ na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato³⁰ api cassa dhammā honti³¹ saddhindriyaṃ³² la-pe³³ paññindriyaṃ³⁴ Tathāgate cassa³⁵ saddhāmattam hoti pemamattam³⁶|| Ayam pi kho puggalo agantā³⁷ nirayaṃ agantā³⁸ tiracchānayoniṃ³⁹ agantā pitti-visayaṃ⁴⁰ agantā⁴¹ apāyaduggativinipātāṃ⁴²||

13. Ime ce pi Mahānāma mahāsālā subhāsitaṃ dubbhāsitaṃ ājāneyyū⁴³⁴⁴ ime cāham⁴⁵ mahāsūle vyākareyyaṃ Sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti⁴⁶ kimaṅga⁴⁷ pana⁴⁸ Sarakāni⁴⁹ sakkā⁵⁰ Sarakāni Mahānāma sakko maraṇakāle sikkhaṃ samādiyi ti⁵¹||

¹ missing in B². ² B¹ ca instead of na, B² na ca.

³ pari^o tirac^o is repeated in S¹. ⁴ missing in S³.

⁵ missing in S¹. ⁶ B¹ vedatā corrected from veditā.

⁷ S¹⁻³ khamati. ⁸ So B¹⁻² ag^o always S¹⁻³ āgantvā.

⁹ S³ āgatā S¹ āgantā. ¹⁰ S¹ yoni S³ yoniyaṃ āgantā.

¹¹ B² petti^o ¹² S¹ āgantā S³ āgantā. ¹³ S¹ apāyaṃ^o

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ vassa. ¹⁵ S¹ attā or antā.

¹⁶ S³ omits agantā pitti^o ¹⁷ S¹ āgantā.

¹⁸ S¹⁻³ ʹneyyaṃ. ¹⁹ B¹ imesaṃham. ²⁰ B¹⁻² ʹaṅgaṃ.

²¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ²² B¹ S³ ʹni S³ sāra^o

25. (5) *Sarakāni* or *Saraṇāni* 2.

1. Kapilavatthunidāna¹||
2. Tena kho pana samayena Sarakāni²||
3. Tatra sudam sambahulā sakkā° °Etthadaniko na²
sotāpanno bhavissati|| °sambodhisamparāyano ti||
Sarakāni sakko sikkhāya aparipūrakāri ahosi ti||
4. Atha kho Mahānāmo °etaḍ avoca||
5. Idha bhante Sarakani sakko° °etthadāniko na sota-
panno bhavissati° °sambodhiparāyano ti|| Sarakāni sakko
sikkhāya aparipūrakāri ahosi ti||
Yo so Mahānāma° °katham vinipātam gaccheyya||
6. Yaṇ hi tam Mahānāma sammāvadamaṇo° °so katham
vinipātam gaccheyya||
7. Idha Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhe ekantagato³
hoti abhippasanno⁴|| Iti pi so Bhagavā° °parimutto apāya-
duggativinipātā||
8. Idha pana⁵ Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhe ekan-
tagato hoti abhippasanno|| Iti pi so Bhagavā° la-pe⁶ satthā
devamanussāṇam buddho bhagavā ti|| Dhamme|| Saṅghe||
Hāsapaṇṇo javanapaṇṇo vimuttiya⁷ ca samannāgato|| so
pañcannam orambhāgiyānam parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyi⁸
hoti|| upahaccaparinibbāyi⁹ hoti|| sasankhārapavirinibbāyi¹⁰
hoti|| asaṅkhāraparinibbāyi¹¹ hoti|| uddhamsoto hoti aka-
niṭṭhagāmi|| Ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto
nirayā|| pe|| parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā||
9. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhe ekan-
tagato hoti abhippasanno|| Iti pi so Bhagavā° Dhamme||
Saṅghe|| na hāsapaṇṇo na javanapaṇṇo na ca vimuttiya¹²
samannāgato|| so¹³ tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā rāga-
dosamohānam tanuttā sakadāgāmi hoti sakid eva imaṃ
lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti|| ayam pi kho Mahā-

¹ S¹⁻³ Ekam sa° Bha° Sak° vi° Kapi° ni° — *As this sutta is parallel to the preceding one, I give only the differing parts.*

² So all the MSS.

³ S¹⁻³ ekanti° always.

⁴ S¹ abhisampanno.

⁵ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁶ B¹⁻² asankhāra°

⁷ sasankhāra°

⁸ S³ hoti.

nāma puggalo parimutto nirayā¹ pe² parimutto apāya-duggativinipātā³ ||

10. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhe ekantagato⁴ hoti abhippasanno⁵ || Iti pi so Bhagavā ti⁶ pe⁷ Dhamme⁸ Sanghe⁹ na hāsapañño na javanapañño na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato¹⁰ || so tiṇṇam samyojanānam parikkhayā sotapanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano¹¹ || ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo parimutto nirayā¹² pe¹³ parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā¹⁴ ||

11. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo Buddhe na heva kho Buddhe ekantagato hoti abhippasanno¹⁵ || na Dhamme¹⁶ na Sanghe¹⁷ na hāsa¹⁸ api cassa ime dhammā honti saddhindriya¹⁹ || la²⁰ pe²¹ paññindriya²² || °nijjhāna²³ khamanti²⁴ || ayam pi kho Mahānāma puggalo agantā²⁵ niraya²⁶ °apāyaduggativinipātā²⁷ ||

12. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco puggalo na heva kho Buddhe²⁸ ekantagato hoti abhippasanno²⁹ || na Dhamme³⁰ na Sanghe³¹ °na ca vimuttiyā samannāgato³² || api cassa ime dhammā honti³³ saddhindriya³⁴ || la³⁵ pe³⁶ paññindriya³⁷ || Tathāgate cassa saddhāmatam hoti pemamattā³⁸ || ayam pi kho Mahānāma ayantā³⁹ °apāyaduggatininipātā⁴⁰ ||

13. Seyyathāpi Mahānāma dukkhattā⁴¹ dubbhūmi⁴² avi-hatakhānukam bijāni cassu⁴³ khaṇḍāni pūṭini vātātapahatā⁴⁴ asārāni⁴⁵ asukhasayitāni⁴⁶ || devo ca⁴⁷ na⁴⁸ sammādhāram anupaveccheyya⁴⁹ || Api nu tāni bijāni vuddhi⁵⁰ virulhi⁵¹ vepullam āpajjeyyun ti⁵² ||

No hetam bhante⁵³ ||

Evam eva kho Mahānāma idha dhammo dvākkhāto hoti duppavedito aniyāniko anupasamasamvattanike⁵⁴ asammā-sambuddhappavedito⁵⁵ idam aham⁵⁶ dukkhattasmim vadāmi⁵⁷ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ ekantigatiko. ² S¹⁻³ add hoti.

³ agantā everywhere. ⁴ B¹ apāyam.

⁵ missing in S¹⁻³ ⁶ B¹ °pasanto.

⁷ S¹ B¹ apāyam B² omits agantā apāyam.

⁸ B¹ °dubbhūmi¹⁹ S¹⁻³ dubbhūmam. ⁹ S¹⁻³ cassa.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ asārādāni. ¹¹ B¹ asukhāpassitāni.

¹² missing in B¹. ¹³ B¹ °vaccheyya. ¹⁴ S³ anupasama²⁰

¹⁵ S³ idhamahā.

tasmim ca dhamme sāvako viharati dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī idam ahaṃ dubbhjasim vadāmi¹ ||

14. Seyyathāpi Mahānāma sukhettaṃ subhūmi¹ suvihata-khāṇukaṃ bijāni cassu² akhaṇḍāni apūṭini avātātapahatāni sārāni³ sukkasahitāni⁴ devo ca sammādhāram⁵ anupaveccheyya⁶ || Api nu tāni bijāni vuddhim virūhim vepullam āpajjeyyūn ti⁷ ||

Evam bhante⁸ ||

Evam eva kho Mahānāma idha dhammo svākkhāto hoti supavedito nīyāniko upasamasamvattaniko sammāsambuddhapavedito idam ahaṃ sukhettasmim vadāmi⁹ || tasmim ca dhamme sāvako viharati dhammānudhammapaṭipanno sāmīcipaṭipanno anudhammacārī idam ahaṃ⁷ subhjasim vadāmi⁸ || kimanga⁹ pana Sarakānisakkaṃ¹⁰ || Sarakāni Mahānāma sakko maraṇakāle sikkhāya paripūrakarī aho si ti¹¹ ||

26. (6) *Dussīlya* 1 or *Anāthapiṇḍika* 1.

1. ¹¹Sāvatthi nidānaṃ ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno¹ ||

3. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi¹ Ehi¹² tvam ambho purisa yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkama¹³ || upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vanda¹ || Anāthapiṇḍiko bhante¹¹ gahapati ābādhiko dukkhito bāḷhagilāno¹ so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde sirasā vandati ti¹ || evaṇca vadeti¹¹ || Sādhu kira bhante āyasmā Sāriputto yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam tenupasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāyā ti¹¹ ||

¹ B¹ °bhūmim S¹⁻³ °bhūmaṃ. ² S¹⁻³ cassa.

³ B¹ nisārāni S¹⁻³ sārādāni. ⁴ B¹ sukhāpassitāni.

⁵ B¹ samācāram. ⁶ B¹ °vaccheyya.

⁷ S¹⁻³ imāham. ⁸ S³ vadāmi.

⁹ B¹ kimāṅgaṃ B kimmaṅgaṃ.

¹⁰ B² saraṇāniṃ^o B¹ *repeats* saraṇānisakkaṃ.

¹¹ in B¹⁻² only. ¹² B¹ evahi. ¹³ B² °saṅkami.

Evam bhante ti kho so puriso Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa patissutvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasaṅkamī¹ upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi² ||

4. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca³ || Anāthapiṇḍiko bhante gahapati ābā⁴ duk⁵ bāla⁶ || so āyasmato Sāriputtassa pāde si⁷ van⁸ || evañca vadeti⁹ || Sādhū kira bhante āy¹⁰ Sāriputto yena Anā¹¹ gahapatissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyā ti¹² ||

Adhivāsesi kho āy¹³ Sāriputto tumhībhāvena¹⁴ ||

5. Atha kho āy¹⁵ Sāriputto pubbaṅhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya āyasmatā Ānandena pacchā samaṇena yena Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesananaṃ tenupasaṅkamī¹⁶ upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi¹⁷ || Nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatim etad avoca¹⁸ || Kacci te gahapati khamaniyam¹⁹ kacci yāpaniyam²⁰ kacci²¹ dukkhā vedanā patikkamanti no abhikkamati paṭikkamo sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo²² ti²³ ||

Na me bhante khamaniyam²⁴ na yāpaniyam²⁵ bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti abhikkamo²⁶ sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti²⁷ ||

6. Yathārūpena kho gahapati Buddhhe appasādena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda parammarāṇā apāyam²⁸ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayam upapajjati²⁹ tathārūpo³⁰ te Buddhhe appasādo natthi atthi ca³¹ kho te³² gahapati Buddhhe aveccappasādo³³ || Iti pi so Bhagavā³⁴ lape³⁵ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti³⁶ || Taṇ ca pana te Buddhhe aveccappasādam attani samanupassato thānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyam³⁷ ||

7. Yathārūpena kho gahapati dhamme appasādena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda param

¹ B¹⁻² vadati. ² B¹ kicci.

³ S¹ abhikkhamo. ⁴ S¹⁻³ abhikkhamo.

⁵ B¹ apāya. ⁶ S¹⁻³ uppajjati *always*.

⁷ S³ yathā⁸ ⁸ *missing in S¹*.

⁹ *missing in S¹⁻³*. ¹⁰ B¹⁻² paṭipassambheyyam.

maraṇā apā° dug° vini° nirayam upapajjati¹ tathārūpo² te dhamme appasādo natthi³ atthi² ca kho te gahapati dhamme aveccappasādo⁴ Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo⁵ la-pe⁶ paccattam veditabbo viññūhiti⁷ || Tañ ca pana te dhamme aveccappasādam attani samanapassato tñānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyyum³ ||

8. Yathārūpena kho gahapati saṅghe appasādena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apā° dug° vi° nirayam uppajjati¹ tathārūpo te saṅghe⁴ appasādo natthi³ atthi² ca⁵ kho te⁵ gahapati saṅghe aveccappasādo⁶ Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho⁷ la-pe⁸ anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassā ti⁹ || Tañ ca pana te saṅghe aveccappasādam attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyyum⁶ ||

9. Yathārūpena kho gahapati dussilyena⁷ samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda param maraṇā apā° dug° vini° nirayam uppajjati¹ tathārūpan⁸ te dussilyam natthi³ atthi² ca kho te gahapati ariyakantāni silāni⁹ la-pe¹⁰ samādhisamvattanikāni¹¹ || Tāni ca pane te ariyakantāni silāni attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum³ ||

10. Yathārūpāya kho gahapati micchādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda pa° ma° apā° dug° vi° nirayam uppajjati¹ tathārūpā¹⁰ te micchādiṭṭhi natthi³ atthi² ca kho te gahapati sammādiṭṭhi¹¹ || Tañ ca pana te sammādiṭṭhim attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā passambheyyum³ ||

11. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchāsankappena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° nirayam uppajjati¹ tathārūpo te micchāsankappo natthi³ atthi² ca kho te gahapati sammāsankappo¹¹ || Tañ ca pana te sammāsankappam attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum³ ||

¹ S³ yathā° ² S¹⁻³ api. ³ B² °bheyya B¹ °bheyyam.

⁴ S¹ saṅgho. ⁵ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁶ B² °bheyya B¹ °bheyyam. ⁷ S¹⁻³ dussilena.

⁸ S¹⁻³ yathā° ⁹ S¹⁻³ add akhaṇḍāni. ¹⁰ S¹ yathā°

12. Yathārūpāya kho gahapati micchāvācāya samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° 'nirayam upapajjati tathārūpā te micchāvācā natthi atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāvācā¹ Tañ ca pana te sammāvācam¹ attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum¹¹

13. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchākammantena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° 'nirayam upapajjati tathārūpo² te micchākammanto natthi atthi ca kho te gahapati sammākammanto³ tañ ca pana te sammākammantam attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum⁴¹¹

14. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchā-ājivena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° 'nirayam upapajjati ti tathārūpo te micchā-ājivo natthi atthi ca kho te gahapati sammā-ājivo⁵ Tañ ca pana te sammā-ājivam attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum⁵¹¹

15. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchāvāyāmena samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° 'nirayam upapajjati tathārūpo te micchāvāyāmo natthi atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāvāyāmo⁶ Tañ ca pana te sammāvāyāmam attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum⁶¹¹

16. Yathārūpāya kho gahapati micchāsatiyā samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° 'nirayam upapajjati tathārūpā te micchāsati natthi atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāsati⁷ etañ ca pana⁷ te⁸ sammāsati⁹ attani⁹ samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum¹⁰¹¹

17. Yathārūpena kho gahapati micchāsamādhinā samannāgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda° 'nirayam upapajjati tathārūpo te micchāsamādhi natthi atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāsamādhi¹¹ Tañ ca pana te sammāsamādhim attani samanupassato tñānaso vedanā paṭipassambheyyum¹⁰¹¹

¹ S¹⁻³ vācā.

² S¹ rūpe.

³ S³ kammā°

⁴ B² 'bheyya B¹ 'bheyyam.

⁵ B¹⁻² 'bheyya.

⁶ B¹ 'bheyya B² 'bheyyam.

⁷ S³ kho.

⁸ S³ inserts gahapati.

⁹ B² attini.

¹⁰ B¹ 'bheyyam.

18. Yathārūpena¹ kho gahapati micchāñāpena samannā-gato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda^o °nirayam upa-pajjati^{||} tathārūpaṃ te micchāñānaṃ natthi^{||} Atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāñānaṃ^{||} Tañ ca pana te sammā-ñānaṃ attani samanupassato ṭhānaso vedanā paṭipassam-bheyyuṃ² ^{||}

19. Yathārūpāya kho gahapati micchāvimuttiya saman-māgato assutavā puthujjano kāyassa bheda^o °nirayam upa-pajjati^{||} tathārūpā te micchāvimutti natthi^{||} Atthi ca kho te gahapati sammāvimutti^{||} tañ ca pana te sammāvimutti³ attani samanupassato ṭhānaso vedanā paṭippassambheyyun-ti⁴ ^{||}

20. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa ṭhānaso vedanā paṭipassambhimsu⁵ ^{||}

21. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati āyasmantaṃ ca Sāriputtam āyasmantaṃ ca Ānandaṃ sakeneva thālipākena parivisi^{||}

22. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati upasaṅkamtva⁶ āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtam bhuttāvaṃ onitapattapānim añña-taraṃ nīcam āsanaṃ gahetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi^{||}

23. Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gaha-patim āyasmā Sāriputto imāhi gāthāhi anumodi^{||}

Yassa saddhā⁷ Tathāgate^{||} acalā supatitṭhitā^{||}

silāṇca yassa⁸ kalyāṇaṃ^{||} ariyakantaṃ pasamsitaṃ^{||} 1

Saṅghe pasādo yassatthi^{||} ujubhūtañ ca dassanaṃ^{||}

Adaliddo ti tam āhu^{||} amoghaṃ tassa jīvitaṃ^{||} 2

Tasmā saddhaṃ⁹ ca silāṇca^{||} pasādaṃ dhammadassanaṃ^{||}
anuyuñjetha medhāvī^{||} saram¹⁰ buddhānasāsanā ti^{||} 3

24. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gaha-patim imāhi gāthāhi anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi^{||}

¹ B¹ °rūyena. ² B¹ °bheyyaṃ. ³ S¹ °vimutti.

⁴ B¹ °bheyyāti. ⁵ S³ °sambhi S¹ sambheyyuṃ.

⁶ in B² only. ⁷ B¹ yathā santi B² yassa saddā.

⁸ B¹ yassassa. ⁹ B¹ saddhaṃ.

¹⁰ S¹ sarasaṃ B¹ saddhaṃ.

25. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiṃṃ Ekam antaṃ nisinnam kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avocaṃṃ

26. Handa kuto nu tvam Ānanda āgacchasi divādivassā tiṃṃ

Āyasmatā bhante Sāriputtena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati¹ iminā ca iminā ca ovādena ovadito ti²ṃṃ

Paṇḍito Ānanda Sāriputto mahāpaṇṇo Ānanda Sāriputtoṃṃ Yatra hi nāma cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni dasahi akarehi³ vibhajissati tiṃṃ

27. (7) *Dussūyam* 2 or *Anāthapiṇḍika* 2.

1. Sāvattihinidānaṃ⁴ṃṃ

2. Tena kho pana samayena Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati abādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḥagilānoṃṃ

3. 4. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati aññataram purisam āmantesiṃṃ Ehi tvam ambho purisa yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasaṅkama⁵ṃṃ upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena āyasmato Ānandassa pāde sirasā vandaṃṃ pe⁶ṃṃ

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṃhasamayam⁷ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa nivesanam tenupasaṅkamiṃṃ upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃṃ nisajja kho āyasmā Ānando Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatim etad avocaṃṃ

Kacci te gahapati khamaniyam kacci yāpaniyam kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti paṭikkamo sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo⁸ tiṃṃ

Na me bhante khamaniyam na yāpaniyam⁹ bāḥā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo tiṃṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ °piṇḍikaṃ °patim. ² S¹ ca.

³ B¹⁻² dasahākārehi. ⁴ in B¹⁻² only. ⁵ S³ °saṅkami.

⁶ So S¹⁻³ which add upasaṅkamanam kātabbam, complete in B¹⁻² — See the preceding sutta.

⁷ in B¹ only. ⁸ S¹ abhikkhamo.

⁹ S¹⁻³ -pe- instead of na yā^o

6. Catuhi kho gahapati dhammehi samannāgatassa assutavato puthujjanassa hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam¹ maraṇabhayaṃ² katamehi catuhi³ ||

7. Idha gahapati assutavā puthujjano buddhe appasādena samannāgato hoti⁴ tañ ca panassa Buddhe appasādam attani samanupassato hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ⁵ || Puna ca param gahapati assutavā puthujjano Dhamme appasādena samannāgato hoti⁶ tañ ca panassa dhamme appasādam attani samanupassato hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ⁷ || Puna ca param gahapati assutavā puthujjano Saṅghe appasādena samannāgato hoti⁸ tañ ca panassa saṅghe appasādam attani samanupassato hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ⁹ || Puna ca param gahapati assutavā puthujjano dussilyena² samannāgato hoti¹⁰ tañ ca panassa dussilyam attani samanupassato hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ¹¹ || Imehi kho gahapati catuhi dhammehi samannāgatassa assutavato puthujjanassa hoti uttāso hoti chambhitattam hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ¹² ||

8. Catuhi kho gahapati dhammehi samannāgatassa sutavato ariyasāvakassa na hoti uttāso na hoti chambhitattam na hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ¹³ katamehi catuhi¹⁴ || Idha³ gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti¹⁵ Iti pi so Bhagavā¹⁶ la-pe¹⁷ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti¹⁸ tañ ca panassa buddhe aveccappasādam attani samanupassato na hoti uttāso na hoti chambhitattam na hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ¹⁹ || Puna ca param gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako Dhamme²⁰ [pe]²¹ Sanghe [pe]²² Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akaṇḍehi²³ la-pe²⁴ samādhisaṃvattanikehi²⁵ tāni²⁶ ca panassa ariyakantāni sīlāni attani samanupassato

¹ S¹ °yika.

² S¹⁻³ dussilena. *Here with the end of the sheet dhā opens a very great gap in B² as nine sheets (dhi-dham) are wanting.*

³ missing in S¹. ⁴ more complete in B¹.

⁵ S¹⁻³ tañ.

na hoti uttāso na hoti chambhitattam na hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayaṃ¹ Imehi kho gahapati catuhi dhammehi samannāgatassa sutavato ariyasāvakassa na hoti uttāso na hoti chambhitattam na hoti samparāyikam maraṇabhayan ti² ||

9. Nāham bhante Ānanda bhāyāmi³ kyāham bhāyissāmi⁴ ahañhi bhante Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato homi⁵ Iti pi so Bhagavā⁶ la-pe⁷ satthā devamanussānam buddha bhagavā ti⁸ Dhamme⁹ pe¹⁰ Sanghe¹¹ pe¹² Yāni cimāni¹³ bhante Bhagavatā gihisāmīcīkāni¹⁴ sikkhāpadāni desitāni¹⁵ nāham tesam kiñci attani khaṇḍam samanupassāmi ti¹⁶ ||

10. Lābhā te gahapati¹⁷ suladdhan te gahapati¹⁸ sotāpattiṭṭhālam tayā gahapati¹⁹ vyākatan ti²⁰ ||

28. (8) *Duveram or Anāthapiṇḍika 3.*

1. ¹ Sāvatti nidānam² ||

2. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupa³ upasāṅkamtvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi⁴ || Ekam antam nisinnam kho Anāthapiṇḍikam Bhagavā etad avoca⁵ ||

3. Yato⁶ kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa pañcabhayāni⁷ verāni vūpasantāni ca⁸ honti⁹ catuhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti¹⁰ ariyo cassa nāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho¹¹ hoti supativeddho¹² so ākaṅkhamāno¹³ attanā va attānam vyākareyya Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaniyo khīṇapittivisayo¹⁴ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto sotāpanno ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano¹⁵ || Katamāni pañcabhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti¹⁶ ||

4. Yam gahapati pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭha-dhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati samparāyikam pi¹⁷

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² S¹⁻³ yānimāni.

³ S¹⁻³ sā (S¹ sa) micikatāni. ⁴ S¹⁻³ paññattāni.

⁵ in B¹ only. ⁶ this part in S¹⁻³ only.

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert ca. ⁸ S¹ pañcaṅgamyāni.

⁹ S¹⁻³ suddiṭṭho always. ¹⁰ S¹ adds so.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ °petti^o

bhayaṃ veram pasavati¹ cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyati² pānātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ tam² bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti² ||

Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyī³ ||

Yaṃ gahapati kāmesu micchācārī³ ||

Yaṃ gahapati musāvādī³ ||

Yaṃ gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī surāmerayamajjapamādatthānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veram pasavati cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyati² surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ tam² bhayaṃ veram vūpasantaṃ hoti² ||

Imāni pañcabhayaṇi verāni vūpasantaṇi honti² ||

5. Katamehi catuhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti² ||

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako Buddhē aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti² Iti pi so Bhagavā⁴ la-pe⁵ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti² || Dhamme⁵ Sanghe⁵ Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi⁵ la-pe⁵ samādhisaṃvattanikehi⁵ ||

Imehi catuhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti² ||

6. Katamo cassa ariyo nāyo paññāya suditṭho hoti supaṭividdho² ||

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako paṭiccasamuppādam yeva sādhuṃ kam yoniso manasi karoti² Iti imasmim sati idam hoti² imassuppadā idam uppajjati² Iti⁴ imasmim asati idam na hoti² imassa nirodhā idam nirujjhati yad idam avijjapaccayā saṅkhārā⁶ saṅkhārapaccayā viññānam⁷ la⁵ || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti² || Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā⁶ saṅkhāranirodho⁷ la⁵ || Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti² ||

¹ S¹ pavasati.

² S¹⁻³ etaṃ *instead of* evaṃ tam.

³ S¹⁻³ *add* adi^o °dānapaccayā -pe- kā^o micchācārapaccayā — musāvādapaccayā. —

⁴ *missing in* S¹⁻³. ⁵ S¹⁻³ *give at large the enumeration.*

⁶ S¹⁻³ °nirodho.

⁷ S¹⁻³ saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho viññāṇanirodhā-pe-

⁸ S¹⁻³ hoti ti.

Ayam assa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti supaṭi-
viddho፡፡

7. Yato kho gahapati ariyasāvakassa imāni pañcabhayāni
verāni vūpasantāni honti፡፡ imehi catuhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi
samannāgato hoti፡፡ ayam cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho
hoti supaṭi-viddho፡፡ so ākaṅkhamāno attanā va attānaṃ
vyākareyya Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaniyo khīṇa-
pittivisayo¹ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto sotāpanno ham asmi²
avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti፡፡

29. (9) *Bhayam or Bhikkhu.*

1. ³Sāvatthinidānaṃ፡፡

2. ⁴Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupa^o፡፡
upasaṅkamitvā፡፡ pe፡፡ ekam antam nisīdīṃsu፡፡ Ekam antaṃ
nisinnā⁵ kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad avoca፡፡

3—6. ፡፡pe፡፡ la፡፡

7. Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca-
bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti፡፡ imehi catuhi sotāpatti-
yaṅgehi samannāgato hoti፡፡ ayam cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya
sudiṭṭho hoti supaṭi-viddho፡፡ So ākaṅkhamāno attanā va
attānaṃ vyākareyya Khīṇanirayo mhi khīṇatiracchānayaniyo
khīṇapittivisayo¹ khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto sotāpanno ham
asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti፡፡

30. (10) *Licchavi or Nandaka.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-
vane Kuṭāgārasālāyaṃ፡፡

2. Atha kho Nandako licchavimahāmatto yena Bhagavā
tenupasaṅkami፡፡ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
ekam antaṃ nisīdi፡፡ Ekam antaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nanda-
kaṃ⁶ licchavimahāmattam Bhagavā etad avoca፡፡ Catuhi
kho Nandaka dhammehi⁷ samannāgato ariyasāvako sotā-

¹ S¹⁻³ °petti. ² B¹ asmiṃ.

³ in B¹ only. ⁴ in S¹⁻³ only.

⁵ So S¹⁻³ corrected from nisinna in S³.

⁶ S¹ nandaka. ⁷ S¹ dhamme.

panno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano¹ katamehi catuhi² ||

3. Idha Nandaka² ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti || Iti pi so Bhagavā³ la-pe⁴ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti || Dhamme⁵ Sanghe⁶ Ariyakantehi⁷ silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi⁸ la-pe⁹ samādhisaṃvattanikehi¹⁰ || Imehi kho Nandaka catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano¹¹ ||

4. Imehi ca pana Nandaka catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako āyunā samyutto hoti dibbena pi mānussena pi¹² vaṇṇena samyutto hoti¹³ pe¹⁴ sukhena samyutto hoti¹⁵ yasena samyutto hoti¹⁶ adhipateyyena samyutto hoti dibbena pi mānussena pi¹⁷ ||

5. Taṃ kho panāhaṃ Nandaka nāññassa samapassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā vadāmi¹⁸ api ca yad eva mayā sāmam¹⁹ ñātaṃ sāmam²⁰ diṭṭhaṃ sāmam²¹ viditaṃ tad evāhaṃ vadāmi ti²² ||

6. Evam vutte aññataro puriso Nandakaṃ licchaviṃ mahāmattaṃ²³ etad avoca²⁴ Nahānakālo bhante ti²⁵ ||

Alaṃ dāni bhāpe etena bāhirena nahānena alaṃ idam ajjhattaṃ²⁶ nahānaṃ bhavissati yad idam Bhagavati pasādo ti²⁷ ||

Sarakānivaggo²⁸ tatiyo²⁹ ||

Tassa³⁰ uddānaṃ³¹ ||

Mahānāmena dve vuttā

Godhā ca Saraṇā duve³²

Dussilyena dve vuttā³³ ||

Duverena Bhayena ca³⁴

Licchavidasamo vutto³⁵

Vaggo tena pavuccati ti³⁶ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add ti. ² S¹⁻³ Nanda. ³ B¹ adds dibbena pi^o

⁴ B¹ licchavi^o ⁵ S¹ ajjhatta.

⁶ B¹ saraṇāni^o ⁷ missing in B¹.

⁸ So B¹; The uddāna in S¹⁻³ is thus: Mahānāmo tayo Sarakā te apare dve Anāthapiṇḍikena tayo vuttā Bhikkhu Nandakena cā ti.

CHAPTER IV. PUÑÑABHISANDAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

31. (1) *Abhisanda* 1.

1. 'Sāvatthinidānaṃ

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā² sukhassāhārāṃ katame cattāro

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hotiṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ la-peṃ satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā tiṃ ayam pathamo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāroṃ

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hotiṃ Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammoṃ la-peṃ [paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi tiṃ] ayam dutiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando³ sukhassāhāroṃ

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hotiṃ supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasāṅghoṃ pa-peṃ anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā tiṃ ayam tatiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāroṃ

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehiṃ la-peṃ samādhisaṃvattanikehiṃ ayam catuttho puññābhisando⁴ kusalābhisando sukhassāhāroṃ

7. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā⁵ kusalābhisandā ukshassāhārā⁶ tiṃ

32. (2) *Abhisanda* 2.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārāṃ katame cattāro

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hotiṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ la-peṃ satthā

¹ in B¹ only. ² in S¹⁻³ only. ³ B¹ kulābhi^o

⁴ S¹⁻³ °sando S³ °sandā corrected from °sando.

⁵ S¹ °sando (corrected to sandā in S³).

⁶ S¹ sukhassāhāro.

devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| Ayam pathamo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro||

4. 5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako pe Dhamme Sanghe||

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena¹ cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato ayam catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro||

7. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā ti||

33. (3) *Abhisanda* 3.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā² katame cattāro||

3—5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe³ °Iti pi so Bhagavā la-pe satthā⁴ °bhagavāti Dhamme Sanghe⁵||

6. Paññavā⁶ hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato hoti ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā|| Ayam catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro||

7. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā ti||

34. (4) *Devapada* 1.

1. °Sāvatthinidānam||

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave devānam devapadāni avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā apariyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāya|| Katamāni cattāri||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā la-pe satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| Idam pathamaṃ devānam devapadam avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā apariyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāya||

¹ S¹ °maccherena. ² S¹ °āhāro.

³ as in the preceding sutta.

⁴ S³ paññavā. ⁵ missing in S¹⁻³.

4—6. Puna ca bhikkhave ariyasāvako Dhammeṃ Sangheṃ Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehiṃ la-peṃ samādhisaṃvattanikehiṃṃṃ Idam catuttham devānam devapadam avisuddhānam² sattānam visuddhiyā aparīyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāyaṃṃṃ

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri devānam devapadāni avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā aparīyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāyā tiṃṃṃ

35. (5) Devapadam 2.

2. Cattārimani bhikkhave devānam devapadāni avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā aparīyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāyaṃṃṃ katamāni cattāriṃṃṃ

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hotiṃṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ la-peṃ satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavātiṃṃṃ So iti paṭisaṃcikkhatiṃṃṃ Kim nu kho devānam devapadan tiṃṃṃ so evam pajānati³ṃṃṃ Abyāpajja⁴ parame khvāham etarahi deve suṇāmi na ca⁵ kho panāham kiñci byābādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vāṃṃṃ addhāham devapadadhammasamannāgato viharāmi tiṃṃṃ Idam pathamam devānam devapadam avisuddhānam sattānam visuddhiyā aparīyodātānam sattānam pariyodapanāyaṃṃṃ

4. 5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako Dhammeṃ Sangheṃṃṃ

6. Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehiṃ la-peṃ samādhisaṃvattanikehiṃṃṃ So iti paṭisaṃcikkhatiṃṃṃ Kim nu kho devānam devapadan tiṃṃṃ So evam pajānāti abyāpajja⁶ parame khvāham⁷ etarali deve⁸ suṇāmi na kho panāham kiñci vyābādhemi tasam vā thāvaram vāṃṃṃ addhāham⁹ devapadadhammasamannāgato¹⁰ viharāmi tiṃṃṃ Idam

¹ So B¹; nearly complete in S¹⁻³.

² S¹ visuddhānam. ³ B¹ jānāti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ abyāpajja.

⁵ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁶ B¹ abyāpajja S¹ abyā only.

⁷ S¹⁻³ paramā (S³ -vā) ham instead of parame^o

⁸ S³ devā S¹ deva. ⁹ S¹ addhāhi.

¹⁰ S¹ devapadam.

catutthaṃ devānaṃ devapadaṃ avisuddhānaṃ sattānaṃ¹
visuddhiyā aparīyodātānaṃ sattānaṃ parīyodapanāyaṃṃ

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri devānaṃ devapadāni
avisuddhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā aparīyodātānaṃ sattā-
naṃ parīyodapanāyā tiṃṃ

36. (6) Sabhāgatam.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgataṃ² attā-
manā³ devā sabhāgataṃ⁴ kathentiṃṃ Katamehi catuhiṃṃ

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena
samannāgato hotiṃṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ la-peṃ satthā deva-
manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā tiṃṃ Yā tā devatā Buddhhe
aveccappasādena samannāgatā⁵ ito cutā⁶ tatrūpapannāṃ
tāsam evaṃ hotiṃṃ Yathārūpena kho mayam Buddhhe avec-
cappasādena samannāgatā⁷ tato cutā idhūpapannāṃ ariya-
sāvako⁸ pi tathārūpena⁹ Buddhhe aveccappasādena saman-
nāgato hotiṃṃ Ehi ti devānaṃ santike tiṃṃ

4. 5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako Dhammeṃ
Sangheṃṃ

6. Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehiṃṃ la-
peṃ samādhisaṃvattanikehiṃṃ Yā tā¹¹ devatā ariyakantehi
silehi samannāgatā¹² ito cutā tatrūpapannāṃ tāsam evaṃ
hotiṃṃ Yatharūpehi kho mayam ariyakantehi silehi sa-
mannāgatā tato cutā idhūpapannā ariyasāvako pi tathā-
rūpehi¹³ ariyakantehi silehi samannāgaṭo Ehi ti devānaṃ
santike tiṃṃ

7. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ
attamanā¹⁴ devā sabhāgataṃ kathenti tiṃṃṃ

¹ missing in S¹. ² S³ °gatā corrected from °gato.

³ S¹ attamā S³ seems to have attanaṃ corrected from attānā.

⁴ S¹⁻³ sabhāgatā. ⁵ S¹ °gato. ⁶ S¹ adds ti.

⁷ S¹⁻³ °gato. ⁸ B¹ °sāviko.

⁹ S¹⁻³ yathā^o ¹⁰ in S¹⁻³ only.

¹¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹² B¹ °gatam. ¹³ S³ yathā.

¹⁴ S¹ attanā S³ attanaṃ (?) corrected from attānā.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ kathenti.

37. (7) *Mahānāmo.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-vatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme¹ ||

2. Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupa-sāṅkami² pe³ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca³ ||

3. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante upāsako hoti ti¹ ||

Yato kho Mahānāma Buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti¹ dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti¹ saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti¹ ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako hoti ti¹ ||

4. Kittāvatā¹ pana bhante upāsako sīlasampanno hoti ti¹ ||

Yato kho Mahānāma upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti¹ adinnādāna paṭivirato hoti¹ kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti¹ musāvādā paṭivirato hoti¹ surāmerayamajjapamā-daṭṭhānā paṭivirato² hoti¹ ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako sīlasampanno hoti ti¹ ||

5. Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako saddhāsampanno hoti ti¹ ||

Idha Mahānāma upāsako saddho hoti saddahati Tathā-gatassa bodhim¹ Iti pi so Bhagavā¹ la¹ satthā devama-nussānam buddho bhagavā ti¹ || Ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako saddhāsamannāgato hoti ti¹ ||

6. Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako cāgasampanno hoti ti¹ ||

Idha Mahānāma upāsako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhūgarato¹ ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako cāgasampanno hoti ti¹ ||

7. Kittāvatā pana bhante upāsako paññāsampanno hoti ti¹ ||

Idha Mahānāma upāsako paññavā hoti udayatthagāmi-niyā paññāya samannāgato³ ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā-dukkhakkhayagāminiyā¹ ettāvatā kho Mahānāma upāsako paññāsampanno hoti ti¹ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ insert nu kho.

² S¹ paṭirato.

³ B¹ adds hoti.

38. (8) *Vassam.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thullaphusitake deve¹ vassante tam udakam yathāninnam pavattamānam pabbatakandarapadarasākhā² paripūreti|| pabbatakandarapadarasākhā³ paripūrā kussubbhe⁴ paripūreti|| kussubbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe⁵ paripūrenti|| mahāsobbhā⁶ paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti|| kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti|| mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddasāgaram paripūrenti||

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa yo ca Buddhhe aveccappasādo|| yo ca dhamme aveccappasādo yo ca saṅghe aveccappasādo|| yāni ca ariyakāntāni sīlāni|| ime dhammā sandamānā pāram gantvā āsavānam khayāya saṃvattanti ti||

39. (9) *Kāli.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmim Nigrodhārāme||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya yena Kāligodhāya⁷ sākiyāniyā nivesanam tenupasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi||

3. Atha kho Kāligodhā⁷ sākiyāni yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami|| upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|| Ekam antam nisinnam⁸ kho Kāligodham sākiyānim⁹ etad avoca|| Catuhi kho Godhe dhammehi samannāgatā ariyasāvikā sotapannā hoti avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā|| Katamehi catuhi||

4. Idha Godhe ariyasāvikā Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā¹⁰ hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavāti|| Dhamme|| Saṅghe|| Vi-

¹ S¹⁻³ insert su.

² so S¹; after °kandara S³ has padavarasākhā B¹ pasākhā.

³ same readings as before, but S³ has padara (not pada-
vara) and S¹ adds ya.

⁴ B¹ kusombhe -bhā. ⁵ B¹ °sombhe.

⁶ S¹ °subbhā B¹ sombhā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ °godhāyam.

⁸ S¹ nisinno S³ nisinnā. ⁹ B¹ °sakyānam.

¹⁰ B¹ S¹ °gato.

gatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram¹ ajjhāvasati mutta-
cāgā² payatapāṇi vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasamvibhāga-
ratā³ || Imehi kho Godhe catuhi dhammehi samannāgatā
ariyasāvikā sotāpannā hoti avinipātadhammā niyatā sam-
bodhiparāyanā ti⁴ ||

5. Yānimāni⁵ bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni
desitāni samvijjante⁶ te dhammā mayi abhañca tesu dham-
mesu sandissāmi⁷ ahaṃ hi bhante Buddhhe aveccappasādena
samannāgatā⁸ || Iti pi so Bhagavā⁹ la-pe¹⁰ satthā devama-
nussānaṃ buddho bhagavā ti¹¹ || Dhamme¹² Saṅghe¹³ || Yaṃ¹⁴
kho pana kiñci kule deyyadhammaṃ sabbam tam appaṭi-
vibhattam silāvantehi¹⁵ kalyāṇadhammehi ti¹⁶ ||

6. Lābhā te Godhe suladdhan te Godhe sotāpattiphalam
tayā Godhe vyākatan ti¹⁷ ||

40. (10) Nandiya.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapila-
vatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme¹ ||

2. Atha kho Nandiyo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅ-
kami² pe³ || Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Nandiyo sakko
Bhagavantam etad avoca⁴ ||

3. Yasseva nu kho bhante ariyasāvakassa cattāri sotā-
pattiyaṅgāni⁵ sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam natthi so
evaṃ⁶ nu kho bhante ariyasāvako Pamādavihāri ti vuc-
cati⁷ ||

Yassa kho Nandiya cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni sabbena
sabbam sabbathā sabbam natthi tam ahaṃ Bāhiro
puthujjanapakke tthito ti vadāmi⁸ ||

4. Api ca Nandiya yathā⁹ ariyasāvako pamādavihāri
ceva hoti appamādavihāri ca¹⁰ tam suṇāhi sādhu¹¹ kam¹²
manasi karohi bhāsissāmi ti¹³ ||

¹ S¹ agāram. ² S¹ °cāgam. ³ B² yāni kānici.

⁴ B¹ samvājante. ⁵ S¹⁻³ yā.

⁶ S³ silattehi S¹ sievaṃsantehi. ⁷ B¹ sveva.

⁸ S¹⁻³ Nandiyassa *instead of* Nandiyayathā.

⁹ S¹⁻³ ce. ¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³ till etad avoca.

Evam bhante ti kho Nandiyo sakko Bhagavato paccasosi|| Bhagavā etad avoca||

5. Kathaṇca Nandiya ariyasāvako pamādavihārī hoti||

Idha Nandiya ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddo bhagavā ti|| So¹ tena buddhe aveccappasādena santuṭṭho na uttarim² vāyamati divā pavivekāya rattim paṭisallānāya|| tassa evam pamattassa viharato pāmujjam na hoti|| pāmuje asati pīti na hoti|| pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati dukkham viharati|| dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhīyati|| asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti|| dhammānam apātubhāvā Pamādavihārī teva³ saṅkham gacchati|| Puna ca param Nandiya ariyasāvako Dhamme⁴ Saṅhe|| Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi|| la-pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| So tehi ariyakantehi silehi santuṭṭho na uttarim² vāyamati divā pavivekāya rattim paṭisallānāya|| tassa evam pamattassa viharato pāmujjam na hoti|| pāmuje asati pīti na hoti|| pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti|| passaddhiyā asati dukkham viharati|| dukkhino cittaṃ na samādhīyati|| asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti⁵|| dhammānam apātubhāvā Pamādavihārī teva³ saṅkham gacchati|| Evam kho Nandiya ariyasāvako pamādavihārī hoti||

6. Kathaṇca Nandiya ariyasāvako appamādavihārī hoti||

Idha Nandiya ariyasāvako Buddhhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| So tena Buddhhe aveccappasādena asantuṭṭho uttarim² vāyamati divā pavivekāya rattim paṭisallānāya|| tassa evam appamattassa viharato pāmujjam jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa kāyo passambhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati|| samāhite citte dhammā pātubhavanti|| dhammānam pātubhāvā Appamādavihārī teva saṅkham

¹ S¹⁻³ add -pe- and omit so. ² B¹ uttari.

³ S¹⁻³ tveva. ⁴ S¹⁻³ dhamma.

⁵ instead of dhammā° S¹⁻³ have a stroke and -pe-

gacchati|| Puna ca param Nandiya ariyasāvako Dhamme||
 Saṅhe|| Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇ-
 dehi|| la-pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| So tehi ariyakantehi
 silehi asantuttho uttarim vāyamati divā¹ pavivekāya rattim
 patisallāṇāya|| tassa evam appamattassā viharato pāmujjam
 jāyati|| pamuditassa pīti jāyati|| pītimanassa kāyo passam-
 bhati|| passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati|| sukhino cittaṃ
 samādhīyati²|| samāhite cittē dhammā pātubhavanti|| dham-
 mānam pātubhāvā Appamādavihārī teva saṅkham gacchati||
 Evam kho Nandiya ariyasāvako appamādavihārī hoti ti||

Puññābhisandavaggo catuttho||

Uddānaṃ||

Abhisandā³ tayo vuttā|| dve¹ Devapadāni ca||
 Sabhāgatam⁴ Mahānāmo⁵ Vassam⁶ Kālī⁷ ca⁸ Nandiyā ti||

CHAPTER V. SAGATHAPUÑÑABHISANDAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

41. (1) *Abhisanda* (or *Sayhaka*) 1.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā
 sukhassāhārā⁹ katamo cattāro||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena
 samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la|| satthā deva-
 manussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| ayam pathamo puññā-
 bhisando¹⁰|| Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako
 Dhamme|| Saṅhe|| Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti
 akhaṇdehi|| la-pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| ayam catuttho
 puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro|| Ime kho

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² S¹ samādhīya.

³ S¹⁻³ abhisandena. ⁴ S³ sabhāgavā.

⁵ S¹ mahānāmaṃ. ⁶ S¹ vāsī S³ vāsīva. ⁷ B¹ kālī.

⁸ S³ va after an erased ca; S¹ has candiyāti instead of
 ca Nan^o

⁹ S¹⁻³ °sando °sando °āhāro.

¹⁰ this part of number 3 and the preceding word katame
 cattāro are missing in S¹⁻³; this is evidently a blunder.

bhikkhave cattāro puññābhisandā¹ kusalābhisandā¹ suk-
hassāhārā² ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave³ catuhi puññābhisandehi kusa-
lābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaram
puññassa pamāṇam gaṇetum⁴ ettako puññābhisando kusa-
lābhisando sukassāhāro ti || atha kho⁵ Asaṅkheyyo appa-
meyyo mahāpuññakkhandho teva saṅkham⁶ gacchati ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaram
udakassa pamaṇam gaṇetum ettakāni udakāḷhakānīti vā⁷
ettakāni udakāḷhakasatānīti vā ettakāni udakāḷhakasahas-
sāni ti vā ettakāni udakāḷhakasatasahasāni ti vā⁸ || atha
kho Asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahā udakakkhandho teva⁹
saṅkham gacchati || Evam eva kho bhikkhave imehi
catuhi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samanāgatassa
ariyasāvakassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gaṇetum
ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukassāhāro ti ||
Atha kho Asaṅkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho
teva⁹ saṅkham¹⁰ gacchati ti ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā¹¹ ||

Mahodadhim aparimitam mahāsaram ||
bahubheravaṃ ratnagaṇānam¹² ālayam ||
Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā ||
puthsavanti¹³ upayanti sāgaram ||

1

Evam naram annapānavatthadadam¹⁴ ||
seyyānisajjattharaṇassa¹⁵ dāyakam ||
puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitam ||
najjo yathā vārivahā¹⁶ va sāgaran ti ||

2

¹ S¹⁻³ °sando. ² S¹ °āhāro

³ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁴ S¹⁻³ gaṇetum always.

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit atha kho. ⁶ S¹⁻³ saṅgaham.

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit ettakāni° B¹ has udakāḷha° always.

⁸ B¹ adds ti. ⁹ S¹⁻³ tveva.

¹⁰ S³ samham S¹ saṅgaham.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ add -pe- etad avoca satthā.

¹² S¹⁻³ ratana° ¹³ S¹ °savanti.

¹⁴ S¹ annadapānadavatthadam S³ annadapānavatthadam.

¹⁵ B¹ °pacca° instead of sajja. ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ vārivaham.

42. (2) *Abhisanda* (or *Sayhaka*) 2¹.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā² katame cattāro³ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti⁴ || Dhamme⁵ Saṅghe⁶ || Vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati⁷ || muttacāgo payatapānī vossaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato⁸ || ayaṃ catuttho puññābhisando sukhassāhāro⁹ || Ime kho bhi¹⁰ cattāro puññā¹¹ kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā¹² ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi¹³ °teva saṅkham gacchati¹⁴ ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā¹⁵ mahānadiyo sam-sandanti¹⁶ samenti¹⁷ || seyyathidaṃ Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati¹⁸ Sarabhū Mahī¹⁹ || tattha na sukaram udakassa pamāṇaṃ gaṇetum²⁰ °teva saṅkham gacchati ti²¹ ||

6. Idam avoca Bhagavā²² || Etad avoca satthā²³ ||

Mahodadhim aparimitam mahāsaram²⁴ ||

bahubheravaṃ ratnagaṇānam alayaṃ²⁵ ||

Najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā²⁶ ||

puthusavanti²⁷ hi²⁸ upayanti sāgarā²⁹ || 1

Evam naram annapānavatthadadam³⁰ ||

seyyānisajjatharaṇassa³¹ dāyakaṃ³² ||

puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitaṃ³³ ||

najjo yathā vārivahā³⁴ va sāgaran ti³⁵ || 2

43. (3) *Abhisanda* (or *Sayhaka*) 3.

2. Cattāro me bhi¹ puññābhisandā² katame cattāro³ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe⁴ °Dhamme⁵ pe [pa]⁶ || Saṅghe⁷ || Paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiya⁸ paññāya⁹

¹ In this and the next sutta I give only at large the parts by which they differ from *Abhisanda* 1.

² S¹⁻³ omit katame¹⁰ ³ S¹⁻³ yatthavā. ⁴ S¹⁻³ sandanti.

⁵ B¹ acira¹¹ ⁶ these three words in S¹⁻³ only.

⁷ these two first padas are not to be found in S¹⁻³.

⁸ S¹⁻³ savanti.

⁹ hi required by metre is in S¹⁻³ and in this sutta only.

¹⁰ as in the preceding sutta. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ voham.

Samyuttam V.

samannāgato¹ ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhaya
gāminiyā² ayam catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando
sukhassāhāro³ || Ime² kho bhikkhave cattāro⁴ °sukhassā-
hārā⁵ ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave⁶ °na sukaram gaṇetum⁷ °maha-
puññakkhandho teva saṅkham gacchatī ti⁸ ||

5. Idam avoca Bhagavā³ ||

Yo puññakāmo kusale patiṭṭhito⁹
bhāveti maggam amatassa pattiya¹⁰
so dhammasārādhigamo khaye⁴ rato¹¹
na vedhati maccurāja gamissati ti⁵ ||

44. (4) *Mahaddhana* (or *Aḍḍha*) 1.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako
aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo mahāyaso⁶ ti vuccati⁷
katamehi catuhi⁸ ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena
samannāgato hoti⁹ || Iti pi so Bhagavā¹⁰ la-pe¹¹ satthā deva-
manussānam buddho bhagavā ti¹² Dhamme¹³ Saṅghe¹⁴ Ari-
yakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti¹⁵ akhaṇḍehi¹⁶ la [pe]¹⁷
samādhisaṃvattanikehi¹⁸ ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato
ariyasāvako aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo mahāyaso⁵ ti
vuccati ti¹⁹ ||

45. (5) *Mahaddhana* (or *Aḍḍha*) 2.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi²⁰ °mahābhogo mahāyaso⁶
ti vuccati²¹ katamehi catuhi²² ||

3. Idha bhikkhave²³ °samādhisaṃvattanikehi²⁴ ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave²⁵ °mahābhogo mahāyaso⁷ ti
vuccati ti²⁶ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add hoti. ² B¹ adds hi.

³ S¹⁻³ add -pe- etad avoca satthā. ⁴ S¹⁻³ kkhaye.

⁵ B¹ maccujarākasmimpinti. ⁶ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁷ So all the MSS. — The two mahaddhana are identical and ought to differ only by the qualification mahāyaso

46. (6) *Bhikkhū* (or *Suddaka*).

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano¹ katamehi catuhi² ||

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti² || Dhamme³ Saṅghe⁴ || Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi⁵ la-pe⁶ samādhisaṁvattanikehi⁷ ||

4. Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti⁸ ||

47. (7) *Nandiya*.

1. Kapilavatthu nidānaṁ³ ||

2. Ekam antaṁ nisinnaṁ kho Nandiyaṁ sakkam Bhagavā etad avoca⁴ || Catuhi kho Nandiya dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti⁵ katamehi catuhi⁶ ||

3. Idha Nandiya ariyasāvako Buddhe⁷ samvattanikehi⁸ ||

4. Imehi kho Nandiya catuhi dhammehi⁹ niyato sambodhiparāyano ti¹⁰ ||

48. (8) *Bhaddiya*.

1. Kapilavatthu nidānaṁ || Upasaṅkamaṇaṁ kātappaṇaṁ⁴ ||

2. Ekam antaṁ nisinnaṁ kho Bhaddiyaṁ sakkam⁵ ||

3. Idha Bhaddiya ariyasāvako⁶ ||

4. Imehi kho Bhaddiya catuhi⁷ sambodhiparāyano ti⁸ ||

which occur four times in B¹⁻², once in S¹⁻³ and ought to belong to either text, but to which?

¹ B¹ adds ti.

² B¹ adds iti pi^o bhagavā ti.

³ S¹⁻³ have Ek^o sa^o bha^o sakkesu vi^o kapila^o — atha kho Nandiyo sakko yena bha^o tenupa^o upasaṅkamitvā — pe — The sutta differs only from the preceding one by the name Nandiya put instead of bhikkhave.

⁴ So B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ as in the preceding text with the change of name.

49. (9) *Mahānāma*.

1. Kapilavatthu nidānam¹ upasankamanam kātabbam² ||
2. Ekam antam nisinnam kho Mahānāmam³ ||
3. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako⁴ ||
4. Imehi kho Mahānāma catuhi dhammehi⁵ °sambodhiparāyano ti⁶ ||

50. (10) *Anga*.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave sotāpattiyāṅgāni¹ katamāni cattari² ||
 3. Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomanasikāro dhammānudhammapaṭipatti³ ||
 4. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri sotāpattiyāṅgāni⁴ ||
- Sagāthakapuññābhisandavaggo pañcamo⁵ ||
- Tassa⁶ uddānam⁷ ||
- Abhisandena⁸ tayo vuttā⁹ ||
- Dve Mahaddhanena ca¹⁰ ||
- Bhikkhu¹¹ Nandiya¹² Bhaddhiyam¹³ ||
- Mahānām-Aṅgena te dasā ti¹⁴ ||

CHAPTER VI. SAPPAÑÑAVAGGO CHATTHO.

51. (1) *Sagāthakam*.

2. Catuhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano¹ katamehi catuhi² ||

¹ So B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ as in the preceding text with the change of name.

² 46, 47, 48, 49 differ only by the interlocutors.

³ S¹⁻³ catuttho. ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ sayhakena.

⁶ S¹⁻³ aḍḍha (S¹ aḍḍa) apare dve instead of duve³

⁷ S¹⁻³ suddakam. ⁸ S¹⁻³ nandikam.

⁹ S¹ bhaddikam S³ bhaddip.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ mahānāmena aṅgikāni.

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti|| Iti pi so Bhagavā|| la-pe|| satthā deva-manussānam buddho bhagavā ti|| Dhamme|| Saṅhe|| Ariyakantehi silehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi|| la-pe|| samādhisaṃvattanikehi|| Imehi kho bhikkhave catuhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

4. Idam avoca Bhagavā¹||

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate|| acalā² suppatiṭṭhitā³
sīlam ca yassa kalyāṇam|| ariyakantam pasamsitam|| 1

Saṅhe pasādo yassatthi|| ujubhūtam ca dassanam||
Adaliddo ti tam āhu|| amogham tassa jīvitam|| 2

Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca|| pasādam dhammadassanam||
anuyunjetha medhāvī⁴|| saram buddhānasāsanam ti|| 3

52. (2) Vassavuttham.

1. ⁵Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme||

2. Tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Sāvatthiyaṃ vassam vuttho Kapilavatthum anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karaṇīyena||

3. Assosum kho Kāpilavatthavā⁶ Sakyā⁷ aññataro⁸ bhikkhu Sāvatthiyaṃ vassam vuttho Kapilavatthum anuppatto ti||

4. Atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkamimsu|| upasaṅkamtvā tam bhikkhum abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdimsu|| Ekam antam nisinnā kho Kāpilavatthavā⁹ sakyā⁷ tam bhikkhum etad avocum||

5. Kacci bhante Bhagavā arogo¹⁰ ceva¹¹ balavā cā ti||
Arogo cāvuso Bhagavā¹² balavā cā ti||

¹ S¹⁻³ add -pe- etad avoca satthā.

² S³ acalam. ³ S¹ °ṭhite. ⁴ S³ medhāvī S¹ modhāvī.

⁵ in B¹ only. ⁶ B¹ Kapila° always. ⁷ S¹⁻³ sakkā.

⁸ B¹ °tara. ⁹ S¹ °vatthuvā. ¹⁰ S³ āro° ¹¹ S¹⁻³ ca.

¹² S³ Bhagavā āvuso arogo instead of arogo°; S¹ omits the phrase.

'Kacci pana bhante Sāriputta-Moggalānā arogā ceva¹ balavanto cā ti²||

Sāriputta-Moggalānā² pi kho avuso arogā³ ceva¹ balavanto cā ti²||

Kacci pana bhante bhikkhusaṅgho arogo ca balavā⁴ cā ti²||

Bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho āvuso arogo ca balavā cā ti²||

6. Atthi pana te bhante kiñci iminā antaravassena Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītan ti²||

Sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam²|| Appakā te⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhū ye āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti²|| atha kho eteva⁶ bahutarā bhikkhū ye pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ⁷ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā asmā⁸ lokā ti²||

7. Aparampi kho me āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam²|| Appakā te bhikkhave bhikkhū ye pañcannam orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ⁷ parikkhayā opapātikā tattha parinibbāyino anāvattidhammā asmā lokā²|| atha kho ete bahutarā bhikkhū ye tiṇṇam samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino⁹ sakid-eva¹⁰ imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti ti²||

8. Aparam pi kho me āvuso Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam²|| Appakā te bhikkhave bhikkhū ye tiṇṇam samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmino¹¹ sakid eva¹⁰ imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karissanti²|| atha kho eteva bahutarā bhikkhū ye tiṇṇam samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpannā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti²||

53. (3) *Dhammadinna.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bārānasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye²||

¹ S³ ca. ² S¹ olāni. ³ S³ ārogā. ⁴ S¹ balava.

⁵ S³ appakante S¹ appaka or appakā te *corrected from* appakam te. ⁶ B¹ ete ca. ⁷ B¹ samghoja^o ⁸ S³ tasmā.

⁹ missing in S¹. ¹⁰ B¹ sakimdeva. ¹¹ B sikad^o

3. Ovadatu no bhante Bhagavā anusāsatu no bhante
Bhagavā yam amhākam assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya
ti ॥

4. Na kho netam bhante sukaram amhehi puttasa-
bādhasayanam ajjhāvasantehi⁶ kāsikam⁷ candanam⁸ pacca-
nubhonte hi mālāgandhavilepanam dhārayante hi jātārūpara-
jātaṃ sādīyante hi || ye te suttantā gambhīrā gambhīratthā
lokuttarā suññatapaṭisaṃyuttā te kālena kālam upasampajja
viharitum || Tesam no bhante Bhagavā ambhākam pañcasu
sikkhāpadesu thitānam uttaridhammam⁹ desetū ti¹⁰ ||

Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni
desitāni|| samvijjante te dhammā amhesu mayān ca¹³ tesu
dhammesu sandissāma¹⁴ ||

6. Mayam hi bhante Buddhhe aveccappasadena samannāgatāṃ Iti pi so Bhagavāṃ la-peṃ satthā devamanussānam

³ B¹ te. ⁴ S³ viharissāma S¹ viharissāmi.

⁸ S^t candamnam. ⁹ S^t uttarim^o

¹² S¹⁻³ °gato bhavissāmi. ¹³ S¹⁻³ mayam bhante.

¹⁴ Sⁱ sandissāmi.

buddho bhagavā tiḥ Dhammeḥ Saṅgheḥ pe-[pa]ḥ Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgatā akhaṇḍehiḥ la-peḥ samādhisamvattanikehi tiḥḥ

7. Lābhā vo¹ Dhammadinna suladdhaṃ vo¹ Dhammadinna sotāpattiphalaṃ Dhammadinna² vyākatan tiḥḥ

54. (4) *Gilāyanam.*

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavattusmiṃ Nigrodhārāmeḥḥ

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissati tiḥḥ

3. Assosi kho Mahānāmo sakko Sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikam pakkamissati tiḥḥḥ Atha kho Mahānāmo sakko yena Bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiḥ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdiḥḥ ekam antaṃ nisinno kho Mahānāmo sakko Bhagavantam etad avocaḥḥ

4. Sutam etam bhante Sambahulā kira bhikkhū Bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti Niṭṭhitacīvaro Bhagavā temāsaccayena⁴ cārikam⁵ pakkamissati tiḥḥ Na kho te etam⁶ bhante Bhagavato sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggaḥitaṃ sappaññena upāsakena sappañño upāsako ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno ovaḍitabbo tiḥḥḥ

5. Sappaññena Mahānāma⁸ upāsakena sappañño upāsako ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥagilāno catuhi assāsaniyehi dhammehi assāsetabboḥḥḥ Assāsatāyasmā⁹ atthāyasmato Buddhe aveccappasādenaḥḥḥ Iti pi so Bhagavāḥḥ la-peḥḥ satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā tiḥḥḥ Assāsatāyasmā¹⁰ atthāyasmato Dhamme¹¹ Saṅghe¹² Ariyakantāni sīlāni¹² akhaṇḍāniḥḥ la-peḥḥ samādhisamvattanikāni tiḥḥḥ

¹ B¹ te. ² B¹ tumhehi. ³ S¹ omits ekam^o

⁴ S¹ -pe- ⁵ S¹⁻³ cārikā.

⁶ B¹ netam *instead of* te etam. ⁷ S³ omit ti.

⁸ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁹ S³ assāsatā^o corrected from assāsati(?).

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ assāsatu āyasmā. ¹¹ almost complete in S¹⁻³.

¹² missing in S¹.

6. Sappaññena Mahānāma upāsakena sappañño upāsako ābādhiko dukkhito bāhagilāno imehi catuhi assāsaniyehi dhammehi assāsetvā evam assa vacanīyo¹ ||

7. Atthāyasmato mātāpitusu apekhā ti² so ce evaṃ vadeyya Atthi me mātāpitusu apekhā ti so evam assa vacanīyo³ || Āyasmā pi⁴ kho māriso maraṇadhammo⁵ sace pāyasmā⁶ mātāpitusu apekham karissati marissateva⁷ no ce pāyasmā⁸ mātāpitusu apekham karissati marissateva⁹ || sādāyasmā¹⁰ yā te¹¹ mātāpitusu apekhā tam pajahāti¹² ||

8. So ce evam vadeyya¹³ || Yā¹⁴ me mātāpitusu apekhā sā pahinā ti¹⁵ so evam assa vacanīyo¹⁶ || Atthi panāyasmato puttadāresu apekhā ti¹⁷ || Sa ce evaṃ vadeyya Atthi me puttadāresu apekhā ti¹⁸ so evam assa vacanīyo¹⁹ || Āyasmā kho māriso maraṇadhammo sace pāyasmā puttadāresu apekham karissati marissateva²⁰ || no ce pāyasmā puttadāresu apekham karissati marissateva²¹ || sādāyasmā²² yā te²³ puttadāresu apekhā tam pajahā ti²⁴ ||

9. So ce evaṃ vadeyya²⁵ || Yā me puttadāresu apekhā sā pahinā ti²⁶ so evam assa vacanīyo²⁷ || Atthi panāyasmato mānussakesu²⁸ pañcasu kāmāgūṇesu apekhā ti²⁹ || So ce evaṃ vadeyya³⁰ || Atthi me mānussakesu pañcasu kāmāgūṇesu apekhā ti³¹ so evam assa vacanīyo³² || Mānussakehi³³ kho āvuso kāmehi³⁴ dibbā³⁵ kāmā abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca³⁶ || sādāyasmā³⁷ mānussakehi kāmehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā cātummahārājikesu devesu cittaṃ adhimoceti ti³⁸ ||

10. So ce³⁹ evaṃ vadeyya⁴⁰ || Mānussakehi kāmehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam cātummahārājikesu⁴¹ devesu cittaṃ adhimocitanti⁴² || so evam assa vacanīyo⁴³ || Cātummahārājikehi kho

¹ missing in B¹. ² S¹ 'dhamme.

³ B¹ vāyasmā. ⁴ S¹ pāyasmato B¹ pāyasmā.

⁵ S¹ marissati tevā.

⁶ So B¹ S¹ sacāyasmā S³ cāyasmā.

⁷ S¹ yāto S³ yato *instead of* yā te. ⁸ S¹⁻³ pajahati.

⁹ S¹⁻³ vadeyyā. ¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹¹ S¹ marissata S³ marissati. ¹² S¹⁻³ socāyasmā.

¹³ B¹ mānusa^o *always*. ¹⁴ S³ mānusakasuhi.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ kāmesu. ¹⁶ S¹⁻³ dibba. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ yācāyasmā.

¹⁸ S¹⁻³ 'rājika^o ¹⁹ S¹ adhicitanti.

āvuso devehi Tāvatisā devā abhikkantatarā ca paṇitatarā ca¹ sādāyasmā² cātummahārājikehi cātummahārājikehi devehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā Tāvatisesu devesu cittaṃ adhimoceti ti³ ||

11—16. So ce evaṃ vadeyya⁴ Cātummahārājikehi me devehi⁵ cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam Tāvatisesu devesu cittaṃ adhimocitan ti⁶ || so evaṃ assa vacanīyo⁷ Tāvatisēhi⁸ kho avuso devehi pi⁹ Yāmā devā Tusitā devā Nimmānarati-devā¹⁰ Paranimmitavasavattino¹¹ devā¹² ||

17. Parinimmitavasavattihi kho āvuso devehi Brahma-loko abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca¹³ sādāyasmā¹⁴ Parinimittavasavattihi devehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā Brahmaloke cittaṃ adhimoceti ti¹⁵ ||

18. So ce¹⁶ evaṃ vadeyya¹⁷ Paranimmitavasavattihi me¹⁸ devehi cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam¹⁹ Brahmaloke cittaṃ adhimocitan ti²⁰ || so evaṃ assa vacanīyo²¹ Brahmalo ko pi kho āvuso anicco adhuvo sakkāya pariyāpanno²² sādāyasmā²³ Brahmalo kā²⁴ cittaṃ vuṭṭhāpetvā sakkāya²⁵ nirodhe cittaṃ upasaṃharāhi ti²⁶ ||

19. So ce evaṃ vadeyya²⁷ Brahmalo kā me cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam sakkāya nirodhe cittaṃ²⁸ upasaṃharāmi²⁹ evaṃ vuttassa³⁰ kho Mahānāma upāsakassa āsavā³¹ vimuttacittena bhikkhunā na kiñci nānākarapaṃ vadāmi yad idam vimuttiyā vimuttinti³² ||

55. (5) Caturō phalā 1.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti¹ katame cattāro² ||

¹ S¹⁻³ sā (S³ sa) cāyasmā. ² S¹⁻³ omit me devehi.

³ S¹ adhimocittanti *the second t being erased in S³.*

⁴ S¹ tāvatimse. ⁵ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁶ S¹⁻³ °rati°

⁷ S¹⁻³ °vasavatti. ⁸ S¹⁻³ are complete about each devaclass.

⁹ S¹⁻³ sācāyasmā. ¹⁰ missing in S³. ¹¹ S¹ kho S³ nothing.

¹² S¹ inserts here brahmaloke cittaṃ vuṭṭhitam.

¹³ S¹ sācā° S³ sacā. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ °loke. ¹⁵ S¹ sakkāsa.

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ upasaṃharati. ¹⁷ S¹ has only cit°

¹⁸ S¹⁻³ upasaṃhatanti. ¹⁹ B¹ °vimuttacittassa.

²⁰ S¹⁻³ vassasata. ²¹ S¹⁻³ vimuttiyaṃ vimuttan ti.

3. Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomana-sikāro dhammānudhammapaṭipattiṃṃ

4. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti tiṃṃ

56. (6) *Caturo phalā* 2.

2. Cattāro me bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti¹ṃṃ

57. (7) *Caturo phalā* 3.

2. Anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya samvattantiṃṃ

58. (8) *Caturo phalā* 4.

2. Arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya samvattanti tiṃṃ

59. (9) *Paṭilābho*.

2. Paññāpaṭilābhāya samvattanti tiṃṃ

60. (10) *Vuddhi*.

2. Paññāvuddhiyā samvattanti tiṃṃ

61. (11) *Vepullatā*.

2. Paññāvepullāya samvattanti tiṃṃ

Sappaññavaggo chaṭṭho²ṃṃ

Sagāthakam Vassavuttham³ Dhammaninnanti Gilāyanam
Caturo phalā Paṭilābho Vuddhi⁴ Vepullatāya cā ti⁵ṃṃ

¹ This and the following texts are more, or less complete in S¹⁻³.

² put by S¹⁻³ after the uddāna and preceded by sotāpattisamyuttassa.

³ S³ vassavuttha.

⁴ S¹ vuddhi.

⁵ This uddāna is to be found in the Singhalese MSS. only.

CHAPTER VII. MAHĀPAÑÑĀVAGGO SATTAMO.

62. (1) *Mahā.*4. Mahāpaññattāya¹ samvattanti ti¹¹63. (2) *Puthu.*4. Puthupaññattāya samvattanti ti¹¹ Vitthāretabbam²¹¹64. (3) *Vipula.*4. Vipulapaññattāya samvattanti ti³¹¹65. (4) *Gambhīra.*4. Gambhīrapaññattāya samvattanti ti³¹¹66. (5) *Asamatta* (or *Appamatta*).4. Appamattapaññattāya⁴ samvattanti ti⁵¹¹67. (6) *Bhūri.*4. Bhūripaññattāya samvattanti ti³¹¹68. (7) *Bahula.*4. Paññābahullāya samvattanti ti⁵¹¹69. (8) *Sīgha.*4. Sīghapaññattāya⁶ samvattanti¹¹70. (9) *Lahu.*4. Bahulapaññattāya⁷ samvattanti ti⁵¹¹71. (10) *Hāsa* (or *Hāsu*).4. Hāsapaññattāya⁸ samvattanti ti⁵¹¹¹ B¹ paññatāya *always.* ² in S¹⁻³ *only.*³ S¹ °vattanti S³ vattanti. ⁴ S¹⁻³ asamatta°⁵ S¹ samvattanti. ⁶ B¹⁻² saṅgha° S¹ (*further on*) dīgha.⁷ B¹ (*and S¹⁻³ further on*) lahu. ⁸ S¹⁻³ hāsu°

72. (11) *Javana.*

4. Javanapaññattāya samvattanti ti¹ ||

73. (12) *Tikkha.*

4. Tikkhapaññattāya samvattanti ti² ||

74. (13) *Nibbedhika.*

2. Nibbedhikāya samvattanti || katame cattāro ||

3. Sappurisamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomanasi-kāro dhammānudhammapatipatti³ ||

4. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā⁴ nibbedhikapaññattāya samvattanti ti ||

Mahā-Puthu-Vipula-Gambhīram-Asamata-Bhūri-Bāhula-Sīgha-Lahu-Hāsu-Javana-Tikkha-Vibbedhikāya cā ti⁵ ||

Sotāpattisamyuttassa Mahāpaññāvaggo sattamo⁶ ||

Sotāpatisamyuttam ekādasamam⁷ ||

¹ S³ °samvattanti. ² S¹ °samvattanti.

³ missing in S¹.

⁴ here S¹⁻³ have -pe- and rehearse all the afore said terms: puthu-paññattāya samvattanti javana° gambhīra asamatta° bhūri° paññā° bāhula° dīgha° (in S¹ instead of sīgha) lahu° hāsu° javana° nibbeddhikapaññattāya samvattanti.

⁵ this uddāna is to be found in S¹⁻³ only.

⁶ this mention in S¹⁻³ only.

⁷ So B¹; S¹⁻³ have samattam instead of ekādasamam.

BOOK XII.

SACCA-SAM̐YUTTAM.

CHAPTER I. SAM̐ADHIVAGGO PATHAMO.

1. (1) *Sam̐adhi*.

1. Sāvatti¹ la² ||

2. Sam̐adhim bhikkhave bhāvētha || Sam̐ahito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti || Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti ||

3. Idam dukkhan ti pajānāti || ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam pa³ || ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtam pa³ || ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti ||

4. Sam̐adhim bhikkhave bhāvētha sam̐ahito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇīyo || Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yogo karaṇīyo || Ayam dukkhanirodho ti yogo karaṇīyo || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ||

2. (2) *Paṭisallāna*.

2. Paṭisallāne² bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha || paṭisallīno³ bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti || Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti ||

3. Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam⁴ pajānāti || ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam⁴ pe || ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti ||

¹ So B¹; complete in S¹⁻³.

² S¹⁻³ °po.

³ S¹⁻³ °sallāno always.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

4. Paṭisallāne bhikkhave yogam āpajjathaᑲ paṭisallīno bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānātiᑲᑲᑲ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaᑲ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyoᑲ peᑲ Ayaᑲ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo tiᑲᑲ

3. (3) *Kulaputta 1.*

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam kulaputtā sammāagārasmā anagāriyam pabbajīᑲsuᑲᑲ sabbe te catunnam ariyasaccānaᑲ yathābhūtam abhisamayāyaᑲᑲᑲ

3. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam kulaputtā sammāagārasmā¹ anagāriyam pabbajjissantiᑲᑲ sabbe te catunnam ariyasaccānaᑲ yathābhūtam abhisamayāyaᑲᑲᑲ

4. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave etarahi kulaputtā sammāagārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjantiᑲᑲ sabbe te catunnam ariyasaccānaᑲ yathābhūtam abhisamayāyaᑲᑲ Katamesaᑲ catunnamᑲᑲ

5. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassaᑲ Dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassaᑲ dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassaᑲ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasaccassaᑲᑲ

6. Ye² hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaᑲ kulaputtā sammāagārasmā anagāriyam pabbajīᑲsuᑲᑲ pabbajissantiᑲᑲ pabbajantiᑲᑲ sabbe te imesaᑲ yeva catunnam ariyasaccānaᑲ yathābhūtam abhisamayāyaᑲᑲᑲ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaᑲ dukkhanti³ᑲ peᑲ yogo karaṇīyoᑲᑲ Ayaᑲ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo tiᑲᑲ

4. (4) *Kulaputta 2.*

2. Ye² hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaᑲ kulaputtā sammāagārasmā anagāriyam pabbajitā yathābhūtam abhisamesuᑲᑲᑲ sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisamesuᑲᑲᑲᑲ

3. Ye pi⁴ hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaᑲ kulaputtā sammāagārasmā⁵ anagāriyam pabbajitā yathābhū-

¹ S¹⁻³ omīᑲ sammā. ² B¹ addᑲ pi. ³ S¹ vuccati.

⁴ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ S¹⁻³ omīᑲ sammā.

taṃ¹ abhisamessanti² sabbe te ariyasaccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisamessanti³ ||

4. Ye pi⁴ hi keci bhikkhave etarahi kulaputtā sammā-agārasmā⁵ anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā yathābhūtaṃ abhisamenti⁶ sabbe te⁷ cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisamenti⁶ Katame cattāri⁸ ||

5. Dukkham ariyasaccam⁹ pe¹⁰ dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ariyasaccam¹¹ ||

6. Ye⁷ hi keci bhikkhave atitā addhānam kulaputtā sammāagārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā yathābhūtaṃ abhisamesuṃ¹² abhisamessanti¹³ abhisamenti¹⁴ sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisamenti¹⁵ || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo¹⁶ la-pe¹⁷ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti¹⁸ ||

5. (5) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* 1.

2. Ye⁷ hi keci bhikkhave atitā addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtaṃ abhisambujjhiṃsu⁸ sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisambujjhissanti⁹ ||

3. Ye¹⁰ °anāgatam addhānam¹¹ °abhisambujjhissanti¹² ||

4. Ye pi¹³ hi keci bhikkhave etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtaṃ abhisambujjhanti¹⁴ sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisambujjhanti¹⁵ || Katamāni cattāri¹⁶ || Dukkham ariyasaccam¹⁷ la¹⁸ dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ariyasaccam¹⁹ ||

5. Ye pi²⁰ hi keci bhikkhave atitā addhānam samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtaṃ abhisambujjhiṃsu²¹ abhisambujjhissanti²² abhisambujjhanti²³ sabbe te imāni cattāri

¹ S¹⁻³ yathā omitting bhūtaṃ. ² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ S¹⁻³ omit sammā. ⁴ S¹⁻³ have — pe — instead of yathā°

⁵ S¹ sate instead of sabbe te. ⁶ S¹ °samessanti.

⁷ B¹ adds pi.

⁸ B¹ °sambojjh° always; the end of this number in B¹ only. ⁹ complete in B¹ missing in S¹⁻³.

¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹¹ B¹ abhisambojjhanti.

¹² S¹⁻³ have sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni — ayam instead of katamāni°

ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo|| la-pe|| Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhayāmini patipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo||

6. (6) *Samaṇabrāhmaṇā* 2.

2. Ye¹ hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesuṃ|| sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesuṃ||

3. Ye pi² hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsessanti sabbe te cattāri³ ariyasaccāni⁴ yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsessanti||

4. Ye hi keci bhi⁵ etarahi samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāseṇti|| sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāseṇti|| Katamāni cattāri|| Dukkham ariyasaccaṃ|| la|| Dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ariyasaccaṃ||

5. Ye pi² hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāsesuṃ⁵|| pakāsessanti|| pakāseṇti|| sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambuddham pakāseṇti|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo|| la-[pe]|| Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti||

7. (7) *Vitakkā*.

2. Mā⁶ bhikkhave pāpake akusale vitakke⁷ vitakkeyyātha⁸|| seyyathidam kāmavitakkaṃ vyāpādavitakkaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ|| Tam kissa hetu||

3. Nete bhikkhave vitakkā atthasamhitā⁹ nāḍibrahma-

¹ B¹ adds pi. ² missing in S¹⁻³. ³ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁴ here S¹⁻³ have -pe- omitting the sequel and number 4.

⁵ S¹⁻³ insert -pe- ⁶ missing in S¹.

⁷ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁸ S¹⁻³ vitakketha.

⁹ S¹ te he bhi⁵ vi⁵ anattasamhitā.

cariyakā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya¹ na nibbānāya samvattanti ti² ||

4. Vitakkentā² ca kho tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti vitakkeyyātha³ || [pe] || ayam dukkhanirodho ti vitakkeyyātha³ || ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti vitakkeyyātha³ || Tam kissa hetu⁴ ||

5. Ete bhikkhave vitakkā atthasamhitā ete brahmacariyakā ete ādibrahmacariyakā ete nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya³ sambodhāya⁴ nibbānāya samvattanti⁵ || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo⁶ la-pe⁷ || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti⁸ ||

8. (8) Cintā.

2. Mā bhikkhave pāpakam akusalam cittam cinteyyātha⁵ || Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā⁶ || Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā⁶ || Tam jivam tam sarīran ti vā⁶ || Aññam jivam aññam sarīran ti vā⁶ || Hoti Tathāgato parammarañā ti vā⁶ || Na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā ti⁶ vā⁶ || Hoti ca na ca hoti Tathāgato parammarañā ti vā⁶ || Neva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato parammarañā ti vā⁶ || Tam kissa hetu⁶ ||

3. Nesā bhikkhave cintā atthasamhitā nāḍibrahmacariyikā⁷ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya⁸ na nibbānāya samvattanti⁵ ||

4. Cintentā ca⁹ kho tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti cinteyyātha³ pe⁷ || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti cinteyyātha³ || Tam kissa hetu⁴ ||

5. Esā bhikkhave cintā atthasañhitā esā ādibrahmacariyikā⁷ esā nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiñ-

¹ S¹⁻³ omit na sam^o

² B¹ vitakkantā.

³ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁴ S¹⁻³ abhisambodhāya.

⁵ S¹⁻³ cintetha.

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit ti.

⁷ B¹⁻² °cariyakā.

⁸ missing in S¹.

⁹ missing in B¹.

ñāya sambodhāya nibbānaya¹ samvattati² Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo³ la-pe⁴ ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti⁵ yogo karaṇiyo ti⁶

9. (9) Viggāhikā.

2. Mā bhikkhave viggāhikakatham katheyyātha⁷ Na tvam imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānāsi⁸ aham imaṃ⁹ dhammavinayam ājānāmi¹⁰ kim tvam imaṃ dhammavinayam ājānissasi¹¹ Micchāpatipanno tvam asi¹² aham asmi¹³ sammāpatipanno¹⁴ Pure vacaniyam pacchā avaca pacchā vacaniyam pure avaca¹⁵ Sahitam me asahitan te¹⁶ Āciṇṇa¹⁷ te viparāvatta¹⁸ Āropito te vādo¹⁹ cara²⁰ vādappamokkhāya Niggahito si nibbettehi²¹ sace pahosi ti²² Tam kissa hetu²³

3. Nesā bhikkhave kathā atthasamhitā nādirahmacariyikā²⁴ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati²⁵

4. Kathentā ca kho tumhe bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti katheyyātha²⁶ pe²⁷ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti katheyyātha²⁸ Tam kissa hetu²⁹

5. Esā hi bhikkhave kathā³⁰ pa³¹ yogo karaṇiyo ti³²

10. (10) Kathā.

2. Mā bhikkhave anekavihitam tiracchānakatham katheyyātha³³ seyyathidaṃ³⁴ Rājakatham³⁵ corakatham³⁶ mahāmatlakatham³⁷ senākatham³⁸ bhayakatham³⁹ suddhakatham⁴⁰ annakatham⁴¹ pānakatham⁴² vatthakatham⁴³ sayanakatham⁴⁴ mālākatham⁴⁵ gandha⁴⁶ nāti⁴⁷ yāna⁴⁸ gāma⁴⁹ nigama⁵⁰ nagara⁵¹ janapada⁵² itthi⁵³ purisa⁵⁴ surā⁵⁵

¹ S¹ nibbāya.

² S¹⁻³ viggāhika (S¹ viggāhi-) kathā kathetha.

³ S¹ omits imaṃ, S³ all the phrase. ⁴ S¹⁻³ ajā^o

⁵ B¹ asmim and inserts aham asi after tvam asi.

⁶ B¹ adhiciṇṇa. ⁷ S¹ capara. ⁸ B¹ nibbedhehi vā.

⁹ S¹ °cariyikā. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kathetha. ¹¹ S¹ māḷā^o

¹² S¹⁻³ omits purisa^o ¹³ S³ sura^o

visikhā° kumbhaṭṭhāna° pubbapeta°¹ nānatta° lokak-
khāyikam samuddakkhāyikam itibhavābhavakatham itī vā² ||
Taṃ kissa hetu³ ||

3. Nesā bhikkhave kathā atthasamhitā nāḍibrahmacari-
yikā⁴ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasam-
āya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya⁵ samvat-
tati ||

4. Kathentā ca kho tumhe bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti
katheyyātha⁶ Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti⁷ katheyyātha⁸ Ayam
dukkhanirodho⁹ ti katheyyātha¹⁰ Ayam dukkhanirodhagā-
minī paṭipadā ti katheyyātha¹¹ || Taṃ kissa hetu¹² ||

5. Esā bhikkhave kathā atthasamhitā esā āḍibrahmacari-
yikā¹³ esā nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiñ-
ñāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati || Tasmāti ha
bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo¹⁴ la-[pe]¹⁵ Ayam
dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti ||

Samādhivaggo pathamo¹⁶ ||

Tassuddānaṃ¹⁷ ||

Samādhi Paṭisallāṇa¹⁸ Kulaputtā¹⁹ apare dve²⁰ ||

Samānabrāhmaṇā²¹ Vitakkā²² Cintā²³ Viggāhikā

Kathā ti²⁴ ||

CHAPTER II.

DHAMMACAKKAPAVATTANA-VAGGO DUTIYO.

11. (1) *Tathāgatena vutta* 1.

1. Evam me sutam²⁵ ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Bārāṇa-
siyam viharati Isipatane Migadāye²⁶ ||

¹ S¹ °petha° S¹ has only °pe° ² B¹⁻² °cariyakā.

³ S¹ inserts na. ⁴ S¹ nirodho. ⁵ S¹⁻³ omīti tam°

⁶ S¹⁻³ paṭhamo vaggo samatto. ⁷ S¹⁻³ uddānam.

⁸ S¹⁻³ °sallāṇā. ⁹ S³ °putto. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ dve.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ samaṇā omitting brāhmaṇā. ¹² S¹⁻³ add ca.

¹³ S¹⁻³ citta. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ kathenacāti.

¹⁵ this phrase in S¹⁻³ only.

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū āmantesi¹ Dve me bhikkhave antā pabbajitena na sevittabbā² Kātame dve³ ||

3. Yo cāyaṃ kāmesu kāmesu khallikānuyogo hino gammo puthujjaniko⁴ anariyo anattasamphito⁵ yo cāyaṃ attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasamphito⁶ || Ete te bhikkhave ubho ante anupakamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī nāpakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati⁷ ||

4. Katamā ca sā bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī nāpakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati⁸ || Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo⁹ seyyathidaṃ¹⁰ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi¹¹ || Ayam kho sā bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhu¹² nāpa¹³ karaṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattati¹⁴ ||

5. Idam kho pana bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam¹⁵ || Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā vyādhi pi dukkhā maraṇam pi dukkham sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā pi dukkhā¹⁶ appiyehi sampayogo dukkho piyehi vippayogo dukkho¹⁷ yam piccham na labhati¹⁸ tam pi dukkham¹⁹ samkhittena pañcupādānakkhandhā pi²⁰ dukkhā²¹ ||

6. Idam kho pana²² bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam²³ || Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandī rāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandini²⁴ seyyathidaṃ²⁵ || Kāmatāṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā²⁶ ||

7. Idam kho²⁷ pana bhikkhave²⁸ dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam²⁹ || Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇirodho cāgo paṇinissaggo mutti anālayo³⁰ ||

8. Idam kho pana bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini pa-

¹ B¹ pothuj^o — the text of B², after a long interruption, reappears here at thuj^o with the sheet dhāḥ.

² S¹⁻³ B² omit soka^o ³ B¹ labbhati. ⁴ in B¹⁻² only.

⁵ B¹ puts pana before kho.

⁶ B² saccam without ariya. ⁷ B¹ vo.

⁸ S¹ inserts here dukkham ariyasaccam.

tipadā ariyasaccam¹ Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo¹
seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi¹ la-pe¹ sammāsamādhī¹ ||

9. Idam dukkham ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave pubbe
ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi
paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi¹ || Tam kho
panidaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam pariññeyyan ti me bhikkhave
pubbe¹ la¹ pariññātan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussu-
tesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi¹ pe¹ āloko udapādi¹ ||

10. Idam dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave
pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam
udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi¹ ||
Tam kho panidaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ² ariyasaccam³ pahā-
tabban ti me bhikkhave pubbe¹ la-pe¹ pahīnan ti me bhik-
khavē pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi¹
pe¹ āloko udapādi¹ ||

11. Idam dukkhanirodham ariyasaccan ti me bhikkhave
pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam
udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi¹ ||
Tam kho panidaṃ dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam sacchi-
kātabban ti me bhikkhave pubbe¹ la-pe¹ sacchikatan ti
me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum
udapādi¹ pe¹ āloko udapādi¹ ||

12. Idam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti
me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum
udapādi nāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi ālo-
ko udapādi¹ || Tam kho panidaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī
paṭipadā ariyasaccam bhāvetabban ti me bhikkhave¹ pa⁴
bhāvitan ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu
cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā
udapādi āloko udapādi¹ ||

13. Yāva kivaṇca me bhikkhave imesu catusu ariyasac-
cesu evaṃ tiparivaṭṭaṃ dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ nā-
paḍassanaṃ na suvisuddham⁵ ahosi¹ neva tāvāham⁶ bhik-

¹ S¹⁻³ ananussutem^o °āloko udapādi.

² S¹ B² °samudaya.

³ S¹ °saccanti B² saccam *omitting* ariya.

⁴ S¹⁻³ *have* pubbe ananussutesu^o °āloko udapādi.

⁵ B¹⁻² visuddham. ⁶ B¹ tāham.

khave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambuddho ti¹ paccaññāsim² ||

14. Yato ca kho me bhikkhave imesu catusu ariyasaccesu evaṃ tiparivaṭṭam dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtam nāṇadassanaṃ suvisuddham ahosi³ || athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambuddho ti² paccaññāsim⁴ || nāṇaṇca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi Akuppā me cetovimutti⁵ ayam antimā jāti natthidāni punabbhavo ti⁶ ||

15. Idam avoca Bhagavā⁷ attamaṇā pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun⁸ || imasmiṃ ca pana veyyakaraṇasmim bhaññamāne āyasmato⁹ Koṇḍañña¹⁰ virajaṃ vitamalaṃ dhammacakkhum udapādi¹¹ yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ¹² sabban taṃ nirodhadhamman ti¹³ ||

16. Evaṃ¹⁴ pavattite ca pana Bhagavatā dhammacakke Bhumma devā saddam anussāvesun¹⁵ || Etam Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyam Isipatane Migadāye anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti¹⁶ ||

17. Bhummaṇaṃ devānaṃ saddam sutvā Cātummahārājikā devā saddam anussāvesun¹⁷ || Etam Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyam Isipatane Migadāye anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ appativattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti¹⁸ ||

18. Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saddam sutvā Tāvātimsā devā¹⁹ Yāmā devā Tusitā devā Nimmānaratī devā Paranimittavasavattino²⁰ devā Brahmakāyikā devā saddam anussāvesun²¹ || Etam Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyam Isipatane Migadāye anuttaram dhammacakkam pavattitaṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ti. ² S³ omit ti.

³ B¹ vimutti without ceto. ⁴ B¹ āyasmāto.

⁵ B¹ koṇḍassa. ⁶ B¹ samudayaṃ^o ⁷ in B¹⁻² only.

⁸ S¹⁻³ insert saddam anusāvesun -pe-

⁹ B¹ ovatti.

appativattiyam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā
Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin tiṃṃ

19. Iti ha tena khaṇena tena layena¹ tena muhuttana
yāva Brahmaloḁā saddo abbhuggacchi² ayaṇ ca dasasa-
hassī lokadhātu³ saṃkampi sampakampi sampavedhiṃ ap-
pamāṇo ca ulāro obhāso loke pātur ahosi atikkamma de-
vānaṃ devānubhāvan tiṃṃ

20. Atha kho Bhagavā udānam udānesiṃṃ Aññāsi vata
bho Koṇḁapṇo aññāsi vata bho Koṇḁañño tiṃṃ Iti hidam
āyasmato Koṇḁaññassa Aññāta-Koṇḁañño⁴ tveva⁵ nāmam
ahosī tiṃṃ

12. (2) *Tathāgatena vutta 2.*

2. Idam dukkham ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam
pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam
udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādiṃṃ
Taṃ kho panidaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam pariññeyyan ti
bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbeṃ la-peṃ pariññātan ti bhik-
khave tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cak-
khum udapādiṃṃ peṃ āloko udapādiṃṃ

3. Idam dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave ta-
thāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum uda-
pādiṃṃ peṃ āloko udapādiṃṃ Taṃ kho panidaṃ dukkha-
samudayam ariyasaccam pahātabban ti bhikkhave tathā-
gatānam pubbeṃ la⁶ pahīnan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam
pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādiṃṃ peṃ
āloko udapādiṃṃ

4. Idam dukkhanirodham ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave Ta-
thāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum uda-
pādiṃṃ peṃ āloko udapādiṃṃ Taṃ kho panidaṃ dukkha-
nirodham ariyasaccam sacchikātabban ti tathāgatānam pubbe⁷

¹ S¹⁻³ omit tenalayena.

² B¹ abbhugacchi S¹⁻³ abbhuggañchi B² abbhuggachati.

³ S¹ dasahassī° B¹⁻² °sahassī°

⁴ B¹⁻² aññāta-koṇḁañño S¹⁻³ aññākoṇḁañño (S³ -ñña).

⁵ B¹⁻² teva. ⁶ S¹⁻³ ananu° dhammesu -pe-

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit tathāgatānam°

la-peṃ sacchikatan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādiṃ peṃ āloko udapādiṃṃ

5. Idam¹ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nānam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādiṃṃ Tam kho panidam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam bhāvetabban ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe la-peṃ bhāvitān ti bhikkhave tathāgatānam pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nānam udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi tiṃṃ

13. (3) *Khandha.*

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāniṃ katamāni² cattāriṃṃ Dukkham ariyasaccamṃ dukkhasamudayam ariya^o dukkhanirodham ariya^o dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccamṃṃ

3. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccamṃṃ Pañcupādānakkhandhā tissa vacaniyam³ seyyathidamṃṃ Rūpūpādānakkhandho laṃ viññānūpādānakkhandoṃṃ Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccamṃṃ

4. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccamṃṃ Yāyam taṇhā ponobhavikā⁴ nandirāgasahagatā⁵ tatra tatatrābhinandini⁶ seyyathidamṃ kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhāṃṃ Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccamṃṃ

5. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccamṃṃ Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayoṃṃ Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccamṃṃ

6. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccamṃṃ Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggoṃṃ seyyathidamṃ sammādiṭṭhiṃ la-peṃ sammāsamādhiṃṃ Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccamṃṃ

¹ B¹ ayam. ² B² katamāri.

³ S¹⁻³ add katame pañca. ⁴ B² pona (B¹ ponva-) bbha^o

⁵ B¹ S¹ nandi^o ⁶ B² nandini B¹ -dini.

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave ariyasaccāni¹ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave² Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo³ la-pe⁴ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti⁵ ||

14. (4) Āyatana.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni¹ °ayam² dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam³ ||

3. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam¹ Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni tissa vacanīyam² katamāni cha³ Cakkhāyatanam⁴ la⁵ manāyatanam⁶ Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam⁷ ||

4. Katamañca bhi¹ dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam² Yāyam taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā³ tatra ta-trābhinandini⁴ seyyathidam kāmataṇhā bhavataṇhā vibhavataṇhā⁵ Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam⁶ ||

5. Katamañca bhi¹ dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam² yo tasseva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo mutti anālayo³ Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam⁴ ||

6. Katamañca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam¹ Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo² seyyathidam³ sammādiṭṭhi⁴ la-pe⁵ sammāsamādhi⁶ Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam⁷ ||

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ariyasaccāni¹ Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo² la-pe³ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti⁴ ||

15. (5) Dhāraṇa 1.

2. Dhāretha no tumhe bhikkhave mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti¹ ||

3. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad

¹ as in the preceding sutta. ² in S¹⁻³ only. ³ S¹ nandī^o

⁴ B¹ °nandini B² °nandini. ⁵ S³ omits ti.

avoca¹ || Ahaṃ kho bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā² cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti³ ||

Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti² ||

4. Dukkhaṃ khvāham bhante Bhagavatā pathamam ariyasaccam desitaṃ dhāremi⁴ dukkhasamudayaṃ khvāham bhante Bhagavatā dutiyam⁵ ariyasaccam desitaṃ dhāremi⁶ dukkhanirodhaṃ khvāham bhante⁷ Bhagavatā tatiyam ariyasaccam dhāremi⁸ dukkhanirodhagāminim⁹ paṭipadaṃ khvāham bhante Bhagavatā⁶ catuttham ariyasaccam desitaṃ dhāremi¹⁰ || Evaṃ⁷ khvāham bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti¹¹ ||

5. Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni⁸ || Dukkhaṃ kho bhikkhu mayā pathamam ariyasaccam desitaṃ tathā naṃ dhārehi⁹ pe¹⁰ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ⁹ kho bhikkhu mayā catuttham ariyasaccam desitaṃ tathā naṃ dhārehi¹¹ ||

6. Evaṃ kho¹⁰ bhikkhu dhārehi¹¹ mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni¹² || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo¹³ la-pe¹⁴ || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti¹⁵ ||

16. (6) Dhāraṇa 2.

2. Dhāretha no tumhe bhikkhave mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni¹¹ ||

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca¹ || Ahaṃ kho bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti² ||

Yathā kathaṃ pana tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti³ ||

¹ missing in S³.

² S³ has -pe- instead of yathākathaṃ⁰

³ S¹⁻³ add pi. ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ B¹⁻² °gāmini.

⁶ bhagavatā⁰ till bhante dhāremi is missing in S¹⁻³.

⁷ B² inserts pi. ⁸ S¹⁻³ desitāni. ⁹ S¹ °gāmini⁰

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ vo. ¹¹ S³ dhāresi. ¹² missing in S¹⁻³.

4. Dukkham khvāham¹ bhante Bhagavatā pathamam ariyasaccam desitam dhāremi² Yo hi koci bhante samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya³ Netam dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam yaṃ² samaṇena³ Gotamena desitam¹ aham etaṃ dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam paccakkhāya aññam dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam paññāpessāmi ti netam thānam vijjati¹

5—6. Dukkhasamudayam khvāham¹ bhante Bhagavatā la¹

7. Dukkhanirodhagāminim⁴ paṭipadam khvāham⁵ bhante⁶ Bhagavatā catuttham ariyasaccam desitam dhāremi¹ Yo hi koci bhante samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya³ Netam dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā⁷ catuttham ariyasaccam yaṃ² samaṇena Gotamena desitam¹ aham etaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminim paṭipadam catuttham ariyasaccam paccakkhāya aññam dukkhanirodhagāminim paṭipadam catuttham ariyasaccam paññāpessāmi ti netam thānam vijjati¹

8. Evaṃ khvāham bhante dhāremi Bhagavatā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni ti¹

9. Sādhū sādhū bhikkhu sādhū kho tvam bhikkhu dhāresi mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni¹ Dukkham kho bhikkhu mayā pathamam ariyasaccam desitam tathā nam dhārehi¹ Yo hi koci bhikkhu samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya³ Netam dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam samaṇena Gotamena desitam¹ aham etaṃ dukkham pathamam ariyasaccam paccakkhāya aññam dukkham ariyasaccam paññāpessāmi ti netam thānam vijjati¹ Dukkhasamudayam kho bhikkhu¹ la¹ Dukkhanirodham kho bhikkhu¹ la⁸ Dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam⁹ kho bhikkhu mayā catuttham ariyasaccam desitam tathā nam dhārehi¹ Yohi koci bhikkhu samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā evaṃ vadeyya³

¹ S¹⁻³ khoham. ² in B¹⁻² only. ³ S³ inserts vā.

⁴ B¹ gāmini. ⁵ S¹⁻³ kho. ⁶ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁷ B¹ dukkham^o S¹⁻³ °gaminim (B¹ -ni) paṭipadam.

⁸ the abridgment in S¹⁻³ is thus: pathamam ariyasaccam paccakkha -pe- paññāpessāmi ti netam thānam vijjati -pe-

⁹ S¹⁻³ °gāmini^o

ya Netam dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā¹ catuttham ariyasaccam yaṃ² samaṇena Gotamena desitam³ aham etaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam³ catuttham ariyasaccam paccakkhāya aññam dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam³ catuttham⁴ ariyasaccam paññāpessāmi⁵ ti netam tñānam vijjati⁶ ||

9. Evaṃ kho tvam² bhikkhu dhārehi⁵ mayā cattāri ariyasaccāni desitāni⁴ || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo⁶ la-pe⁷ || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti⁶ yogo karaṇīyo ti⁶ ||

17. (7) Avijjā.

2. ⁷Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu⁶ °nisīdi⁸ ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca⁹ || Avijjā avijjā ti⁸ bhante vuccati¹⁰ || Katamā nu kho bhante avijjā kittāvatā ca⁹ avijjāgato hoti ti¹⁰ ||

4. Yaṃ kho bhikkhu dukkhe aññāṇam dukkhasamudaye aññāṇam dukkhanirodhe aññāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā¹⁰ paṭipadāya¹¹ aññāṇaṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu avijjā ettāvatā ca¹² avijjāgato hoti ti¹⁰ ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo⁶ la-pe⁷ || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti⁶ ||

18. (8) Vijjā.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupa-saṅkami¹ upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṃ nisīdi² ||

3. Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etaḍ avoca³ || Vijjā vijjā ti³ bhante vuccati⁴ || Katamā nu kho bhante vijjā⁵ kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hoti ti⁶ ||

¹ S¹ °gāmini⁶ B¹ °paṭipadam. ² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ S¹⁻³ °gāmini⁶ ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ S¹⁻³ dhāresi.

⁶ S¹⁻³ paṭipadanti. ⁷ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁸ S¹ omits ti.

⁹ missing in S¹. ¹⁰ B °gāmini S³ °gāminiyā.

¹¹ S¹ padāya omitting paṭi. ¹² S¹⁻³ omit avijjā⁶

¹³ S¹⁻³ add kho. ¹⁴ S³ pavuccati. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ add ti.

4. Yaṃ kho bhikkhu dukkhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhasamudaye ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhe ñāṇaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipati-padāya¹ ñāṇaṃ ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu vijjā² || Ettāvatā ca vijjagato hoti³ ||

5. Tasmā tiha bhikkhu Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo⁴ la-pe⁵ || ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti ||

19. (9) Saṅkāsanā.

2. Idaṃ dukkham ariyasaccan ti bhikkhave mayā paññattam⁶ || tattha aparimāṇā⁷ vaṇṇā⁸ vyañjanā aparimāṇā saṃkāsanā⁹ itipidaṃ dukkham ariyasaccan ti ||

3. Idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ || la ||

4. Idaṃ dukkhanirodham¹⁰ [la]¹¹ ||

5. Idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti¹² bhikkhave mayā paññattam¹³ || tattha aparimāṇā vaṇṇā aparimāṇā vyañjanā aparimāṇā saṃkāsanā itipidaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā¹⁴ ariyasaccan ti ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhu Idaṃ dukkhanti yogo karaṇiyo¹⁵ la-pe¹⁶ || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti ||

20. (10) Tathā.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni¹⁷ katamāni cattāri ||

3. Idaṃ dukkhan ti bhikkhave tatham¹⁸ etam avitatham etam anaññatatham etam ||

4. Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam ||

5. Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °gāminiyaṃ paṭi° ² B¹⁻² hoti ti.

³ S¹⁻³ °māna always.

⁴ S¹⁻³ vaṇṇo.

⁵ sam always.

⁶ in 3 and 4, which they give complete, S¹⁻³ have always sam instead of saṃkāsanā.

⁷ S³ saccam S¹ sacca.

⁸ S³ B¹ °gāmini B¹ paṭipada.

⁹ S¹ tathām S³ tatham corrected from tathām.

6. Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti tatham etam avitatham etam anaññatham etam||

7. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri tatthāni avitathāni anaññathāni|| Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo|| la-pa|| Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇi yoti||

Dhammacakkapavattanavaggo¹ dutiyo||

Tassa² uddānaṃ||

Tathāgatena³ dve vuttā⁴||

Khandhā⁵ Āyatanena⁶ ca||

Dhāraṇāya⁷ dve vuttā||

Avijjā Vijjā⁸ Saṅkāsanā⁹ Tathena cā ti||

CHAPTER III.

KOTIGĀMA-VAGGO TATIYO.

21. (1) Vijjā 1.

1. Evaṃ me sutam¹⁰ ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Vajjisu¹¹ viharati Kotigāme¹²||

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Catunnam bhikkhave ariyasaccānam ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam saṃsaritam mamañceva tumhakañca|| katamesaṃ catunnam||

3. Dukkhasa bhikkhave ariyasaccassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evam idaṃ dīgham addhānam sandhāvitam saṃsaritam mamañceva tumhakañca|| Dukkhasamūdayassa ariyasaccassa|| pa¹³|| Dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa¹³|| Dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāya¹⁴ ariyasaccassa ananubo-

¹ S¹⁻³ pavattanavaggo. ² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ S¹⁻³ insert me B² ca. ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹⁻³ khandha. ⁶ S¹⁻³ āyatanāni.

⁷ S¹⁻³ dhāraṇena.

⁸ B² avijjā. ⁹ S¹⁻³ sam corrected from tam in S¹.

¹⁰ this phrase in S¹⁻³ only. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ Vajjusū. ¹² S¹⁻³ koḷi^o

¹³ complete in S¹⁻³ B².

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ °gāmini (S³ nī) yā S¹ °paṭipadā ti.

dhā appaṭivedhā evaṃ dīgham addhānaṃ sandhāvitam saṃsaritam mamañceva tumbhakañcaṃṃ

4. Tayidam bhikkhave dukkham ariyasaccam anubuddham¹ paṭividdham²ṃ dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam anubuddham paṭividdhamṃ dukkhanirodham ariyasaccamṃ peṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam anubuddham paṭividdhamṃṃ Ucchinā bhavataṇhā khīṇā bhavanetti natthidāni punabbhavo tiṃṃ

5. Idam avoca Bhagavāṃ peṃ etad avoca satthāṃṃ

Catunnam ariyasaccānaṃṃ yathābhūtam adassanāṃṃ

Saṃsitam³ dīgham addhānaṃṃ tāsu tāsveva jātisuṃṃ

Yāni⁴ etāni dīṭṭhāniṃṃ bhavanetti samūhatāṃṃ

Ucchinnaṃ⁵ mūlaṃ dukkhassaṃ natthidāni punabbhavo tiṃṃ

22. (2) *Vijjā* 2.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhanti yathābhūtam nappajānanti⁶ṃṃ Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathā^o nappajānantiṃṃ Ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathā^o nappajānantiṃṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam nappajānantiṃṃ na me⁷ te bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā⁸ samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu vā⁹ brāhmaṇa sammatāṃṃ na ca panete āyasmanto¹⁰ sāmaññattham¹¹ vā brahmāññattham¹¹ vā dīṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantiṃṃṃ

3. Ye ca kho keci¹² bhikkhave sammaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānantiṃṃ peṃṃ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānantiṃṃ te kho me bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva¹³ samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca¹³ brāhmaṇasammatāṃṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ ananubuddham ² S¹ appaṭividdham.

³ S¹ saṃsatam S³ saṃsaram B² saṃsaritam.

⁴ S¹⁻³ tāni. ⁵ S¹⁻³ ucchinna. ⁶ S¹ pajānanti.

⁷ S¹⁻³ ime *instead of* na me.

⁸ S³ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇesu vā.

⁹ samaṇā vā *instead of* samaṇā vā *missing in* S¹.

¹⁰ B² āyasmantā S¹⁻³ *add* yāsā.

¹¹ B² oññattham. ¹² S¹ koci. ¹³ S¹⁻³ vā.

te ca panāyasmanto sāmāññatthañ¹ ca brāhmaññatthañ¹
ca diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasam-
pajja viharanti ti² ||

4. Idam avoca Bhagavā³ pe⁴ etad avoca satthā⁵ ||

Ye dukkhaṃ nappajānanti⁶ atho⁷ dukkhassa sambhavaṃ⁸
Yattha ca sabbaso dukkhaṃ⁹ asesam uparujjhati¹⁰ || 1

Taṅca maggaṃ na jānanti¹¹ dukkhupasamagāmināṃ¹²

Cetovimuttihiṇā¹³ te¹⁴ atho paññāvimuttiyā¹⁵

Abhabbā¹⁶ te antakiriyāya¹⁷ te ve¹⁸ jātijarūpagā¹⁹ || 2

Ye ca dukkhaṃ pajānanti²⁰ atho dukkhassa sambhavaṃ²¹

Yattha ca sabbaso dukkhaṃ²² asesam uparujjhati²³ || 3

Taṅca maggaṃ pajānanti²⁴ dukkhūpasamagāmināṃ²⁵

Ceto vimutthāsampannā²⁶ atho paññāvimuttiyā²⁷

Bhabbā²⁸ te antakiriyāya²⁹ na ti jātijarūpagā³⁰ ti³¹ || 4

23. (3) *Sammāsambuddho.*

1-2. Sāvatthi⁶ || Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni⁷
katamāni cattāri⁸ ||

3. Dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ⁹ la-pe¹⁰ dukkhanirodhagāmini¹¹
paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ¹² imāni¹³ kho bhikkhave cattari ari-
yasaccāni¹⁴ ||

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave¹⁵ catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ ya-
thābhūtaṃ abhisambuddhattā Tathāgato araham sammā-
sambuddho ti vuccati¹⁶ ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhaṃ ti yogo karaṇiyo¹⁷
la-pe¹⁸ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini¹⁹ paṭipadā ti yogo kara-
ṇiyo ti²⁰ ||

24. (4) *Araham.*

1. Sāvatthi⁹ ||

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave attitaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sam-
māsambuddhā yathābhūtaṃ abhisambujjhimsu¹⁰ sabbe te
cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtaṃ abhisambujjhimsu¹¹ ||

¹ B² ññattaṃ.

² S³ athakho.

³ S¹ abhabbo.

⁴ in B¹ only.

⁵ S³ dukkhasampajānanti *instead of* dukkhaṃ⁶

⁶ in B¹⁻² only. ⁷ S¹ imā. ⁸ S¹ bhive. ⁹ in B¹⁻² only.

Samyuttam V.

3. Ye pi¹ hi keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhissanti² sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhissanti³ ||

4. Ye pi hi keci bhikkhave etarahi arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti⁴ sabbe te cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti⁵ || Katamāni cattāri⁶ ||

5. Dukkham ariyasaccaṃ⁷ dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccaṃ⁸ dukkhanirodham asiyasaccaṃ⁹ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ¹⁰ ||

6. Ye pi¹ hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānam arahanto sammāsambuddhā yathābhūtam abhisambujjhimsu² abhisambujjhissanti³ abhisambujjhanti⁴ sabbe te imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni yathābhūtam abhisambujjhanti⁵ ||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo⁶ la-pe⁷ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti⁸ ||

25. (5) *Āsavakkhaya*.

2. Jānato ham³ bhikkhave passato āsavānam khayam vadāmi no ajānato apassato⁴ Kiñca⁵ bhikkhave jānato⁶ passato āsavānam khayoti⁷ ||

3. Idam dukkhan ti bhikkhave jānato passato āsavānam khayoti⁴ Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti⁵ pe⁶ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti jānato passato āsavānam khayoti⁷ ||

4. Evam kho bhikkhave⁸ jānato evam passato āsavānam khayoti⁹ || Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo¹⁰ la [pe]¹¹ ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti. .

26. (6) *Mittā*.

2. Ye hi keci¹⁰ bhikkhave anukampeyyātha¹¹ ye ca sotabbaṃ¹² maññeyyūṃ¹³ mittā vā amaccā vā nāti vā sālohitā

¹ missing in S¹⁻³. ² S¹⁻³ insert -pe-

³ S¹⁻³ aham. B² has jānatvāham. ⁴ B¹⁻² S¹ kiñci.

⁵ B² inserts kim.

⁶ S¹⁻³ ti instead of hoti. ⁷ S¹ ti. ⁸ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁹ S¹⁻³ add ti. ¹⁰ S³ omits hi keci. ¹¹ S¹ sotaso.

vā|| te vo bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamayāya samādapetabbā¹ nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā|| Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ||

3. Dukkassa ariyasaccassa|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā² paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa||

4. Ye hi keci³ bhikkhave anukampeyyātha|| ye ca sotabbaṃ⁴ maññeyyūṃ mittā vā amaccā vā nāti vā⁵ sālohitā vā⁶ te vo bhikkhave imesaṃ catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamayāya samādapetabbā nivesetabbā paṭiṭṭhāpetabbā||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo|| la-pe|| Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti||

27. (7) Tathā.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni kāmāni cattāri||

3. Dukkham ariyasaccam|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā ariyasaccam||

4. Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ariyasaccāni tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni⁶ tasmā ariyasaccānīti vuccanti||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo|| la-pe|| Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti||

28. (8) Loko.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni|| kāmāni cattāri||

3. Dukkham ariyasaccam|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā ariyasaccam||

4. Sadevake bhikkhave⁸ loke samārake sabrahmake⁹ sassa-
maṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya tathāgato ariyo||
tasmā ariyasaccāni ti vuccanti||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo|| la-pe|| Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti||

¹ B² sammā° always S¹⁻³ samādā° here only. ² B¹⁻² °gāmini.

³ S¹⁻³ sotabba (S¹ -bbā). ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit nāti vā.

⁵ missing in S¹⁻³; B¹⁻² add|| la|| ⁶ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁷ B¹ °ni. ⁸ missing in B². ⁹ missing in S¹.

29. (9) *Pariññeyyam* or *Abhiññeyyam*.

2. Cattārimāni bhikkhave ariyasaccāni¹ katamāni cattāri² ||

3. Dukkham ariyasaccam³ [pe] dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam⁴ || Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri ariyasaccāni⁵ ||

4. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam atthi ariyasaccam pariññeyyam⁶ || atthi ariyasaccam pahātabbam⁷ || atthi ariyasaccam sacchikātabbam⁸ || atthi ariyasaccam bhāvetabbam⁹ || Katamañ ca bhikkhave ariyasaccam pariññeyyam¹⁰ ||

5. Dukkham bhikkhave ariyasaccam pariññeyyam¹¹ || dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam pahātabbam¹² || dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam sacchikātabbam¹³ || dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ariyasaccam bhāvetabbam¹⁴ ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo¹⁵ || la-pe¹⁶ || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti¹⁷ ||

30. (10) *Gavampati*.

1. Ekam samayaṃ¹⁸ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Cetesu¹⁹ viharanti Sahañcanike²⁰ ||

2. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānam therānam bhikkhūnam pacchābhaddham piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānam maṇḍalamāle²¹ sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarā kaṭhā udapādi²² || Yo nu kho āvuso dukkham passati dukkhasamudayam pi so passati dukkhanirodham pi passati dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam²³ pi passati ti²⁴ ||

3. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Gavampati there bhikkhū etad avoca²⁵ || Sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahītam²⁶ ||

¹ S¹ adds bhāvetabbam. ² S¹ omits atthi^o

³ S¹⁻³ inserts -pe- ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit this phrase.

⁵ S¹ inserts bhagavā. ⁶ S¹ vetisu S³ cetisu.

⁷ S¹⁻³ sahañjāni (S¹ -na) yaṃ.

⁸ S³ maṇḍala^o S¹ B¹ māle. ⁹ S¹⁻³ gāmini^o always.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ passati S¹ adds yo dukkham pi so passati.

4. Yo bhikkhave dukkhampassati dukkhasamudayam pi so passati dukkhanirodham pi passati dukkhanirodhagaminipaṭipadam¹ pi passati² Yo dukkhasamudayam passati² dukkham pi so passati dukkhanirodham pi passati dukkhanirodhagaminipaṭipadam pi passati³ Yo dukkhanirodham passati dukkham pi so³ passati dukkhasamudayam pi passati⁴ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam pi passati⁵ Yo dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam passati dukkham pi so³ passati⁶ dukkhasamudayam pi passati⁷ dukkhanirodham pi passati⁸ ti⁹ ||

Koṭigāmaṇḍavaggo tatiyo¹⁰ ||

Tassa¹¹ uddānaṃ¹² ||

Dve Vajji¹³ Sammāsambuddho¹⁴ ||

Arahaṃ Āsavakkhaya¹⁵ ||

Mittā¹⁶ Tathā ca Loko ca¹⁷ ||

Pariññeyyaṃ¹⁸ Gavampati¹⁹ ti²⁰ ||

CHAPTER IV.

SIMSAṬṬAVANAVAGGO CATUTTHO.

31. (1) *Simsapā*.

1. Ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Simsaṭṭavane¹⁰ ||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittāni¹¹ simsaṭṭapaṇṇāni pāṇinā gahetvā bhikkhū āmantesi¹² || Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave¹³ Katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yāni vā mayā parittāni simsaṭṭapaṇṇāni pāṇinā gahitāni yad idam¹⁴ upari simsaṭṭavane¹⁵ ti¹⁶ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ gāmin^o always. ² S¹⁻³ omit dukkha^o

³ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁵ S¹ sagasaha S³ sahasaga. ⁶ buddho. ⁷ °khayaṃ

⁸ S¹⁻³ mettā B² mettam. ⁹ B¹⁻² abhiññeyyaṃ.

¹⁰ B¹ sisapā^o B² sisa^o both always. ¹¹ B¹ repeats parittāni.

¹² S¹ yāni ca S³ ca only, instead of yadidam.

¹³ S¹⁻³ simsaṭṭāyati.

Appamattakāni bhante Bhagavatā parittāni sīmsapāpannāni pāṇinā gahitāni¹ atha kho etāneva bahutarāni yad idam upari sīmsapāvāne ti² ||

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave etad eva bahutaraṃ yaṃ vo mayā abhiññāya anakkhātam³ appamattakam akkhātam⁴ ||

4. Kasmā⁵ cetam bhikkhave mayā anakkhātam⁶ || Na hetam bhikkhave atthasaṃhitam nādirahmacariyakam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya⁷ na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati⁸ tasmā tam mayā anakkhātam⁹ ||

5. Kiñca bhikkhave mayā akkhātam¹⁰ || Idam dukkhan ti bhikkhave mayā akkhātam¹¹ || Ayam dukkhasamudayo ti mayā akkhātam¹² || Ayam dukkhanirodho¹³ ti mayā akkhātam¹⁴ || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti mayā akkhātam¹⁵ ||

6. Kasmā cetam bhikkhave mayā akkhātam¹⁶ || Etam hi bhikkhave atthasaṃhitam¹⁷ etam ādirahmacariyakam¹⁸ etam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati¹⁹ tasmā tam akkhātam²⁰ ||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo²¹ la-pe²² || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti²³ ||

32. (2) Khadiro.

2. Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca dukkhasamudayam ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca dukkhanirodham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca sammādukkhassantam karissāmi¹ti netam tñānam vijjati² ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya Ahaṃ khadira-pattānam³ vā palāsapattānam⁴ vā āmalakapattānam⁵ vā

¹ S¹⁻³ sīmsapāyēti. ² B¹⁻² omit appa° ³ S¹⁻³ tasmā.

⁴ S¹⁻³ nābhiññāya *instead of* na abhi°

⁵ S¹ anakkhātam. ⁶ S¹ °nirodha.

⁷ S¹ ayadaripattam S³ ayadapipattānam *instead of* ahaṃ°

⁸ B¹⁻² sala (B² lā) lapattānam.

⁹ B¹⁻² āmalaki° (B² ki°)

puṭaṃ¹ karitvā udakaṃ vā tālapattaṃ vā āharissamī ti² netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati³ || Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca⁴ || la-pe⁵ || sammādukkhassāntam karissāmiti netam ṭhānaṃ vijjati⁶ ||

4. Yo ca kho bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya⁷ || Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca⁸ || pe⁹ || dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadam ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca sammādukkhassāntam karissāmi ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati¹⁰ ||

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya¹¹ || Ahaṃ padumapattānam vā palāsapattānam¹² vā māluvāpattānam¹³ vā puṭaṃ¹⁴ karitvā udakaṃ vā tālapattaṃ vā āharissamī ti¹⁵ ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati¹⁶ || evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya¹⁷ || Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca¹⁸ || la-pe¹⁹ || dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadam ariyasaccaṃ yathābhūtaṃ abhisamecca²⁰ sammādukkhassāntam karissāmi ti²¹ ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati²² ||

6. Tasma ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo²³ || la-pe²⁴ || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti²⁵ ||

33. (3) Daṇḍo.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave daṇḍo uparivehāsaṃ khitto sakim pi mūlena nipatati²⁶ sakim pi majjhena nipatati²⁷ sakim pi aggena nipatati²⁸ || evam eva kho bhikkhave avijjānivarāṇā sattā tanhāsamyojanā²⁹ sandhāvanta³⁰ samsaranta³¹ sakim pi asmā lokā paraṃ lokam gacchanti sakim pi parasmā lokā imaṃ lokam āgacchanti³² || Taṃ kissa hetu³³ || Aditṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ³⁴ Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ³⁵ ||

3. Dukkassa ariyasaccassa³⁶ || la-pe³⁷ || dukkanirodhagāminipatipadāya³⁸ ariyasaccassa³⁹ ||

¹ B¹⁻² pūṭaṃ S¹⁻³ kuṭiṃ. ² S¹⁻³ harissāmiti.

³ B¹⁻² add dukkanirodhagāmini^o °anabhisamecca.

⁴ S¹ pulāsa^o S³ phalāpattānam. ⁵ B¹⁻² māluva^o

⁶ B² pūṭaṃ S¹⁻³ kuṭiṃ. ⁷ S¹ anabhisamecca.

⁸ S¹⁻³ patati. ⁹ B¹⁻² omit sakim pi^o

¹⁰ B¹ inserts bandhā B² has samyojanabhandhāvanta.

¹¹ B¹ sandhāvata, missing in B².

¹² S¹ samsaranti, missing in B¹⁻². ¹³ B² S¹⁻³ °patipadā.

4. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo¹ la-pe² Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini³ paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti⁴ ||

34. (4) *Cela.*

2. Āditte bhikkhave cele¹ vā sise vā kim assa karaṇiyan ti² ||

Āditte bhante³ cele³ vā sise vā tasveva celassa vā sisassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca usso⁴hi ca appaṭivāni⁵ ca sati ca sampajañña⁶ ca karaṇiyan ti⁷ ||

3. Ādittam bhikkhave celam vā sisam vā ajjhupekkhitvā⁸ amanasikaritvā anabhisametānam catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam abhisamayāya⁹ adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca usso⁴hi ca appaṭivāni⁵ ca sati ca sampajañña⁶ ca karaṇiyan¹⁰ katamesam catunnam¹¹ ||

4. Dukkassa ariyasaccassa¹² la-pe¹³ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya¹⁴ ariyasaccassa¹⁵ ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo ti¹⁶ pa-pe¹⁷ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini¹⁸ paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti¹⁹ ||

35. (5) *Sattisata.*

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso vassasatāyuko vassasatajivitam enaṃ evaṃ vadeyyuṃ⁹ || Ehambho¹⁰ purisa pubbanhasamayam taṃ sattisatena¹¹ hanissanti¹² || majjhantikasamayam¹³ sattisatena hanissanti¹⁴ sāyanhasamayam sattisatehi¹⁵ hanissanti¹⁶ || So kho tvam ambho purisa divase divase tihi tihi sattisatehi haññamāno¹⁷ vassasatāyuko vassasatajivī vassasatassa accayena anabhisametāni cattāri¹⁸ ariya-

¹ B¹ cele-la *always*. ² S¹⁻³ ca pana *instead of* bhante.

³ S¹ celā. ⁴ S¹ sappa° ⁵ S¹⁻³ anajjhapekkhitvā.

⁶ S¹ anabhi° S³ abhi° *corrected from* anabhi°

⁷ S¹⁻⁵ °gāmini¹paṭipadā. ⁸ S¹ omits ti. ⁹ B¹⁻² vadeyya.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ evaṃ° ¹¹ S¹⁻³ °satehi *always*. ¹² S¹⁻³ insert -pe-

¹³ S¹⁻³ majjhantikaṃ° ¹⁴ B¹ °māne.

¹⁵ S¹ cattā.

saccāni abhisamessasī ti¹ || Atthavasikena bhikkhave² kulaputtena alam upagantum || tam kissa hetu ||

3. Anamataggo³ yam bhikkhave samsāro pubbakoti na paññāyatisattipahārānam asipahārānam parasupahārānam⁴ || Evaṃ ce⁵ tam bhikkhave assa na kho pañāham⁶ bhikkhave saha⁷ dukkhena saha domanassena catunnam ariyasaccānam abhisamayam vadāni || Api cāham bhikkhave saha sukhena saha⁸ somanassena⁹ catunnam ariyasaccānam vadāmi || Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ||

4. Dukkassa ariyasaccassa || pe || dukkhanirodhagāminiyā¹⁰ paṭipadāya ariyasaccassa ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo || pa-pe || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti ||

36. (6) Pāṇā.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso yam imasmim Jambudīpe tiṇakhaṭṭhasākhāpalāsam tam chetvā¹¹ ekajjhaṃ samhareyya || ekajjhaṃ samharitvā sūlam kareyya || sūlam karitvā¹² ye mahāsamudde¹³ mahantakā¹⁴ pāṇā te mahantakesu sūlesu āvuneyya¹⁵ || ye mahāsamudde majjhimakā pāṇā te¹⁶ majjhimakesu sūlesu āvuneyya || Ye¹⁶ mahāsamudde sukhumakā pāṇā te sukhumakesu sūlesu āvuneyya || Apariyādinṇā ca bhikkhave mahāsamudde olārikā pāṇā assu || atha te¹⁷ imasmim Jambudīpe tiṇakhaṭṭhasākhāpalāsam¹⁸ parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya || ato¹⁹ bahutarā kho bhikkhave mahāsamudde sukhumakā pāṇā ye na sukarā sūlesu²⁰ āvunitum²¹ tam kissa hetu ||

¹ S¹⁻³ °samessati ti. ² missing in S¹⁻³.

³ B¹ anamataggā. ⁴ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁵ S¹⁻³ ca.

⁶ S¹⁻³ pahārānam. ⁷ S³ sadāha.

⁸ B¹⁻² sahāva . . . sahā va. ⁹ S¹ °senam.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ °gāmini. ¹¹ B¹⁻² tacchettvā instead of tam°

¹² S¹⁻³ katvā. ¹³ S¹⁻³ omit mahā.

¹⁴ S¹ mahattā° always. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ āvi° always.

¹⁶ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹⁷ missing in B¹⁻².

¹⁸ S¹⁻³ °palāsa omitting parikkhayam. ¹⁹ S¹ tato.

²⁰ S¹ sūli S³ sūle. ²¹ S¹⁻³ āvunitam.

3. Sukhumattā bhikkhave attabhāvassa¹॥ Evam mahā kho bhikkhave apāyo²॥ evam mahāntasmā³ kho bhikkhave apāyasmā³ parimutto⁴ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo yo⁵ Idam dukkhanti yathābhūtam pajānāti॥ la-pe॥ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti॥

4. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo⁶ la-pe॥ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti॥

37. (7) *Suriyupamā* 1.

2. Suriyassa bhikkhave udayato etam pubbaṅgamam⁶ etam pubbanimittam yad idam arupuggam⁷॥ evam eva kho bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam yathābhūtam abhisamayāya etam pubbaṅgamam etam pubbanimittam yad idam sammādiṭṭhi॥

3. Sammādiṭṭhikassetam⁸ bhikkhave bhikkhuno patikaṅkham Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānissati⁹॥ la-pe॥ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānissati⁹॥

Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇīyo¹⁰ la-pe॥ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti॥

38. (8) *Suriyupamā* 2.

2. Yāva kivaṇca¹⁰ bhikkhave candimasuriyā loke nupajjanti neva tāva mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa॥ andhantamam¹¹ tadā hoti andhakāratimisā¹²॥ neva tāva rattidivā¹³ paññāyanti na māsaddhamāsā paññāyanti na utusamvaccharā paññāyanti॥

3. Yato ca kho bhikkhave candimasuriyā loke uppajjanti॥ atha mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa॥

¹ S¹⁻³ apāye. ² S¹ mahāntasmā S³ mahāsa.

³ S¹⁻³ apāyambā. ⁴ S¹⁻³ parimuttatā.

⁵ missing in B¹⁻². ⁶ S¹⁻³ -pe- instead of etam^o

⁷ S¹⁻³ arupaggam. ⁸ B¹⁻² tassetam.

⁹ S¹⁻³ jānissanti. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ insert me.

¹¹ B¹⁻² andhatamam always. ¹² S³ andhakārā.

¹³ S¹⁻³ rattindivā.

na¹ andhantamam² tadā hoti na andhakāratimisā³ atha rattidivā⁴ paññāyanti⁵ māsaddhamāsā paññāyanti utusamvaccharā paññāyanti⁶ ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhāve yāva kīvañca Tathāgato nuppajjati araham sammāsambuddho⁷ neva tāva mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa⁸ andhantamo⁹ tadā hoti¹⁰ andhakāratimisā¹¹ neva tāva catunnam ariyasaccānam ācikkhanā hoti desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikamma¹² ||

5. Yato ca bhikkhave Tathāgato loka uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho¹³ atha mahato ālokassa pātubhāvo hoti mahato obhāsassa¹⁴ na¹⁵ andhantamma¹⁶ tadā hoti na andhakāratimisā¹⁷ atha kho¹⁸ catunnam ariyasaccānam ācikkhanā hoti¹⁹ desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikamma²⁰ || Katamesam catunnam²¹ ||

6. Dukkassa ariyasaccassa²² la²³ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya²⁴ ariyasaccassa²⁵ ||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhanti yogo karaṇiyo²⁶ la-pe²⁷ || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti²⁸ ||

39. (9) *Indakhīlo*.

2. Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti²⁹ pe-la³⁰ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathā bhūtaṃ nappajānanti³¹ te aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ullo-kenti Ayam nūna³² bhavaṃ jānaṃ jānāti passam passati³³ ||

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave tūlapicu³⁴ vā kappāsapicu³⁵ vā lahuko vātupādāno³⁶ same bhūmibhāge nikkhitto tam enam³⁷

¹ B¹⁻² neva. ² B¹⁻² andhakāratamam.

³ S¹⁻³ andhakārā^o ⁴ S¹⁻³ rattindivā. ⁵ B² otamam.

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit andhan^o ⁷ missing in S¹⁻³.

⁸ S¹⁻³ patipadā (with ya erased in S³). ⁹ S³ nūnam.

¹⁰ S¹ cūla S³ culla. ¹¹ B² kappāsī^o

¹² B¹ vāpādāno; S¹⁻³ vātā (S³ -ta) po (S³ pe corrected from po) dāno (S³ nā corrected from no), lahuko coming afterwards ¹³ S¹⁻³ tamena.

puratthimo vāto pacchimena samhareyyaṃ pacchimo vāto puratthimena samhareyyaṃ uttaro vāto dakkhiṇena samhareyyaṃ dakkhiṇo vāto uttarena samhareyyaṃṃ Tam kissa hetuṃ lahekattā bhikkhave kappāsapicunoṃṃ

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathā bhūtaṃ nappajānantiṃ la-peṃ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti te aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ullokenti Ayaṃ nūna bhavaṃ jānaṃ jānāti passam passati tiṃṃ Tam kissa hetuṃ aditṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃṃ

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānantiṃ la-peṃ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānantiṃ te aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ullokenti Ayaṃ nūna bhavaṃ jānaṃ jānāti passam passati tiṃṃ

6. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayokhīlo vā indakhīlo vā gambhīranemo sunikhāto acalo asampakampiṃ puratthimāya ce¹ pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi neva naṃ³ sampakampeyya na⁴ sampakampeyya na⁵ sampacāleyyaṃ pacchīmāya ce pi disāyaṃ la-peṃ uttarāya ce pi disāya dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi neva naṃ⁵ sampakampeyya na⁶ sampakampeyya na sampacāleyya⁷ṃ Tam kissa hetuṃ Gambhīrattā bhikkhave nemassa⁸ sunikhātattā indakhīlassaṃṃ

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ye ca kho⁹ keci samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānantiṃ la-peṃ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānantiṃ te aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā mukham ullokentiṃ Ayaṃ nūna bhavaṃ jānaṃ jānāti passam passati tiṃṃ Tam kissa hetuṃṃ Suditṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃṃ Katamesaṃ catunnaṃṃ

¹ S¹ cetiyaya. ² in S¹⁻³ only. ³ in B² only.

⁴ in B¹⁻² only. ⁵ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁶ missing in S¹.

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit na sampacā^o ⁸ S¹⁻³ imassa.

⁹ S¹ hi instead of ca kho.

8. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa¹ la-pe² dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipādāya³ ariyasaccassa⁴ ||

9. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo⁵ la-pe⁶ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti⁷ ||

40. (10) Vādino.

2. Yo hi⁸ koci bhikkhave bhikkhu Idam dukkhanti ya-thābhūtam pajānāti⁹ la-pe¹⁰ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti¹¹ puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vādatthiko vādagavesi Vādam assa āropessāmi ti¹² tam vata¹³ saha dhammena samkampessati vā sampakampessati vā sampacālessati vā ti netam ṭhānam vijjati¹⁴ pacchimāya ce pi disāya¹⁵ uttarāya ce pi disāya¹⁶ dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vādatthiko vādagavesi Vādam assa āropessāmi ti¹⁷ tam vata saha dhammena samkampessati vā sampakampessati vā sampacālessati vā ti netam ṭhānam vijjati¹⁸ ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave silāyūpo soḷasakukkuko tassassu¹⁹ atthakukku²⁰ heṭṭhā nemaṅgamā²¹ atthakukku upari nemassa²² puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi neva naṃ²³ samkampeyya²⁴ na sampakampeyya na²⁵ sampacāleyya²⁶ pacchimāya ce pi disāya²⁷ pe [-pa]²⁸ uttarāya ce pi disāya²⁹ dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi neva samkampeyya na³⁰ sampakampeyya na sampacāleyya³¹ || Tam kissa hetu³² || Gambhirattā bhikkhave nemassa sunikhātattā silāyūpassa³³ ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave³⁴ yo hi koci³⁵ bhikkhu Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti³⁶ la-pe³⁷ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti³⁸ la-pe³⁹ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajā-

¹ S³ °gāminīpaṭipādā S¹ °gaminīpadā. ² in B¹⁻² only.

³ S¹⁻³ va *always*. ⁴ S¹⁻³ tassā assa.

⁵ S¹ °kukkuko S¹ °kukkhuko. ⁶ S³ neṅgamā.

⁷ *missing in B¹⁻²*. ⁸ S¹ sampakampeyya.

⁹ *missing in S¹*. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ *insert* bhikkhave.

nātiṃ puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya samaṇo vā
brāhmaṇo vā vādatthiko vādagavesi Vādam assa āropessā-
miti taṃ vata saha dhammena saṃkampessati vā sampa-
kampessati¹ vā² sampacālessati³ vā ti netam⁴ ṭhānam
vijjatiṃṃ Pacchimāya ce pi disāyaṃ peṃ uttarāya ce pi
disāyaṃ dakkhiṇāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyyaṃ samaṇo vā
brahmaṇo vā vādatthiko vādagavesi Vādam assa āropessā-
mi tiṃ taṃ vata saha dhammena saṃkampessati vā sam-
pakampessati vā⁵ sampacālessati vā ti netam ṭhānam
vijjatiṃṃ Taṃ kissa hetuṃṃ Sudiṭṭhattā bhikkhave ca-
tunnam ariyasaccānamṃ katamesaṃ catunnamṃṃ

5. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassaṃ la-peṃ dukkhanirodhagāmi-
niyā paṭipādāya ariyasaccassaṃṃ

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo kara-
ṇiyoṃ la-peṃ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo
karaṇiyo tiṃṃ

Simsāpāvanavaggo⁶ catutthoṃṃ

Tassa⁷ uddānamṃṃ

Sisapā Khadiro Daṇḍoṃ

Celā⁸ Sattisatena⁹ caṃ

Pāṇa Suriyupamā dvedhā¹⁰ṃ

Indakhilo ca Vādinoti¹¹ṃṃ

CHAPTER V. PAPĀTAVAGGO PAÑCAMO.

41. (1) *Cintā*.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane
Kalandakanivāpeṃṃ

2. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesiṃṃ Bhūtapubbam
bhikkhave aññataro puriso Rājagahā nikkhamitvā Loka-

¹ S¹ sakampessati. ² S¹ add ti.

³ S¹ saṃkapessati missing in S¹.

⁴ S¹⁻³ have -pe- and abridge more than B¹⁻².

⁵ S¹⁻³ -pe- instead of sampa^o

⁶ S¹ B¹⁻² sisapā^o S¹⁻³ °panna^o instead of vana.

⁷ missing in B¹⁻². ⁸ S¹⁻³ telam. ⁹ S¹ sattim.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ dve. ¹¹ S¹⁻³ cadenacāti.

cintam¹ cintessāmi ti yena Sumāgadhā² pokkharani tenu-
pasāṅkamiṃ upasāṅkamitvā Sumāgadhāya³ pokkharaniyā
tīre nisīdi lokacintam cintentoṃṃ

3. Addasā kho bhikkhave so puriso Sumāgadhāya pok-
kharaniyā tīre⁴ caturaṅginim⁵ senam bhisamūlālam pav-
isantim⁶ṃ disvānassa etad ahosiṃ Ummatto⁷ smi nāmāham⁸
viceto smi nāmāhamṃ yam loke natthi tam mayā diṭṭhan
ti⁹ṃṃ

4. Atha kho so¹⁰ bhikkhave puriso nagaram¹¹ pavisitvā
mahājanakāyassa ārocesiṃ Ummatto smi nāmāham bhante
viceto smi nāmāham bhanteṃṃ yam loke natthi tam mayā
diṭṭhan tiṃṃ

Katham¹² pana tvam ambho purisa ummattoṃṃ katham
vicetoṃṃ kiñca¹³ loke natthi yam¹⁴ tayā diṭṭhan tiṃṃ

5. Idhāham bhante Rājagahā nikkhamitvā Lokacintam
cintessāmi ti yena Sumāgadhā¹⁵ pokkharani tenupasanka-
mimṃṃ upasāṅkamitvā Sumāgadhāya pokkharaniyā tīre nisi-
dim lokacintam cintentoṃṃ addasam kho ham¹⁶ bhante
Sumagadhāya pokkharaniyā tīre⁴ caturaṅginim¹⁷ senam
bhisamūlālam pavisantim¹⁸ṃ evam khvāham bhante ummatto
evam viceto idaṃ ca loke natthi yam mayā diṭṭhan tiṃṃ

Taggha tvam ambho purisa ummuttoṃṃ taggha vicetoṃṃ
idaṃ ca loke natthi yam tayā diṭṭhan tiṃṃ

6. Tam kho pana bhikkhave so puriso bhūtam yeva
addasa no abhūtamṃṃ Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsura-
saṅgāmo samupabbulho¹⁹ ahosiṃ tasmim kho pana bhik-
khave saṅgāme devā jinimsu²⁰ asurā parājinimsuṃṃ parājita

¹ B² lokam^o ² S¹⁻³ °gavā (*instead of gadhā*) *always*.

³ S³ sumoga^o ⁴ *missing in S¹⁻³*.

⁵ B¹⁻² S¹ °aṅgini. ⁶ B¹⁻² pavisantam.

⁷ B¹⁻² ummatā^o ⁸ S¹⁻³ nāmāham *always*.

⁹ S¹⁻³ diṭṭham.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ *omit* atha kho, *putting so after* bhikkhave.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ rājagaham. ¹² *preceded by yathā in S¹⁻³*.

¹³ B¹ kiñci. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ yat. ¹⁵ S¹ samā^o

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ khvāham. ¹⁷ B¹⁻² °aṅgini.

¹⁸ S¹⁻³ pavisanti B¹⁻² pavisantam. ¹⁹ B¹ °vyūlho.

²⁰ janisu *in S¹ which omits* asurā parājinimsu.

ca kho bhikkhave asurā bhītā bhisamuḷālena asurapuram pavisimsu devānaṃ yeva kho bhāyamānā¹||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave mā lokacintāṃ cintetha² Sassatā loka ti va Assasato loka ti va³ Antavā loka ti vā Anantavā loka ti vā⁴ Tam jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃti vā Aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ ti vā⁵ Hoti tathāgato parammarāṇā ti vā⁶ Na hoti⁷ tathāgato parammarāṇā ti vā⁸ Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā⁹ Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā¹⁰ Tam kissa hetu¹¹||

8. Nesā⁴ bhikkhave cintā atthasaṃhitā⁵ nādi brahmacariyā⁶ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya⁷ saṃvattati⁸||

9. Cintentā ca⁸ kho tumhe bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti cinteyyātha⁹ la¹⁰ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmiṇi paṭipadā ti cinteyyātha¹¹|| Tam kissa hetu¹²||

10. Esā bhikkhave cintā atthasaṃhitā esā ādi brahmacariyā⁹ esā nibbidāya virā¹⁰ ni¹¹ upa¹² abhi¹³ sambo¹⁴ nibbānāya saṃvattati¹⁵||

11. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yogo karaṇiyo¹⁶ la-[pe]¹⁷ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmiṇi paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti¹⁸||

42. (2) Pupāto.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Giḍḍhā-kūte pabbate¹||

2. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi²|| Āyāma bhikkhave yena Paṭibhānakūṭo tenupasaṅkamissāma divā-vihārāya ti³||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum⁴||

¹ S¹ bhayamānā corrected from bhiya^o B¹⁻² mohayamānā instead of kho^o

² S¹ omits anantāva^o ³ missing in S¹.

⁴ B¹⁻² nasā. ⁵ S¹ ohitam.

⁶ B¹⁻² naādibrahmacariyākā. ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit na abhiññāya^o

⁸ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁹ B¹⁻² °cariyākā.

pāyāsapapātam¹ pi papatanti² Te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi³ na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi⁴

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhu⁵ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānanti⁶ la-pe⁷ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini⁸ paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānanti⁹ te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti¹⁰ jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti¹¹ maraṇasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti¹² sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanikesu¹³ saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti¹⁴ Te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu anabhiratā jarāsaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu anabhiratā maraṇasaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu anabhiratā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanikesu¹⁵ saṅkhāresu anabhiratā jātisaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre nābhisaṅkharonti¹⁶ jarāsaṃvattanike saṅ¹⁷ nābhisaṅkharonti¹⁸ maraṇasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre nābhisaṅkharonti¹⁹ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre nābhisaṅkharonti²⁰ Te jātisaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre anābhisaṅkharitvā²¹ jarāsaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre anābhisaṅkharitvā maraṇasaṃvattanike pi saṅkhāre anābhisaṅkharitvā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike²² pi saṅkhāre anābhisaṅkharitvā jātīpapātam pi na papatanti²³ jarāpapātam pi na papatanti²⁴ pe²⁵ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsasaṃvattanike²⁶ pi na papatanti²⁷ Te parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi²⁸ parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi²⁹

6. Tasmā ti ha Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo³⁰ la³¹ pe³² Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini³³ paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti³⁴

43. (3) *Parīlāho.*

2. Atthi bhikkhave Mahā-Parīlāho nāma nirayo⁶ tattha yaṃ kiñci cakkhunā rūpaṃ passati anīṭṭharūpaṃ yeva

¹ S¹⁻³ °domanassa upāyāsasaṃvattati (S¹ ti) yapapātam.

² B¹⁻² bhikkhave. ³ S¹⁻³ °domanassa upāyāsa°

⁴ S¹ nappatanti *instead of* na papatanti.

⁵ S¹⁻³ °manassaupāyāsasaṃvattanikapapātam.

⁶ S¹ niraye.

passati no iṭṭharūpaṃ¹ akantarūpaṃ yeva passati no kantarūpaṃ² amanāparūpaṃ passati no manāparūpaṃ³ Yam kiñci sotena saddaṃ suṇāti⁴ pa-pe⁵ yam kiñci kāyena poṭṭhabbam phussati⁶ yam kiñci manasā dhammaṃ vijānāti aniṭṭharupam yeva vijānāti no iṭṭharūpaṃ⁷ akantarupam yeva vijānāti⁸ pe⁹ no manāparūpan ti¹⁰ ||

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca¹¹ || Mahā vata so bhante Parilāho sumahā vata so bhante Parilāho¹² || Atthi nu kho bhante etamhā parilāhā añño¹³ parilāho mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti¹⁴ ||

Atthi¹⁵ kho bhikkhu etamhā parilāhā añño parilāho¹⁶ mahantataro ca bhayānakataro cā ti¹⁷ || Katamo pana bhante etamhā Parilāhā añño Pari¹⁸ mahan¹⁹ ca bhayānakataro cā ti²⁰ ||

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhu²¹ samaṇā vā²² brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti²³ la-pe²⁴ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti²⁵ te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramanti²⁶ la-pe²⁷ abhiratā abhisankharonti²⁸ abhisankharitvā jātiparilāhena pi pariḍayhanti jarāparilāhena pi pariḍayhanti²⁹ maraṇapari-lāhena pi pariḍayhanti³⁰ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-pāyāsapari-lāhena pi pariḍayhanti³¹ || Te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya³² maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi do-manassehi upāyāsehi³³ na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti va-dāmi³⁴ ||

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhu³⁵ samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti³⁶ la-pe³⁷ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti³⁸ jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramanti³⁹ la-pe⁴⁰ anabhiratā nābhisaṅkharonti⁴¹ anabhisankharitvā jātiparilāhena pi na⁴² pariḍayhanti⁴³ jarāparilāhena pi na pariḍayhanti⁴⁴ jarāparilāhena pi na pariḍayhanti⁴⁵ maraṇapari-lāhena pi na pariḍayhanti⁴⁶ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsapa-ri-lāhena pi na pariḍayhanti⁴⁷ || Te parimuccanti jātiyā

¹ more complete in S¹⁻³ than in B¹⁻². ² S³ aññe.

³ S¹⁻³ add nu. ⁴ S¹⁻³ have -pe- instead of añño⁰

⁵ B¹⁻² bhikkhave. ⁶ S¹ va. ⁷ S¹ jarā.

⁸ missing in B¹.

jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi¹ parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmi² ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo³ la-pe⁴ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini⁵ paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti⁶ ||

44. (4) Kūṭāgara.

2. Yo hi¹ bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya² Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca³ la⁴ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam⁵ ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca sammā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti netam thānam vijjati⁶ ||

3. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo³ evaṃ vadeyya⁴ Ahaṃ kūṭāgārassa heṭṭhimam⁵ gharam akaritvā⁶ uparimaṃ⁷ gharam āropessāmi ti⁸ netam thānam vijjati⁹ || Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evaṃ⁸ vadeyya⁹ || Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca¹⁰ la-[pe]¹¹ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam¹² ariyasaccam yathābhūtam anabhisamecca sammā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti netam thānam vijjati¹³ ||

3. Yo³ ca kho bhikkhave⁹ evaṃ vadeyya⁴ Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca¹⁰ la-pe¹¹ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca sammā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti thānam etaṃ vijjati¹² ||

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya⁴ Ahaṃ kūṭāgārassa heṭṭhimam¹⁰ gharam karitvā uparimaṃ¹¹ gharam āropessāmi ti thānam etaṃ vijjati¹² || Evam eva kho bhikkhave yo evaṃ vadeyya⁹ Ahaṃ dukkham ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca¹⁰ la-pe¹¹ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam ariyasaccam yathābhūtam abhisamecca sammā dukkhassantaṃ karissāmi ti thānam etaṃ vijjati¹³ ||

¹ B¹⁻² ca kho *instead of* hi. ² S¹⁻³ °gāminipaṭipadā

³ S¹ ye. ⁴ S³ heṭṭhima. ⁵ S¹⁻³ ākiritvā.

⁶ S¹⁻³ uparima. ⁷ S¹ āroprocessā°

⁸ S¹ kkheveye *instead of* kho bhikkhave yo.

⁹ S¹ *inserts* ye. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ heṭṭhima. ¹¹ S³ uparima S¹ °cam.

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo¹ la-pe² Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti³ ||

45. (5) Chiggala¹ 1.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam² ||

2. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Vesālim² piṇḍaya pāvisi³ ||

3. Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando sambahule licchavikūmarake santhāgāre³ upāsanam⁴ kāronte durato va sukhumena tālacchiggaḷena asanam⁵ atipātentē poṅkhānupoṅkham avirādhitaṃ⁶ ||

4. Disvānassa⁶ etad ahosi⁷ Sikkhitā vatime⁷ licchavikūmarakā susikkhitā vatime licchavikūmarakā yatrahi nāma durato va sukhumena tālacchiggaḷena asanam atipāteṣṣanti poṅkhānupoṅkham avirādhitaṃ ti⁸ ||

5. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Vesāliyam piṇḍaya caritvā pacchābhattam piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkanto⁸ yena Bhagavā tenu-pasaṅkami⁹ pe¹⁰ Ekam antaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca¹¹ ||

6. Idhāham bhante pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Vesālim² piṇḍaya pāvisiṃ⁹ addasaṃ khvāham bhante sambahule licchavikūmarake santhāgāre³ upāsanam karonte durato va sukhumena tālacchiggaḷena asanam atipātentē poṅkhānupoṅkham avirādhitaṃ⁶ || Disvāna me etad ahosi⁷ Sikkhitā vatime licchavikūmarakā susikkhitā vatime licchavikūmarakā yatra hi nāma durato va sukhumena¹⁰ tālacchiggaḷena asanam atipāteṣṣanti¹¹ poṅkhānupoṅkham avirādhitaṃ ti¹² ||

¹ This text no mentioned in the ending uddāna ought to come after the andhakari and be the sixth not the fifth.

² S¹⁻³ vesāliyam. ³ B¹⁻² sandhā^o

⁴ S¹ upaṭṭhākam. ⁵ S¹ āsanam.

⁶ S¹⁻³ disvāssa. ⁷ S¹⁻³ catime.

⁸ S¹⁻³ piṇḍapāṭam atikkanto. ⁹ B¹⁻² pāvīsi.

¹⁰ missing in S¹⁻³. ¹¹ S¹ atipaṭ^o

7. Tam kim maññasi Ānandaᑭ katamaᑭ nu kho dukkarata-
raᑭ vā durabhisambhavataraᑭ vā yo durato va sukhumena
tālacchiggaᑭena asanaᑭ atipāteyya poᑭkhānupoᑭkhaᑭ
avirādhitaᑭᑭ yo vā satadhā bhinnassa¹ vālassa koᑭᑭiā
koᑭᑭim paᑭᑭivijjheyyā tiᑭᑭᑭ

Etad eva bhante dukkarataraᑭ ceva² durabhisam-
bhavataraᑭᑭa yo vā³ satadhā bhinnassa vālassa koᑭᑭiā⁴
koᑭᑭim paᑭᑭivijjheyyā tiᑭᑭᑭ

8. Atha kho Ānanda duppaᑭᑭivijjhataᑭraᑭ paᑭᑭivijjhanti
ye⁵ Idam dukkhaᑭ ti yathābhūtaᑭ paᑭᑭivijjhanti⁶ᑭ la-peᑭᑭ
Ayaᑭ dukkhaᑭnirodhagāmini paᑭᑭipadā ti yathābhūtaᑭ paᑭᑭi-
vijjhanti⁶ᑭᑭ

9. Tasmā ti hānanda Idam dukkhaᑭ ti yogo karaᑭᑭiyoᑭ
pa-peᑭᑭ Ayaᑭ dukkhaᑭnirodhagāmini paᑭᑭipadā ti yogo
karaᑭᑭiyo tiᑭᑭᑭ

46. (6) *Andhakāra*.

2. Atthi bhikkhave lokantarikā aghā asaᑭᑭvutā andha-
kāra⁷ andhakāratimisā yatthāpimesaᑭᑭ⁸ candimasuriyā-
naᑭ evammahiddhikānaᑭ evammahānubhāvānaᑭ ābhā⁹
nānubhonti tiᑭᑭᑭ

3. Evaᑭᑭ vutte aññataᑭro bhikkhu Bhagavantaᑭ etad
avocaᑭᑭᑭ Mahā vata so bhante andhakāro¹⁰ sumahā vata
so bhante andhakāroᑭ atthi nu kho bhante etaᑭᑭhā andha-
kāra¹⁰ añño andhakāro mahantataᑭro ca bhayaᑭᑭana¹⁰kataraᑭ cā
tiᑭᑭᑭ

Atthi kho bhikkhu etaᑭᑭhā andhakāra¹⁰ añño andhakāro
mahantataᑭro ca bhayaᑭᑭana¹⁰kataraᑭ cā tiᑭᑭᑭ

Katamo pana bhante etaᑭᑭhā andhakāra¹⁰ añño andhakāro
mahantataᑭro ca bhayaᑭᑭana¹⁰kataraᑭ cā tiᑭᑭᑭ

4. Ye hi keci bhikkhu samaᑭᑭā vā brūᑭᑭmaᑭᑭā vā Idam
dukkhaᑭ ti yathābhūtaᑭ nappaᑭᑭāᑭantiᑭᑭ la-peᑭᑭ Ayaᑭ

¹ S¹⁻³ bhinna. ² S³ dukkaraᑭᑭeva S¹ dukkarece.

³ missing in S¹⁻³. ⁴ missing in S¹.

⁵ S¹⁻³ yo. ⁶ S¹⁻³ oᑭᑭhati. ⁷ S¹ -ka B¹⁻² andhakāra.

⁸ B¹⁻² yatthamimesaᑭ S³ °cesam.

⁹ B¹⁻² ābhāya. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ °kāre.

dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajanantiṃ
te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu abhiramantiṃ la¹ pe¹
abhiratā abhisāṅkharontiṃ abhisāṅkharitvā jātandhakāraṃ
pi papatantiṃ jarandhakāraṃ pi papatantiṃ maraṇandha-
kāraṃ pi papatantiṃ sokaparidevadomanassupāyāsandha-
kāraṃ pi papatantiṃ te na parimuccanti jātiyā jarāya²
maraṇā sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi
na parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti vadāmiṃṃ

5. Ye ca kho keci bhikkhu samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā
Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānantiṃ la-peṃ Ayaṃ
dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānantiṃ
te jātisaṃvattanikesu saṅkhāresu nābhiramantiṃ la [pe]
anabhiratā anabhisāṅkharontiṃ anabhisāṅkharitvā jātandha-
kāraṃ pi na papatantiṃ jarandhakāraṃ pi na papatantiṃ
maraṇandhakāraṃ pi na papatantiṃ sokaparidevadukkha-
domanassupāyāsandhakāraṃ pi na papatantiṃ te pari-
muccanti jātiyā jarāya³ maraṇena sokehi paridevehi duk-
khehi⁴ domanassehi upāyāsehiṃ parimuccanti dukkhasmā ti
vadāmiṃṃ

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yogo kara-
ṇiyoṃ pe [pa] Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yogo
karaṇiyo tiṃṃ

47. (7) Chiggaḷa 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāsamudde ekacchig-
gaḷaṃ yugam pakkhipeyyaṃ tatrāpissa⁵ kāṇo⁶ kacchapo
yo vassasatassa vassasatassa⁷ accayena sakim sakim um-
muḍḍeyyaṃṃ

3. Tam kim maññatha⁸ bhikkhaveṃ api nu so⁹ kāṇo
kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim
ummujjanto amusmim¹⁰ ekacchiggaḷe yuge givam paveseyyā
ti¹¹ṃṃ

¹ S¹⁻³ *abridge less.*

² S³ jarā.

³ S¹⁻³ jarā.

⁴ *missing in S¹⁻³.*

⁵ S¹⁻³ tatrassa.

⁶ S¹⁻³ kāṇa.

⁷ *in B¹⁻² only.*

⁸ S¹ maññathā.

⁹ B¹⁻² kho.

¹⁰ B² amukasmim.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ pavisissati.

Yadi nūna bhante kadāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayenā ti¹ ||

4. Khippataram kho¹ so bhikkhave kāṇo kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummajjanto amusmim² ekacchiggaḷe yuge gīvaṃ paveseyya na³ tvevāham⁴ bhikkhave sakim vinipātagatena⁵ bhālena⁶ manussatam vadāmi⁷ || Tam kissa hetu⁸ ||

5. Na hettha bhikkhave atthi⁷ dhammacariyā samacariyā kusalakiriyā⁸ puññakiriyā⁹ aññamaññakhādikā ettha bhikkhave vattati dubbalakhādikā¹⁰ || Tam kissa hetu¹¹ ||

6. Aditthattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam¹ katesam catunnam² || Dukkassa ariyasaccassa³ la-pe⁴ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadāya⁵ ariyasaccassa⁶ ||

7. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idaṃ dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo pe¹ Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti² ||

48. (8) Chiggala 3.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ayam mahāpathavi ekodakā¹⁰ assa¹¹ tatra puriso ekacchiggaḷam yugam pakkhipeyya¹² tam enam¹³ puratthimo¹⁴ vāto pacchimena saṃhareyya¹⁵ pacchimo vāto puratthimena saṃhareyya¹⁶ uttaro vāto dakkhiṇena saṃhareyya¹⁷ dakkhiṇo vāto uttarena¹⁸ saṃhareyya¹⁹ || Tatrassa kāṇo kacchapo so¹⁴ vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummujjeyya²⁰ ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave api nu so¹⁵ kāṇo kacchapo vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim

¹ missing in B¹⁻². ² B² amukasmim.

³ S¹ has a blank instead of gīvaṃ paveseyya na.

⁴ S¹ tvāvāham S³ tvāham. ⁵ S¹⁻³ vinipātam B¹ vinita^o

⁶ B¹ bahule- B² bāhullena. ⁷ S¹ attha.

⁸ sama^o kusala^o are to be found only in B¹⁻².

⁹ S¹⁻³ °paṭipadā. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ ekodikā.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ ena. ¹² S¹⁻³ purimo.

¹³ S¹⁻³ uttare. ¹⁴ missing in S³.

¹⁵ B¹⁻² kho.

ummujjanto¹ amusmim² ekacchiggaḷe³ yuge gīvam pave-seyyā ti⁴ ||

Adhiccam idam bhante yaṃ so kāṇo kacchapo vassa-satassa vassasatassa accayena sakim sakim ummujjanto amusmim ekacchiggaḷe³ yuge gīvam pave-seyyā ti⁴ ||

4. Evam adhiccam idam bhikkhave yaṃ manussattam labhati⁵ evam adhiccam idam bhikkhave yaṃ Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham sammāsambuddho⁶ evam adhiccam idam bhikkhave yaṃ tathāgatapavedito⁷ dhammavinayo loke dhippati⁸ ||

5. Tassidam⁹ bhikkhave manussattam laddham¹⁰ tathā-gato ca¹¹ loke uppanno araham¹² sammāsambuddho¹³ tathā-gatappavedito ca dhammavinayo loke dhippati¹⁴ ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo kara-ṇīyo¹⁵ la-pe¹⁶ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti¹⁷ ||

49. (9) Sineru 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Sinerussa⁹ pabbatarā-jassa sattamuggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkarā¹⁰ upanikkkhi-peyya¹¹ ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave¹² katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yā ca¹³ sattamuggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkarā upanikkhittā yo ca¹⁴ Sinerupabbatarājā ti¹⁵ ||

Etad eva bhante¹⁶ bahutaram¹⁷ yad idam Sinerupabba-tarājā¹⁸ appamattikā sattamuggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkarā upanikkhittā saṅkham¹⁹ pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti²⁰ kalabhāgam²¹ pi na upenti Sinerupabbatarājānam²² upani-dhāya sattamuggamattiyo pāsāṇasakkarā upanikkhittā ti²³ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add ca.

² B² amukasmim always. ³ S¹ chiggaḷe.

⁴ S¹⁻³ pavise^o ⁵ S³ °pavedita S¹ °pavedi.

⁶ S¹⁻³ tatiyaṃ. ⁷ B¹⁻² omit ca S¹ adds ce.

⁸ in B¹⁻² only. ⁹ S¹ sinerū^o always B² sinnerupabba^o

¹⁰ S³ °sakkarā. ¹¹ S¹ upaninik^o ¹² S¹ va S³ vā.

¹³ S¹⁻³ omit yo ca. ¹⁴ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave. ¹⁵ S¹⁻³ °tarā.

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ saṅkam. ¹⁷ S¹⁻³ omits upanidham^o

¹⁸ S¹ sala^o ¹⁹ S¹ °rājam S³ rājā.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutarāṃ dukkhaṃ yad idam parikkhiṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ appamattakam avasiṭṭhaṃ¹ saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgaṃ pi na upeti² purimaṃ³ dukkhakkhandham⁴ parikkhiṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattum paramatā⁵ yo Idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti⁶ la-[pe]⁷ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti⁸ ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇīyo⁹ la-pe¹⁰ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā yogo karaṇīyo ti¹¹ ||

50. (10) Sineru 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Sineru⁴ pabbatarājā yaṃ⁵ parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya ṭhapetvā⁶ satta-muggamattiyo⁷ pāsānasakkharā⁸ ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave⁹ katamaṃ nu kho¹⁰ bahutarāṃ yaṃ¹¹ vā Sinerussa pabbatarājassa parikkhiṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ yā¹² vā satta-muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti¹³ ||

Etad eva bhante bahutarāṃ Sinerussa pabbatarājassa yad idam parikkhiṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ¹⁴ appamattakā¹⁵ satta-muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā saṅkham pi na upenti¹⁶ upanidham pi na upenti¹⁷ kalabhāgaṃ pi na upenti¹⁸ Sinerussa pabbatarājassa parikkhiṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya satta-muggamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti¹⁹ ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa¹³ puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutarāṃ¹⁴

¹ S³ asiṭṭhaṃ. ² S¹⁻³ purima. ³ B² okkhantaṃ.

⁴ S¹ sinerū B² sinneru as before both always.

⁵ so B²; B¹ sam; missing in S¹⁻³. ⁶ B² dhapetvā.

⁷ S³ °mattikāyo. ⁸ S¹⁻³ add ti.

⁹ missing in S¹. ¹⁰ S³ ya; missing in S¹.

¹¹ S³ has yo corrected from yā. ¹² B¹⁻² °mattikā.

¹³ S¹⁻³ °sampanna S³ adding ssa underneath.

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ bahutarā taṃ B² bahutara.

dukkhaṃ yad idam¹ pe¹ yo Idam dukkhaṃ ti yathābhū-
tam pajānāti¹ la-pe¹ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā
ti yathābhūtam pajānāti¹ ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo kara-
ṇīyo¹ la-pe¹ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yogo
karaṇīyo ti¹ ||

Papātavaggo pañcamo² ||

Tassa³ uddānaṃ¹ ||

Cintā⁴ Papāto Parilāho¹

Kuṭāgārāndhakārinam⁵ ||

Chiggalena ca³ dve vuttā¹

Sineru⁶ apare dve ti⁷ ||

CHAPTER VI. ABHISAMAYAVAGGO CHAṬṬHO.

51. (1) *Nakhasikho.*

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam paṃsum
āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi¹ Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave¹
katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yo vāyam⁸ mayā paritto
nakhasikhāyam paṃsu āropito¹ ayam vā mahāpathavi¹ ti¹ ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavi¹
appamattako⁹ yam Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam
paṃsu¹⁰ āropito saṅkham pi¹¹ na upeti upanidham pi na
upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti¹ mahāpathavi upanidhāya
Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu¹² āropito ti¹ ||

¹ complete in B¹⁻² till paramatā (S. the preceding sutta).

² S¹⁻³ omit pañcamo B² has only vaggo.

³ missiny in S¹⁻³. ⁴ B² candhā.

⁵ S¹⁻³ kūṭāgālandha^o B² kuṭāgāranta^o

⁶ S¹ sinerū B² sinneru.

⁷ This Uddāna mentions only nine suttas and among them two chiggala; but there is a third chiggala separated from the others and put before andhakāri.

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit vā. ⁹ B¹⁻² omattakā. ¹⁰ S¹ paṃsum.

¹¹ missing in B¹ S¹. ¹² S¹⁻³ paṃsum.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa dīṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaram dukkham¹ pe² yo Idam dakkhanti yathābhūtam pajānāti³ la [pe]⁴ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānā ti⁵ ||

4. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇiyo⁶ la-pe⁷ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini patipadā ti⁸ yogo karaṇiyo ti⁹ ||

52. (2) Pokkharāṇi.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pokkharāṇi paññāsajjanāni āyāmena paññāsajjanāni vitthārena paññāsajjanāni ubbedhena punṇā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā¹ || Tato puriso kusaggena udakam uddhareyya² ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave katamam nu kho bahutaram yam vā kusaggena udakam ubbhatam yam vā pokkharāṇiyā udakan ti³ ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam pokkharāṇiyā⁴ udakam⁵ appamattakam kusaggena udakam ubbhatam saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti⁷ pokkharāṇi yā udakam upanidhāya kusaggena udakam ubbhatan ti⁸ ||

4—5. Evam kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa⁹ la¹⁰ pe¹¹ yogo karaṇiyo ti¹² ||

53. (3) Sambejja 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā¹ mahānadiyo sam-sandanti² samenti³ seyyathidam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati⁴ Sarabhū Mahi⁵ Tato puriso dve⁶ vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya⁷ ||

¹ missing B¹⁻². ² See the preceding sutta p. 459 note 1.

³ B¹ S¹ omit ti. ⁴ S³ °peyya.

⁵ S¹⁻³ uddhā° ⁶ S¹ pokkharāṇi.

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert yo. ⁸ S¹⁻³ omit yogo° ⁹ S¹⁻³ yattha.

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ sandanti. ¹¹ B¹⁻² aci° ¹² S¹ de.

¹³ uddhareyya and the sequel is omitted (by blunder) till the next udakaphusitāni in S³.

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave¹ katamam nu kho bahutaram yāni dve² vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni yam vā sambhejja³ udakan ti⁴ ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam sambhejja². udakam¹ appamattakāni dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni³ ubbhatāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti sambhejja⁴ udakam upanidhāya dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni⁵ ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa¹ so yeva peyyalo² yogo karaṇīyo ti⁶ ||

54. (4) Sambhejja 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yatthimā⁷ mahānadiyo saṃsandanti samenti⁸ seyyathidam Gaṅgā Yamunā Aciravati⁹ Sarabhū Mahī tam⁸ udakam¹⁰ parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya tṭhapetvā dve vā tīpi vā¹¹ udakaphusitāni¹² ||

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave¹ katamam nu kho bahutaram yam vā¹² sambhejja udakam parikkhīṇam pariyādinnaṃ yāni vā¹³ udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni ti¹⁴ ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram sambhejja⁴ udakam yad idam parikkhīṇam pariyādinnaṃ appamattakāni dve vā tīpi vā¹¹ udakaphusitāni¹⁴ avasiṭṭhāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti sambhejja¹⁴ udakam parikkhīṇam pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya dve vā tīpi vā¹⁵ udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni ti¹⁶ ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa¹ la² yogo karaṇīyo ti¹⁶ ||

¹ S¹ de. ² S¹⁻³ sambhojja.

³ S³ udakam^o ⁴ S¹⁻³ sambhojjam.

⁵ B¹ uddhatāni. ⁶ S¹⁻³ -pe- *instead of* so yeva^o

⁷ S¹⁻³ yattha. ⁸ *missing in* S¹⁻³.

⁹ B¹⁻² aci^o S¹ aciravati. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ udaka.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ dvedhā tidhā *instead of* dhevā^o *always*. ¹² S¹ vo.

¹³ B¹⁻² upanidhāya dhevā tīnivā *instead of* yāni vā.

¹⁴ S¹ uphusitāni.

¹⁵ S¹⁻³ sambhojjam B¹ sambhesajja B² sambhe.

¹⁶ S¹⁻³ *omit* la^o yogo^o

55. (5) *Pathavi* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso mahāpathaviyā satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā upanikkhipeyya¹ ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yā vā² satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā upanikkhittā ayaṃ vā mahāpathavi ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam mahāpathavi || appamattikā satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā upanikkhittā saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti || pe || mahā-pathavim upanidhāya satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā upanikkhittā³ ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa || so yeva peyyālo || yogo karaṇiyo ti⁴ ||

56. (6) *Pathavi* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāpathavi parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya ṭhapetvā satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yaṃ vā mahāpathaviyā parikkhinam pariyā-dinnam yā vā⁵ satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā avasiṭṭhā ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ mahāpathaviyā⁶ yad idam parikkhinam pariyādinnaṃ || appamattikā satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo⁷ guḷikā avasiṭṭhā saṅkham pi na upenti || pe || kalabhāgam pi na upenti mahāpathaviyā⁸ parikkhinam pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya satta-kolaṭṭhimattiyo guḷikā avasiṭṭhā ti ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasavakassa || so yeva peyyālo || yogo karaṇiyo ti⁴ ||

¹ B¹ °khepeyya.

² S³ yathā *instead of* yā vā.

³ B¹ *add ti written but erased in* S³.

⁴ S¹⁻³ *have -pe- instead of* so yeva°

⁵ S¹⁻³ yathā *instead of* yāvā.

⁶ S¹⁻³ °pathavi B¹ pathaviyā.

⁷ S¹ *omits* satta.

⁸ S¹⁻³ *omit* mahā B¹ *has* mahāpathavi.

57. (7) *Samudda* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso¹ mahāsamudde dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni uddhareyya² ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yaṇi vā³ dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni yaṃ vā mahāsamudde udakan ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam mahāsamudde udakaṃ || appamattakāni dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti mahāsamudde udakaṃ upanidhāya dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni ubbhatāni ti ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa || so yeva peyyālo || yogo karaṇīyo ti⁴ ||

58. (8) *Samudda* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave mahāsamudde udakaṃ parikkhayam pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya ṭhapetvā dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yaṃ vā mahāsamudde udakaṃ parikkhiṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ yaṇi vā³ dve vā tīpi va udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ mahāsamudde udakaṃ yad idam parikkhiṇaṃ pariyadinnaṃ || appamattakāni dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti mahāsamudde udakaṃ parikkhiṇaṃ pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya dve vā tīpi vā udakaphusitāni avasiṭṭhāni ti ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa || so yeva peyyālo || karaṇīyo ti⁴ ||

¹ missing in S³.

² B¹ uddharitāni.

³ missing in B¹⁻².

⁴ S¹⁻³ have only -pe- instead of so yeva°

59. (9) *Pabbatupamā* 1.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso Himavato pabbatarājassa¹ sattasāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhipeyya² ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yā vā³ sattasāsapamattiyo³ pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā ayam vā⁴ Himavā pabbatarājā ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam Himavā pabbatarājā || appamattakā⁵ sattasāsapamattiyo⁶ pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti Himavantam⁷ pabbatarājānam upanidhāya sattasāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā upanikkhittā ti ||

4—5. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa || la-peṇi yogo karaṇiyo ti⁸ ||

60. (10) *Pabbatupamā* 2.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave Himavā pabbatarājā parikkhāyam pariyādānam gaccheyya ṭhapetvā sattasāsapamattiyo⁶ pāsānasakkharā ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave || katamaṃ nu kho bahutaram yaṃ vā Himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhīnam pariyādinnaṃ yā vā⁹ sattasāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaram Himavato pabbatarājassa yad idam parikkhīnam pariyādinnaṃ appamattakā¹⁰ sattasāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā¹¹ saṅkham pi na upenti upanidham pi na upenti kalabhāgam pi na upenti || Himavato pabbatarājassa parikkhīnam pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya sattasāsapamattiyo pāsānasakkharā avasiṭṭhā ti ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa abhisametāvino etad eva bahutaram

¹ B¹ himavanto pabbatarājassa. ² S³ va.

³ S¹ omits satta. ⁴ S¹⁻³ omits ayam vā. ⁵ S¹⁻³ °mattikā.

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit satta. ⁷ S¹⁻³ himavatam.

⁸ S¹⁻³ omit yogo

⁹ S¹⁻³ omit yā vā S¹ has a ya or sa erased.

¹⁰ B¹ S¹ °mattikā. ¹¹ B¹ add ti.

dukkham yad idam parikkhīnam pariyādinnaṃ¹ appamattikam² avasiṭṭham saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti purimaṃ³ dukkhakkhandham parikkhīnam pariyādinnaṃ upanidhāya yad idam sattakkhattuparamatā⁴ yo idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti⁵ la⁶ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti⁷ ||

5. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo⁸ la-pe⁹ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti¹⁰ ||

Abhisamayavaggo chaṭṭho¹¹ ||

Tassuddānaṃ¹² ||

Nakhasikham¹³ Pokkharani¹⁴ ||

Sambhejja¹⁵ apare dve¹⁶ ||

Pathavi dve Samuddā¹⁷ dve¹⁸ ||

Dve mā ca¹⁹ Pabbatupamā ti²⁰ ||

CHAPTER VII. VAGGO SATTAMO (CAKKAPEYYĀLO).

61. (1) Aññatra.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam²¹ paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi²² ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave²³ katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ²⁴ pe²⁵ paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu²⁶ āropito²⁷ ayam vā mahāpathavi ti²⁸ ||

¹ B¹ °mattikam.

² B¹ purima.

³ B¹⁻³ sattakkhattuṃ^o S¹⁻³ °paramattā.

⁴ S¹⁻³ samatto.

⁵ S¹⁻³ uddānaṃ. ⁶ B¹ °sikko.

⁷ S¹⁻³ °kharaniyam.

⁸ S¹ °bhojja. ⁹ S¹⁻³ dve.

¹⁰ S³ samuddo B¹ samuddehi *instead of* samuddā dve.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ omit mā S³ omits ca. ¹² B¹⁻² omit ti.

¹³ S¹⁻³ °sikhāya (ṃ being erased in S¹).

¹⁴ S¹ paṃsum.

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam mahāpathavi¹ appamattako² yam Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu³ āropito saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti mahāpathavim upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito ti⁴ ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā⁴ te sattā ye manussesu paccājayanti⁵ || atha kho ete⁵ bahutarā sattā ye aññatra⁶ manussehi paccājayanti⁷ || Taṃ kissa hetu⁸ ||

5. Adhiṭṭhatā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ⁹ katamesaṃ catunnam¹⁰ || Dukkassa ariyasaccassa¹¹ la-pe¹² dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipādāya ariyasaccassa¹³ ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo¹⁴ la-pe¹⁵ || Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini¹⁶ paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti¹⁷ ||

62. (2) *Puccantam.*

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi¹ ||

3. Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave² katamaṃ nu kho bahutaraṃ yo vāyaṃ mayā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito ayaṃ vā mahāpathavi³ ti⁴ ||

Etad eva bhante bahutaraṃ yad idam mahāpathavi¹ appamattako² yam Bhagavatā⁷ paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti⁸ mahāpathavim upanidhāya Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyaṃ paṃsu āropito ti⁹ ||

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā⁴ te sattā ye majjhimesu⁶ janapadesu⁹ paccājayanti⁵ || atha kho ete va¹⁰ bahutarā sattā ye paccantimesu janapadesu paccājayanti¹¹ aviññātāresu milakkhesu¹² pa pe¹³ ||

¹ S¹⁻³ add ti. ² B¹ °mattakā.

³ S¹⁻³ paṃsum *always*.

⁴ B¹ appamattakā.

⁵ B¹ etad eva. ⁶ S¹⁻³ aññetatra.

⁷ S¹⁻³ bhagavā. ⁸ S³ majjhisu.

⁹ *missing in* S¹⁻³. ¹⁰ B¹ ca.

¹¹ B¹ milakkhūsu S³ cilakkhesu.

63. (3) *Paññā*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pana¹ ariyena paññācakkhunā samannāgatā² atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye avijjāgatā sammulhā³ pa⁴||

64. (4) *Surāmeraya*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye⁵ surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā⁶ paṭiviratā⁷ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā⁸ appaṭiviratā⁹ la¹⁰||

65. (5) *Oḍakā*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye thalajā¹ atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye udakajā²|| Tam kissa hetu³ la⁴||

66. (6) *Matteyyā*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye matteyyā¹ atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye amatteyyā² pa³||

67. (7) *Petteyyā*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye petteyyā¹ atha kho ete va² bahutarā sattā ye apetteyyā³ la⁴||

¹ S¹⁻³ tamena instead of ye pana.

² S¹⁻³ have nothing and do not point out here any division.

³ in B¹ only.

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit °majja°

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit here and every where any sign of abbreviation and separate the several texts only by a spiral line.

⁶ instead of atha kho° S¹⁻³ have etad eva bahutarā odakajā and nothing more.

⁷ S¹ appamatteyyā, S³ matteyya, this omitting ye.

⁸ S¹ B¹ omit va.

68. (8) *Sāmañña*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye sāmāññā¹ atha kho ete² bahutarā sattā ye asāmāññā³ pa⁴ ||

69. (9) *Brahmañña*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye brahmaññā⁵ atha kho ete⁶ bahutarā sattā ye abrahmaññā⁷ la⁸ ||

70. (10) *Pacāyika*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kule jetthāpacāyino⁹ atha kho ete¹⁰ bahutarā sattā ye kule jetthāpacāyino ti¹¹ ||

Vaggo⁵ uddānam¹¹ ||

Aññatra Paccantam Paññāya⁶ ||

Surāmeraya Odakā⁷ ||

Matteyyā⁸ Peteyyā⁹ cā ti¹⁰ ||

Sāmañnam Brahma¹¹ Pacāyikan¹² ti¹³ ||

CHAPTER VIII. APPAKĀ-VIRATAM.

71. (1) *Pāṇa*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pāṇatipātā paṭiviratā¹ atha kho ete² bahutarā sattā ye pāṇatipātā appaṭiviratā³ || Tam kissa hetu⁴ la⁵ ||

¹ B¹ ete, S¹ etad eva. ² S³ brahmaññe.

³ S¹⁻³ etad eva. ⁴ S¹ brahmaññā.

⁵ so B¹⁻²; S¹⁻³ Cakkapeyyālo pathamako (S³ has °patha-mavaggo) —

⁶ S¹⁻³ aññapattapaccaṅgapaññāye.

⁷ S¹⁻³ uda (S¹ dā) kam. ⁸ S¹ metteyyo S³ matteyyo.

⁹ S¹⁻³ patteyyo. ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ ceva. ¹¹ S³ add ñña erased.

¹² S³ pacāyano. ¹³ S¹⁻³ add va always.

¹⁴ S¹⁻³ omit tam° and the sign of abbreviation separating the several texts as before by a line.

72. (2) *Adinnam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye adinnā-dānā paṭiviratā¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye adinnā-dānā appaṭiviratā¹ la¹ ||

73. (3) *Kāmesu.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kāmesu micchācārā² paṭiviratā¹ atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye kāmesu micchācārā appaṭiviratā¹ pa¹ ||

74. (4) *Musāvāda.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye musāvādā paṭiviratā¹ atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye musāvādā appaṭiviratā¹ ||

75. (5) *Pesunāṃ.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pisunāya³ vācāya paṭiviratā¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pisunāya³ vācāya appaṭiviratā¹ la¹ ||

76. (6) *Pharusam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pharusāya⁴ vācāya paṭiviratā¹ atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye pharusāya⁴ vācāya appaṭiviratā¹ la¹ ||

77. (7) *Samphappalāpam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye samphappalāpā⁵ paṭiviratā¹ atha kho bahutarā sattā ye samphappalāpā appaṭiviratā¹ la¹ ||

¹ B¹ °dānāppaṭi°

² S¹ pāṇātipātā instead of kāmesu°

³ S³ pisunā. ⁴ S¹⁻³ pharu (S¹ rū) sā.

⁵ S¹ °pām S¹⁻³ omit the end of this and the beginning of the next sutta from atha to atha, the whole being represented by -pe-

78. (8) *Bijam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye bija-gāmabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭiviratāṃ¹ atha kho² ete³ va bahutarā sattā ye bijagāmabhūtagāmasamārambhā appativiratāṃ⁴ laṃ⁵

79. (9) *Vikāle.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye vikālabhojanā paṭiviratāṃ¹ atha kho ete bahutarā sattā² ye vikālabhojanā appativiratāṃ³ laṃ⁴

80. (10) *Gandhavilepanam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye mālā-gandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭiviratāṃ¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā appativiratāṃ²

Vaggo³ uddānaṃ⁴

Pāṇam Adinnaṃ Kāmesu⁵

Musāvādaṃ ca⁶ Pesuññaṃ⁷

Pharusam⁸ Samphappalāpam⁹ Bijam¹⁰

Vikāle Gandhavilepanan ti¹¹

CHAPTER IX¹⁰. ĀMAKADHAÑÑA-PEYYĀLAM.81. (1) *Naccam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye naccagīta-vādita-visūkadassanā paṭiviratāṃ¹ atha kho ete va¹¹

¹ written but erased in S³. ² S¹ te.

³ S¹⁻³ omit atha kho⁰ 'sattā. ⁴ S¹⁻³ add dutiyo.

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit ca. ⁶ S³ pesuñña. ⁷ S³ pa⁰ S¹ 'rū⁰

⁸ S¹⁻³ add ca.

⁹ S¹ vikālocavilepanāti S³ vikālepanāti.

¹⁰ chapter III according to S¹⁻³.

¹¹ B² ataceva.

bahutarā sattā ye nacca-gīta-vādita-visūkadassanā appaṭiviratā¹ || Tam kissa hetu² la³ ||

82. (2) *Sayanam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te² sattā ye uccāsayanā³ mahāsayanā paṭiviratā⁴ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye uccāsayanā mahāsayanā appaṭiviratā⁵ la⁶ ||

83. (3) *Rajatam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye jātarū-parajatapāṭiggahanā paṭiviratā⁷ atha kho ete va⁸ bahutarā sattā ye jātarūparajatapāṭiggahanā appaṭiviratā⁹ la¹⁰ ||

84. (4) *Dhañṇam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye āmakadhañṇapāṭiggahanā paṭiviratā¹¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye āmakadhañṇapāṭiggahanā appaṭiviratā¹² la¹³ ||

85. (5) *Mamsam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye āmakamamsapāṭiggahanā paṭiviratā¹⁴ atha kho ete va¹⁵ bahutarā sattā ye āmakamamsapāṭiggahanā appaṭiviratā¹⁶ la¹⁷ ||

86. (6) *Kumāriyam.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye itthikumārāpāṭiggahanā¹⁸ paṭiviratā¹⁹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye itthikumārāpāṭiggahanā²⁰ appaṭiviratā²¹ la²² ||

¹ This mention and the sign of abbreviation are as before missing in S¹⁻³ which separate the texts only by a line.

² S¹ has nothing more of this text.

³ S³ 'sayana. ⁴ missing in S¹.

⁵ missing in B¹.

⁶ B¹ has only ete here and further on.

⁷ B¹⁻² 'kumārikāpaṭi° S³ kumāra with kā erased.

⁸ B¹⁻² 'kumārikā.

87. (7) *Dāsī*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye dāsīdā-sapaṭiggahaṇā¹ paṭiviratāṃ² atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye dāsīdā-sapaṭiggahaṇā¹ appaṭiviratāṃ² laṃ³

88. (8) *Ajelakam*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye ajelakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭiviratāṃ² atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye ajelakapaṭiggahaṇā appaṭiviratāṃ² laṃ³

89. (9) *Kukkuṭasūkara*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭiviratāṃ² atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā appaṭiviratāṃ² laṃ³

90. (10) *Hatthino*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye hatthigavassavaḷavāpaṭiggahaṇā² paṭiviratāṃ² atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye hatthigavassavaḷavāpaṭiggahaṇā³ appaṭiviratāṃ² laṃ³

Tatiyo⁴ Vaggoṃ Uddānaṃ⁵

Naccaṃ⁶ Sayanaṃ Rajataṃ⁷

Dhaññaṃ Maṃsaṃ⁶ Kumāriyaṃ⁷

Dāsī Ajelakaṃ⁸ cevaṃ

Kukkuṭasūkara-Hatthino ti⁹

¹ B² S¹⁻³ dāsī°

² S¹ °gāvassa° S³ °gāvāssa.

³ S¹ °gāvassa° S³ °gavāssa°

⁴ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁵ S¹⁻³ uccā.

⁶ S¹⁻³ dhaññaṃ (S¹ ma-) sa.

⁷ B¹ kumārikā.

⁸ S¹⁻³ dāsī ajelakā.

⁹ S¹⁻³ kukkuṭavaḷavena cā ti.

CHAPTER X. BAHUTARĀ SATTĀ.

91. (1) *Khetta*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye khetta-vatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭiviratā¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye khetta-vatthupaṭiggahaṇā appaṭiviratā¹ la¹ ||

92. (2) *Kayavikkaya*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye kaya-vikkayā paṭiviratā¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye kayavikkayā¹ appaṭiviratā¹ la¹ ||

93. (3) *Dūteyyam*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye dūteyya-pahīnagamanānuyogā paṭiviratā¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye dūteyya-pahīnagamanānuyogā appaṭiviratā¹ la¹ ||

94. (4) *Tulākūṭam*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tulā-kūṭa-kamsakūṭa-mānakūṭā² paṭiviratā¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye tulākūṭa-kamsakūṭa-mānakūṭā appaṭiviratā¹ la¹ ||

95. (5) *Ukkoṭana*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye ukkoṭa-navañcananikatisāviyogā² paṭiviratā¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye ukkoṭa-navañcananikatisāviyogā² appaṭiviratā¹ la¹ ||

96—101. (6—11) *Vadha-ālopa-sāhasakāram*.

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye chedana-vadha-bandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sāhasakārā³ paṭi-

¹ S¹⁻³ kāya°

² B¹ °kuṭ° always S³ omits mānakūṭā here.

³ B¹⁻² °vadhana° always S¹ °sāhasākāra.

viratā¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye bhedana-vadha-bandhana-viparāmosa-ālopa-sāhasākārā appativiratā² Tam kissa hetu³ Adiṭṭhattā bhikkhave catunnam ariyasaccānam⁴ katamesam catunnam⁵

5. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa⁶ la⁷ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā⁸ patipadāya ariyasaccassa⁹

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhan ti yogo karaṇiyo¹⁰ la¹¹ Ayam dukkhanirodhagāmini¹² paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇiyo ti¹³

CHAPTER XI. GATIYO PAÑCAKĀ.

102. (1) *Pañcagati.*

2. Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam paṃsum āropetvā bhikkhū āmantesi¹

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave² katamam nu kho bahutaram yo vāyam mayā paritto nakhasikhāyam³ paṃsu⁴ āropito⁵ ayam vā mahāpathavi⁶ ti⁷

Etad eva bhante bahutaram yad idam mahāpathavi appamattako⁸ yam Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu⁹ āropito saṅkham pi na upeti upanidham¹⁰ pi na upeti kalabhāgam pi na upeti mahāpathavim upanidhāya¹¹ Bhagavatā paritto nakhasikhāyam paṃsu¹² āropito ti¹³

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti¹⁴ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā niraye paccājāyanti¹⁵ la-pe¹⁶

103. (2) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā tiracchānayaniyā paccājāyanti²

¹ S¹⁻³ °gāmini (S¹ -nī). ² S¹ °khāya.

³ S¹⁻³ paṃsum. ⁴ B¹ āropitā.

⁵ B¹⁻² appamattakā. ⁶ S¹ unidham.

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert tadeva.

104. (3) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā pittivisaye paccājāyanti² ||

105—107. (4—6) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussā cutā devesu paccājāyanti¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye manussā cutā niraye paccājāyanti² ||
 tiracchānāyoniya paccājāyanti³ ||
 pittivisaye paccājāyanti⁴ ||

108—110. (7—9) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye devā cutā devesu paccājāyanti¹ atha kho ete bahutarā sattā ye devā cutā niraye paccājāyanti² ||
 tiracchānāyoniya paccājāyanti³ ||
 pittivisaye paccājāyanti⁴ ||

111—113. (10—12) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā² te sattā ye devā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye devā cutā niraye paccājāyanti² ||
 tiracchānāyoniya paccājāyanti³ ||
 pittivisaye paccājāyanti⁴ ||

114—116. (13—15) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccājāyanti² ||
 tiracchānāyoniya paccājāyanti³ ||
 pittivisaye paccājāyanti⁴ ||

¹ *Instead of this number 3, B¹ has iminā nayena pañcagati vitthāretabbā* ||

² B¹ appamattakā.

117—119. (16—18) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye nirayā cutā devesu paccājāyanti¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye nirayā cutā niraye paccājāyanti¹

tiracchānāyoniya paccājāyanti¹

pittivisaye paccājāyanti¹ ||

120—122. (19—21) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānāyoniya cutā manussesu paccājāyanti¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye tiracchānāyoniya¹ cutā niraye paccājāyanti¹

tiracchānāyoniya paccājāyanti¹

pittivisaye paccājāyanti¹ ||

123—125. (22—24) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye tiracchānāyoniya cutā devesu paccājāyanti¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye tiracchānāyoniya cutā niraye paccājāyanti¹

tiracchāna paccājāyanti¹

pittivisaye paccājāyanti¹ ||

126—128. (25—27) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pittivisayā cutā manussesu paccājāyanti¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pittivisayā cutā niraye paccājāyanti¹

tiracchānāyoniya paccājāyanti¹

pittivisaye paccājāyanti¹ ||

129. (28) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pittivisayā cutā devesu paccājāyanti¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pittivisayā cutā niraye paccājāyanti¹

¹ B¹ °yoniyo.

130. (29) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pitti-visayā cutā devesu paccājāyanti¹ atha kho ete va bahutarā sattā ye pittivisayā cutā tiracchānāyoniyā paccājāyanti² ||

131. (30) *Pañcagati.*

4. Evam eva kho¹ bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pittivisayā cutā devesu paccājāyanti² || atha kho eteva bahutarā sattā ye pittivisayā cutā pittivisaye paccājāyanti³ || Tam kissa hetu⁴ || adiṭṭhattā bhikkhave⁵ catunnam ariyasaccānaṃ⁶ || katamesaṃ catunnam⁷ ||

5. Dukkhasa ariyasaccassa⁸ dukkhasamudayassa ariyasaccassa⁹ dukkhanirodhassa ariyasaccassa¹⁰ dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya¹¹ ariyasaccassa¹² ||

6. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave Idam dukkhanti yogo karaṇīyo¹³ || Ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yogo karaṇīyo¹⁴ || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yogo karaṇīyo¹⁵ || Ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yogo karaṇīyo ti¹⁶ ||

7. Idam avoca Bhagavā¹⁷ attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti¹⁸ ||

Āmakadhaññapeyyālaṃ¹⁹ ||

Cakkapeyyālasamatti²⁰ ||

Uddānaṃ²¹ ||

Khetta Kayavikkayaṇca Dūteyyam²² Tulākūtaṃ Vadhena ca Alope-Sahasākāram²³ Appakā te virataṃ²⁴ || Atha kho eteva Bahutarā sattā²⁵ Gatiyo pañcakā²⁶ so vaggo tena pavuccati ti²⁷ ||

Saccasamyuttaṃ dvādasamaṃ²⁸ ||

¹ missing in S¹. ² S¹⁻³ add -pe-

³ S¹⁻³ bhikkhu (S¹ -kha-). ⁴ S¹⁻³ °gāmini paṭipadā.

⁵ S¹⁻³ abhinandaṃ. ⁶ in B¹⁻² only.

⁷ in S¹⁻³ only. ⁸ S¹ dūteyaṃ S³ duteyyaṃ.

⁹ S¹ gatiyovakā.

¹⁰ This uddāna is to be found in the Singhalese MSS. only.

¹¹ S¹⁻³ samattaṃ.

Magga-Bojjhaṅgaṃ Sati ca Indriyaṃ
 Sammappadhānaṃ ca Balaṃ ca Iddhiyā¹
 Anurūddhaj-Jhāna Suppakāsitam
 Sotena Saccha Bhagavā pakāsayi² ||
 Mahāvaggasamyuttam niṭṭhitam³ ||

¹ S³ iddhiyo.

² *This recapitulation is to be found in the Singhalese MSS. only.*

³ *This mention in B¹⁻² only.*

INDICES.

The following are the numbers and abbreviations referring to the several Samyuttas.

- XLV. Mag. = Magga-Samyuttam (I).
XLVI. Boj. = Bojjhaṅga-Samyuttam (II).
XLVII. Sat. = Sati-Samyuttam (III).
XLVIII. Ind. = Indriya-Samyuttam (IV).
XLIX. Sam. = Sammappadhāna-Samyuttam (V).
L. Bal. = Bala-Samyuttam (VI).
LI. Id. = Iddhipāda-Samyuttam (VII).
LII. Anu. = Anuruddha-Samyuttam (VIII).
LIII. Jhā. = Jhāna-Samyuttam (IX).
LIV. Ānā. = Ānāpāna-Samyuttam (X).
LV. Sot. = Sotāpatti-Samyuttam (XI).
LVI. Sac. = Sacca-Samyuttam (XII).

The Arabic, subjoined to these Roman, numbers point out the place of the Suttas in their respective Samyuttas without regard to the divisions into chapters (vaggos).

I.

INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES.

Qualifications

not taken from the texts are included between [].

<p> Āṅgā [manussā] Indr. XLVIII. 50 Ajapālanigrodha Sat. XLVII. 18, 43 Ind. XLVIII. 57 Aciravati nadi Mag. XLV. 93, 96, 99, 102 Boj. XLVI. 79, 82, 85, 88 Sati. XLVII. 53, 56, 59, 62 Indr. 73, 76, 79, 82, 131, 134, 137, 140 Sam. XLIX. 3, 6, 9, 12 Bal. L. 59, 62, 65, 68 Id. LI. 35, 38, 41, 44 Jhā. LIII. 3, 6, 9, 12 Sot. LV. 42 Sac. LVI. 53, 54 Āñcanavana (or Āñja) Boj. XLVI. 6 Ind. XLVIII. 43 Āññāta-Koṇḍañño [āyasmā] Sac. LVI. 11 Atimutta āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 8 Anāthapiṇḍika gahapati Sot. LV. 26, 27, 28 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāma (Jettavana) Anuruddha āyasmā Sat. XLVII. 26—28 Anu. LII. 1—24 Andhavana Anu. LII. 10 </p>	<p> Abhaya rājakumāra Boj. XLVI. 56 Ambapālivana Sat. XLVII. 1, 2 Anu. LII. 9 Ariṭṭha āyasmā Ānā. LIV. 6 Asurā Ind. XLVIII. 69 Sac. LVI. 41 Asoka bhikkhu Sot. LV. 9 Asokā upāsikā Sot. LV. 9 Ānanda āyasmā Mag. XLV. 2, 4, 18, 19, 20 Sat. 9, 10, 13, 21—23, 29 Ind. XLVIII. 41 Id. LI. 10, 15, 22, 27, 28 Ānā. LIV. 9, 10, 13, 14 Sot. LV. 4, 8, 9, 10, 13, 26, 27 Sac. LVI. 45 Āpanam nigamo Ind. XLVIII. 50 Icchānaṅgala [desa] Ānā. LIV. 11 Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍa Ānā. LIV. 11 Isidattapurāṇā [manussā] Sot. LV. 6 Isipatana [desa] Sot. LV. 53, Sac. LVI. 11 </p>
--	--

- Ukkacelā [desa] Sat. XLVII. 14
 Unṇābha brāhmaṇa Ind. XLVIII. 42 Id. LI. 15
 Uttiya (-ka) āyasmā Mag. XLV. 30 Sat. XLVII. 16
 Udāyi āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 26, 28, 30
 Udenacetiyam Id. LI. 10
 Upavāna āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 8
 Uruvelā [desa] Sat. XLVII. 18, 43 Ind. XLVIII. 57
 Uruvelakappa nigamo Ind. XLVIII. 52
 Kakkata upāsaka Sot. LV. 10
 Kaṭissaha upāsaka Sot. LV. 10
 Kaṇṭakivana Sat. XLVII. 26, 27, 28 Anu. LII. 4, 5, 6
 Kapilavatthu [nagara] Ānā. LIV. 12 Sot. LV. 21—25, 37—40, 47—49, 52, 54
 Kappino (Mahā-) Ānā. LIV. 7
 Kāpilavatthavā [manussā] Sot. LV. 52
 Kalandakanivāpa—Veḷuvana
 Kassapa buddha Ind. XLVIII. 57
 Kassapa (Pūrana-) [titthiya] Boj. XLVI. 56
 Kassapa (Mahā-) āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 14
 Kālīṅga upāsaka Sot. LV. 8
 Kālīgodhā sākyāni Sot. LV. 39
 Kāsi [desa] Sot. LV. 6
 Kimbila āyasmā Ānā. LIV. 10
 Kimbilā [desa] Ānā. LIV. 10
 Kukkuṭārāma Mag. XLV. 18—20 Sat. XLVIII. 21—23
 Kuṇḍaliya paribbājaka Boj. XLVI. 6
 Kūṭāgārasālā Id. LI. 10 Ānā. LIV. 9 Sot. LV. 30
 Koṭigāma Sac. LVI. 21—28
 Koṇḍañña S. Aññāta
 Koliyā manussā Boj. XLVI. 54
 Kosambi [desa] Boj. XLVI. 8 Ind. XLVIII. 49, 53 Id. LI. 15
 Sac. LVI. 31
 Kosala [desa] Ind. XLVIII. 51 Sot. LV. 7
 Kosalā [manussā] Sat. XLVII. 4 Ind. XLVIII. 51 Sot. LVI. 6, 7
 Gaṅgā nadī Mag. XLV. 91, 96, 97, 102, 160, 180 Boj. XLVI. 77, 82, 83, 88, 121, 124, 127, 132 Sat. XLVII. 14, 51, 56, 57, 62 Ind. XLVIII. 71, 76, 77, 82, 102, 129, 132, 135, 140 Sam. XLIX. 1, 4, 6, 7, 12 Bal. L. 4, 7, 12, 57, 60, 63, 68 Id. LI. 33, 36, 39, 44 Anu. LII. 8 Jhā. LIII. 1, 4, 7, 12 Sac. LVI. 53, 54
 Gavampati āy° Sac. LVI. 30
 Giṇṇhakūṭapabbata Boj. XLVI. 5, 58 Ind. XLVIII. 58 Sac. LVI. 42
 Giṇṇakāvasatha Sot. LV. 8—10
 Gotama (samaṇa) Mag. XLV. 5, 41—48 Boj. XLVI. 6, 52, 54, 55 Sat. XLVII. 25 Ind. XLVIII. 42 Ānā. LIV. 11 Sot. LV. 7 Sac. LVI. 16
 Gotama (ka) cetiya Ind. XLVIII. 10

- Godhā (kāli-) sākyāni Sot. LV. 23, 39
 Ghositārāma Boj. XLVI. 8
 Ind. XLVIII. 49, 53, 65 Id. LL. 15
 Catumahārājikā devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11
 Cāpāla-cetiya Id. LL. 10
 Cunda samanuddeso Sat. XLVII. 13
 Cunda (Mahā-) āyasmā Boj. XLVI. 16
 Cetā [manussā] Sac. LVI. 36
 Jambudīpa Sac. LVI. 6, 36
 Jānusoṇi brāhmaṇa Mag. XLV. 4
 Jetavana Mag. XLV. 1, 3—17, 21—180 Boj. XLVI. 1—5, 7, 9—13, 17—29, 31—33 Sat. XLVII. 3, 5—8, 10, 11, 13, 15—17, 24, 25, 31—103 Ind. XLVII. 1—40, 42, 54—56, 59—185 Sam. XLVIII. 1—25 Bal. XLIX. 1—110 Id. LL. 11—13, 16—86 Anu. LII. 1, 2, 7, 11—24 Jhā. 1—54 Ānā. LIV. 1—8, 13—20 Sot. LV. 1, 2, 4, 6, 7, 11—20, 26—29, 31—36, 41—46, 51, 52, 55—74 Sac. TVI. 1—10, 23—29, 32—40
 Jotika gahapati Sot. LV. 3
 Nātika [desa] Sot. LV. 8—10
 Tāvatisā devā Ind. XLVIII. 68 Sot. LV. 18—20, 54 Sac. LVI. 11
 Tuṭṭho upāsaka Sat. XLVII. 10
 Tusitā devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11
 Dīghāvu upāsaka Sot. LV. 3
 Dhammadinna upāsaka Sot. LV. 53
 Nandaka licchavi Sot. LV. 30
 Nandā bhikkhuni Sot. LV. 8
 Nandiya paribbājaka Mag. XLV. 10
 Nandiya sakka Sot. LV. 40, 47
 Nālandā [vihāra] Sat. XLVII. 12
 Nāḷa-gāmaka Sat. XLVII. 13
 Nikata upāsaka Sot. LV. 10
 Nigrodhārāma Ānā. LIV. 12, 20 Sot. LV. 21, 22, 23, 37, 39, 40, 47—49, 54
 Nimmānaratī devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11
 Nerañjarā nadī Sat. XLVII. 18, 43 Ind. XLVIII. 57
 Parinimmitavasavattino devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac. LVI. 11
 Parilāha niraya Sac. LVI. 43
 Pasenadrājā Sot. LV. 6
 Pāṭaliputta [nagara] Mag. XLV. 18—20 Sat. XLVII. 21—23
 Pāvārikāmbavana Sat. XLVII. 12
 Piṇḍolabhāradvāja āyasmā Ind. XLVIII. 49
 Pippaligūhā Boj. XLVI. 14
 Pubbakoṭṭhaka Ind. XLVIII. 44

- Pubbārāma Ind. XLVIII. 41,
 45—48 Id. LI. 14
 Pūrana-kassapa S. Kassapa
 Bahuputtakacetiya Id. LI. 10
 Bārāṇasī Sot. LV. 53 Sac. LVI.
 11—20
 Bāhiyo āyasmā Sat. XLVII. 15
 Beluva-gāmaka Sat. XLVII. 9
 Brahmā sahapati Sat. 18,
 43, 57 Sac. LVI. 11
 Brahmāloka Ind. 57 Id. 22,
 27—32 Anu. LII. 12—24 Sot.
 LV. 54
 Bhadda āyasmā Mag. XLV.
 18—20 Sat. XLVII. 21—23
 Bhadda upāsaka Sot. LV.
 10
 Bhaddiya sakka Sot. LV. 48
 Mallā [manussā] Sot. LV. 6
 Mallikā [manussā] Ind. XLVIII.
 52 Sot. LV. 30 Sac. LVI. 45
 Mahānāma sakka Ānā. LIV. 12
 Sot. LV. 21—25, 37, 49, 54
 Mahāvana Id. LI. 10 Ānā. LIV.
 9 Sot. LV. 30 Sac. LVI. 45
 Mahī nadī Mag. XLV. 95, 96,
 101, 102, 127, 131, 137, 138
 Boj. XLVI. 81, 82, 87, 88,
 125, 126, 131, 132 Sat. XLVII.
 55, 56, 61, 62 Ind. XLVIII.
 75, 76, 81, 82, 133, 134, 139,
 140 Sam. XLIX. 5, 6, 11, 12
 Bal. L. 5, 6, 11, 12, 61, 62,
 67, 68 Id. LI. 37, 38, 43, 44
 Jhā. LIII. 5, 6, 11, 12 Sac.
 LVI. 53, 54
 Māgadhā [manussā] Sat. XLVII.
 13, Sot. LV. 6
 Mānadinna gahapati Sat.
 XLVII. 30
 Māra Sat. XLVII. 6, 7 Id. LI.
 10 Sac. LVI. 11
 Migadāya (Bārāṇasiyam) Sot.
 LV. 53 Sac. LVI. 11—20
 Migadāya (Sākete) Boj. XLVI.
 6, 7 Ind. XLVIII. 43
 Migāramātupāsāda — Pubbā-
 rāma
 Medakathālikā-āntevasi Sat.
 XLVII. 19
 Moggalāna (Mahā-) āyasmā
 Boj. XLVII. 15 Sat. XLVII. 14,
 26 Id. LI. 14, 31 Anu. LII. 1,
 2, 4 Sot. 18, 19, 52
 Yamunā-nadī Mag. XLVI. 92,
 96, 98, 102, 160 Boj. XLVI.
 78, 82, 84, 88, 123, 127, 129,
 133 Sat. XLVII. 52, 56, 58,
 62 Ind. XLVIII. 72, 76, 78, 82,
 130, 134, 136, 140 Sam. XLIX.
 2, 6, 8, 12 Bal. L. 2, 6, 8,
 12, 58, 62, 64, 68 Id. LI. 34,
 38, 40, 102 Jhā. LIII. 2, 6,
 8, 12 Sac. LVI. 53, 54
 Yāmā devā Sot. LV. 54 Sac.
 LVI. 11
 Rājākārāma Sot. LV. 11
 Rājagaha [nagara] Boj. XLVI.
 14—16, 56 Sat. XLVII. 29,
 30, 58 Sot. LV. 3 Sac. LVI.
 41, 42

- Licchavi Sot. LV. 30
 Lomasavaṅgīsa āyasmā Ānā.
 LIV. 12
 Vajji [manussā] Sat. XLVII. 14
 Sot. LV. 6 Sac. LVI. 21, 22
 Veḷudvāra brāhmaṇagāma
 Sot. LV. 7
 Veḷudvāreyyakā [manussā]
 Sot. LV. 7
 Veḷuvagāmaka Sat. XLVII. 9
 Veḷuvana (Kimbilāyam) Ānā.
 LIV. 10
 Veḷuvana (Rājagahe) Boj. XLVI.
 14—16 Sat. XLVII. 29, 30
 Sot. LV. 3 Sac. LVI. 41
 Vesālī Sat. XLVII. 1, 2, 9 Id.
 LI. 10 Anu. LII. 9 Ānā. LIV.
 9 Sot. LV. 30, 45
 Vesāliya manussā Sat. XLVII. 9
 Sakkaram nigamo Mag. XLV. 2
 Sakkā or Sākya [manussā]
 Mag. XLV. 2 Ānā. LIV. 12
 Sot. LV. 21, 37, 52, 54
 Saṅgārava brāhmaṇa Boj.
 XLV. 55
 Sattamba-cetiya Id. LI. 10
 Santutṭho upāsaka Sot. LV. 10
 Saraṇāni sakka Sot. LV. 24, 25
 Sarabhū nadi Mag. XLV. 94,
 96, 100, 102 Boj. XLVI. 80,
 82, 86, 88 Sat. XLVII. 54, 56,
 60, 62 Ind. XLVIII. 74, 76,
 80, 82, 132, 134, 138, 140
 Sam. XLIX. 4, 6, 10, 12, 60,
 62, 66, 68 Bal. L. 1, 4, 6,
 10, 12, 60, 62, 66, 68 Id. LI.
 36, 38, 100, 102 Jhā. LIII.
 4, 6, 10, 12 Sac. LVI. 53, 54
 Salalāgara [desa] Anu. LII. 8
 Saḷha bhikkhu Sot. LV. 8
 Sahañcānika [desa] Sac. LVI.
 30
 Sāketa [nagara] Boj. XLVI.
 6 Sat. XLVII. 26—29 Ind.
 LVIII. 43 Anu. LII. 4—6
 Sāranda-cetiya Id. LI. 10
 Sāriputta āyasmā Mag. XLV.
 3 Boj. XLVI. 4, 8 Sat. XLVII.
 11, 12, 14, 36 Ind. XLVIII.
 44, 50, 58 Anu. LII. 4, 5, 9
 Ānā. LIV. 4, 5, 9 Sot. LV. 4,
 5, 13, 26, 52
 Sālā brāhmaṇagāma Sat.
 XLVII. 4 Ind. XLVIII. 51
 Sāvatti Mag. XLV. 1, 3—17,
 21—180 Boj. XLVI. 1—5, 7,
 9—13, 17—29, 31—53, 55,
 57—186 Sat. XLVII. 3, 5—8,
 10, 11, 13, 15—17, 24, 25,
 31—103 Ind. XLVIII. 1—42,
 44—48, 54—56, 59, 185 Sam.
 XLIX. 1—54 Bal. L. 1—110 Id.
 LI. 1—9, 11—14, 16—86 Anu.
 LII. 1—3, 7, 10—24 Jhā. LIII.
 1—54 Ānā. LIV. 1—8, 13—20
 Sot. LV. 1, 2, 4—7, 11—20,
 26—29, 31—36, 41—44, 51,
 52, 55—74 Sac. LVI. 1—10,
 23—29, 32—40
 Sineru pabbatarāja Sac. LVI.
 49, 50
 Sirivaḍḍhogahapati Sat. XLVII.
 29
 Sisapāvana Sac. LVI. 31

Sujātā upāsikā Sot. LV. 8	Setaka (or Sedaka) nigamo
Sutanu nādi Anu. LII. 3	Boj. XLVI. 30 Sat. XLVII.
Sudatta upāsaka Sot. LV. 8	19, 20
Subhadda upāsaka Sot. LV. 10	
Sumāgadhā pokkharāṇi Sac.	Haliddavasana nigama Boj.
LVI. 41	XLVI. 54
Sumbhā [manussā] Boj. XLVI.	Himavanta (Himavā) pabba-
30 Sat. XLVII. 19, 20	tarāja Boj. XLVI. 1 Sat. XLVII.
Sūkarakhata Ind. XLVIII. 58	7 Sac. LVI. 59, 60

II.

INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS.

The titles

between [] are those which are not given by the Uddānas.

Akusala-dhamma Mag. XLV. 22	Boj. XLVI. 126 Ind. XLVIII. 62
Aggi Boj. XLVI. 53	Ānā. LIV. 18
Āṅga Boj. XLVI. 49, 50 Sot. LV. 50	Andhakāri Sac. LVI. 46
Ajelaka Sac. LVI. 88	Apara (or Pāraṅgāmi) Boj. XLVI. 17
Āṇā Sat. XLVII. 36	Aparā(ditṭhi) Id. LI. 1
Āṇātra Sac. LVI. 61	Aparihāni Boj. XLVI. 25, 37
Atṭhika Boj. XLVI. 57	Appamatta (or asamatta) Sac. LVI. 66
Adḍha (or Mahaddhana) Sot. LV. 44, 45	Appamāda Mag. XLV. 54, 61, 68, 75, 82, 89
Atta Mag. XLV. 52, 59, 66, 73, 80, 87	Abhaya Boj. XLV. 56
Adaliddo Boj. XLVI. 47	Abhiññeyya (or Pari°) Sac. LVI. 29
Adinna Sac. LVI. 72	Abhisanda (or Sayhaka) Sot. LV. 31—33, 41—43
Addhāna Mag. XLV. 44 Ind. XLVIII. 63 Ānā. LIV. 19	Amata Sat. XLVII. 41
Anatta Boj. XLVI. 73	Ambapāli Sat. XLVII. 1 Anu. III. 9
Ananussuta Sat. XLVII. 31	Ayoguḷo Id. LI. 22
Anabhirati (or Sabbaloke) Boj. XLVI. 70	Ayoniso Boj. XLVI. 24
Anāthapiṇḍika Sot. LV. 26—28	Araṇi Ind. XLVIII. 39
Anicca Mag. XLV. 175 Boj. XLVI. 71 Ind. XLVIII. 62	Araham Ind. XLVIII. 4, 5, 27, 28, 33 Id. LI. 8 Sac. LVI. 24
Anupāda Mag. XLV. 48	
Anusaya Mag. XLV. 43, 175	

- Ariṭṭha Ānā. LIV. 6
 Ariya Boj. XLVI. 19 Sat. XLVII. 17
 Ariyā Id. XLVIII. 3
 Avaraṇa Boj. XLVI. 37
 Avijjā Mag. XLV. 1 Sac. LVI. 17
 Asappurisa Mag. XLV. 25, 26
 Asamatta Sot. LV. 66
 Asubha Boj. XLVI. 67

 Ākāsa Mag. XLV. 155 Boj. XLVI. 104, 160 Sat.-Ind. ...
 Āgantukā Mag. XLV. 159 Boj. XLVI. 109, 164 Sat.-Ind. ...
 Ādicca Boj. XLVI. 48
 Ānanda Id. LI. 27, 28 Ānā. LIV. 13, 14 Sot. LV. 13
 Ānāpāna Boj. XLVI. 66
 Āpana (or Saddha) Ind. XLVIII. 50
 Āyatana Sac. LVI. 14
 Āraddha (or Viraddha) Boj. XLVI. 18
 Āvarapaṇīvaraṇa (or nīvaraṇā°) Boj. XLVI. 38
 Āsava Mag. XLV. 163 Boj. XLVI. 113 Sat. XLVII. 50
 Āsavakkhaya Mag. XLV. 45 Ind. XLVIII. 20, 64 Ānā. LIV. 20 Sac. LVI. 25
 Āhāra Boj. XLVI. 51

 Icchānaṅgala Ānā. LIV. 11
 Iddhi Anu. LI. 12, 13
 Indakhila Sac. LVI. 39
 Indriya Anu. LI. 20
 Ukkotāna Sac. LVI. 95
 Uṇṇābha-brāhmaṇa Ind. XLVIII. 42
 Uttiya (-ka) Mag. XLV. 30 Boj. XLVII. 16
 Udāyi Boj. XLVI. 30
 Uddhambhāgiya Mag. XLV. 180 etc.
 Uddhumātaka Boj. XLVI. 61
 Upaḍḍha Mag. XLV. 2
 Upavāna Boj. XLVI. 8
 Upasanna Ind. XLVIII. 17
 Upasama Ind. XLVIII. 19
 Upādāna Mag. XLV. 173 Boj. XLVI. 124
 Upekha Boj. XLVI. 65
 Uppatika Ind. XLVIII. 40
 Uppanna (or uppāda) Boj. XLVI. 9, 10
 Uppāda Mag. XLV. 14, 15 Ind. XLVIII. 59, 60

 Ekadhamma Boj. XLVI. 29
 Ānā. LIV. 1
 Ekantaka (or Janapada) Sat. XLVII. 19, 20
 Ekabhiñña (or Ekabījī) Ind. XLVIII. 24
 Esanā Mag. XLV. 161 Boj. XLVI. 111 Sat. XLVII. 83 Ind. XLVIII. 105, 163 Sam. XLIX. 35 Bal. L. 35, 91 Id. LI. 67
 Jhā. LIII. 35

 Ogha Meg. XLV. 171 Boj. XLVI. 122 Sat. XLVII. 93 Ind. XLVIII. 118, 176 Sam. XLIX. 45 Bal. L. 47, 101 Id. LI. 77 Jhā. LIII. 45

- Ogadha *or* Saṭayham Sot. LV. 2
 Odakā Sac. LVI. 65
 Oruddham bhāgiya Mag. XLV. 179, 180 Boj. XLVI. 174, 175 Sat. XLVII. 102, 103 Ind. XLVIII. 184, 185 Bal. XLIX. 109, 110 Id. LI. 85, 86 Jhā. LIII. 53, 54
 Kaṅkheyya Ānā. LIV. 12
 Kaṇṭakī Anu. LII. 4—6
 Kathā Sac. LVI. 10
 Kappina Ānā. LIV. 7
 Kayavikkaya Sac. LVI. 92
 Karuṇā Boj. XLVI. 63
 Kalyāṇamitta (-tā) Mag. XLV. 49, 56, 63, 70, 77
 Kāmaguṇā Mag. XLV. 176 Boj. XLVI. 183 Sat. XLVII. 98 Ind. XLVIII. 181 Id. LI. 84 Jhā. LIII. 51
 Kāmesu Sac. LVI. 73
 Kāya Boj. XLVI. 2
 Kāḷi Sot. LV. 39
 Kimattha Mag. XLV. 5
 Kimbila Ānā. LIV. 10
 Kilesa Boj. XLVI. 33, 34
 Kukkuṭasūkara Sac. LVI. 89
 Kukkuṭārāma Mag. XLV. 18—20
 Kuṇḍali Boj. XLVI. 6
 Kumāriya Sac. LVI. 86
 Kumbha Mag. XLV. 27, 153 Boj. XLVI. 103, 158 Sat. XLVII. 77 Ind. XLVIII. 97, 155 Sam. XLIX. 27 Bal. L. 27, 83 Id. LI. 59 Jhā. LIII. 27
 Kulaputta Sac. LV. 3, 4
 Kusala Boj. XLVI. 31, 32
 Kusalarāsi Sat. XLVII. 5, 45 Ind. XLVIII.
 Kūṭa Mag. XLV. 141 Boj. XLVI. 7, 91 Sat. XLVII. 65 Ind. 85, 143 Sam. XLIX. 15 Bal. L. 15—71 Id. LI. 47 Jhā. LIII. 15
 Kūṭāgāra Sac. LVI. 44
 Khadira Sac. LVI. 32
 Khandha Mag. XLV. 178 Boj. XLVI. 129 Sac. LVI. 13 Sat. XLVII. 100 Ind. XLVIII. 135, 182 Sam. XLIX. 52 Bal. L. 54, 108 Id. LI. 84 Jhā. LIII. 52 Sac. LVI. 13
 Khaya Boj. XLVII. 26
 Khīla Mag. XLV. 166 Boj. XLVI. 127, 172 Sat. XLVII. 87 Ind. XLVIII. 110, 168 Sam. XLIX. 39 Id. 72 Jhā. LIII. 4
 Khetta Sac. LVI. 91
 Gantha Mag. XLV. 174 Boj. XLVI. 125, 168 Sat. XLVII. 96 Ind. XLVIII. 121 Sam. XLIX. 48 Bal. L. 50, 104 Id. LI. 89 Jhā. LIII. 49
 Gandhavilepana Sac. LVI. 80
 Gambhīra Sot. LV. 65
 Gavampati Sac. LVI. 30
 Gijjhakūṭamhi pabbate (*or* Abhaya?) Boj. XLVI. 56
 Giṇṇakāvasatha Sot. LV. 8—10
 Gilāna Boj. XLVI. 14—16 Sat. XLVII. 9
 Gilāyanam Sot. LV. 54
 Gihinayo (*or* Bālhagilāyana) Anu. LII. 10

Godhā (or Mahānāma) Sot. LV. 23	Boj. XLVI. 89, 145 Sat. XLVII. 63 Ind. XLVIII. 32, 83, 141 Sam. XLIX. 13 Bal. L. 13, 69 Id. LI. 45 Jhā. 13
Cakkavatti Boj. XLVI. 42	Tathāgatena vutta Sac. LVI. 11, 12
Canda-candima Mag. XLV. 146 Boj. XLVI. 96, 152 Sat. XLVII. 70 Ind. XLVIII. 90, 148 Bal. L. 20, 76 Id. LI. 52 Jhā LIII. 20	Taṇhakkhaya Anu. LIV. 7 Taṇhā-Tasinā Mag. XLV. 170 Boj. XLVI. 171 Sat. XLVII. 92 Ind. XLVIII. 104 Sam. XLIX. 44 Bal. L. 10 Id. LI. 76 Jhā. LIII. 44
Cintā Sac. LVI. 8, 41	Tāra Mag. XLV. 5
Cunda Sat. XLVII. 13	Tikkha Sot. LV. 73
Cetiya Id. LI. 10	Tulākūṭa Sac. LVI. 94
Cetoparicca Anu. LII. 14	Thapatayo Tot. LV. 6
Ceḷa Sat. XLVII. 14 Sac. LVI. 34	Daṭṭhabba Ind. XLVIII. 8
Chanda Mag. XLV. 51, 58, 65, 72, 79, 86 Sat. XLVII. 37 Id. LI. 13	Daṇḍa Sac. LVI. 33
Chiggala Sac. LV. 45, 47, 48	Dalidda Boj. XLVI. 46
Janapada (or Ekantaka) Sat. XLVII. 20	Dāsi Sac. LVI. 87
Jarā Ind. XLVIII. 41	Diṭṭhi Mag. XLV. 53, 60, 67, 74, 81, 88
Javana Sot. LV. 72	Dighāvu Sot. LV. 3
Jīvita Ind. XLVIII. 22	Dipa Ānā. LIV. 8
Jhāna Anu. LII. 21	Dukkha Boj. XLVI. 72
Ñāṇa Mag. XLV. 47 Id. LI. 9	Dukkhatā tisso Mag. XLV. 165
Ñāṇavā (or Nabbhavo) Sat. XLVIII. 21	Boj. XLVI. 115, 171 Sat. XLVII. 86 Ind. XLVIII. 109 Bal. L. 39, 95 Id. LI. 71 Jhā. 39
Ñāya Ind. XLVIII. 23	Duggati Sot. LV. 14, 15
Thāna Boj. XLVI. 23 Anu. LII. 15, 16	Duccarita Sat. XLVIII. 47
Thiti Sat. XLVII. 22	Duppañña Boj. XLVI. 44
Tathā Sac. LVI. 20, 27	Duvera (or Anāthapiṇḍika) Sot. LV. 28
Tathāgata Mag. XLV. 139	Dussīlya (or Anāthapindika) Sot. LV. 26, 27
	Dūteyya Sac. LVI. 94

- Devacārikā Sot. LV. 18—20
 Devapada Sot. LV. 34, 35
 Desanā Boj. LI. 22 Id. LI. 19
 Dve phalā — s. Phalā
 Dhañña Sac. LVI. 84
 Dhammadinna Sot. LV. 53
 Dhāraṇa Sac. LV. 15, 16

 Nakhasikha Sac. LV. 51
 Nacca Sac. LV. 81
 Nadi Mag. XLV. 160 Boj.
 XLVI. 110, 166 Sat. XLVII. 82
 Ind. XLVIII. 104 Sam. XLIX.
 34 Bal. 34 Id. LI. 66 Jhā.
 LII. 34
 Nandaka (or Licchavi) Sot.
 LV. 30
 Nandiya Mag. XLVI. 10 Sot.
 LV. 40—47
 Nabbhava (or Nānavā) Ind.
 XLVIII. 21
 Nāga Mag. XLV. 151 Boj.
 XLVI. 113, 157 Sat. XLVII. 75
 Ind. XLVIII. 95, 153 Bal. L.
 25, 81 Id. LI. 57 Jhā. LIII. 25
 Nānādhimutti Anu. LII. 19
 Nālanda Sat. XLVII. 12
 Nāvā Mag. XLV. 158 Boj.
 XLVI. 108, 163 Sat. XLVII.
 80 Ind. XLVIII. 102, 166
 Bal. L. 32, 88 Id. LI. 64
 Jhā. LIII. 32
 Nibbidā Boj. XLVI. 20 Id.
 LI. 4
 Nibbedha Boj. XLVI. 28
 Nibbedhika Sot. LV. 74
 Nirodha Boj. XLVI. 27, 76
 Nīgha Mag. XLV. 168 Boj.
- XLVI. 119, 174 Sat. XLVII.
 91 Ind. XLVIII. 115, 173 Sam.
 XLIX. 42 Bal. L. 44, 98 Id.
 LI. 74 Jhā. 42
 Nivaraṇa Boj. XLVI. 40
 Nivaraṇāni Mag. XLV. 177
 Boj. XLVI. 129, 184 Sat.
 XLVII. 99 Ind. XLVIII. 125,
 181 Sam. XLIX. 51 Bal. L.
 53, 106 Id. LI. 82 Jhā. LIII.
 51
 Nivaraṇāvaraṇa Boj. XLVI. 38

 Pacāyika Sac. LVI. 70
 Paccanta Sac. LVI. 62
 Pañcagati Sac. LVI. 102—131
 Paññavā Boj. XLVI. 45
 Paññā Sac. LVI. 63
 Pañha Boj. XLVI. 57
 Paṭikkūla Boj. XLVI. 69
 Paṭipatti Mag. XLV. 31
 Paṭipadā Mag. XLV. 23, 24
 Anu. LII. 17
 Paṭipanno Mag. XLV. 32 Ind.
 XLVIII. 18
 Paṭilābho Ind. XLVIII. 11 Sot.
 LV. 59
 Paṭisallāna Sac. LVI. 2
 Paṭiṭṭhito Ind. XLVIII. 56
 Pathamasuddhiya Jhā. LII. 1
 Pathavi Sac. LVI. 55, 56
 Pada Mag. XLV. 140 Boj.
 XLVI. 90, 146 Sat. XLVII. 64
 Ind. XLVIII. 84, 142 Sam.
 XLIX. 14 Id. L. 46 Jhā. LIII.
 14
 Pade Ind. XLVIII. 54
 Padesa Sat. XLVII. 26 Id. LI. 5

Papāta Sac. LVI. 42	Phalā (dve-) Ind. XLVIII. 65
Pabbatupamā Sac. LVI. 59, 60	Phalā (caturo-) Sot. LV. 55—58
Pariññā (or Addhāna) Ind. XLVIII. 63	Bala Mag. XLV. 149 Boj. XLVI. 99, 155 Sat. XLVII. 73 Ind. XLVIII. 93, 151 Sam. XLIX. 23 Bal. L. 23, 79 Id. LI. 55 Jhā. LIII. 23
Pariññāya Sat. XLVII. 38	Bahula Sot. LV. 68
Pariññeyya Sac. LVI. 29	Bālhagilāyana (or Gihīnayo) LI. 10
Pariyāya Boj. XLVI. 52	Bāhiya (-ka) Sat. XLVII. 15
Parilāha Sac. LVI. 43	Bīja Mag. XLV. 150 Boj. XLVI. 100, 156 Sat. XLVII. 74 Ind. XLVIII. 94, 152 Sam. XLIX. 24 Bal. L. 24, 80 Id. LI. 56 Jhā. LIII. 24 Sac. LVI. 78
Parisuddha Mag. XLV. 16, 17	Buddha (or Arahā) Boj. XLVIII. 28 Id. LI. 8
Parihāna Boj. XLVI. 5 Sat. XLVII. 23	Buddhi s. Vuddhi
Pahāna Boj. XLVI. 74	Bojjhaṅga Ānā. LIV. 2
Pācīna Mag. XLV. 91—96, 103—108 Boj. XLVI. 77—82, 144—149 Sat. XLVII. 51—56 Ind. XLVIII. 71—76, 129—134 Sam. XLIX. 1—6 Bal. L. 1—6, 57—62 Id. LI. 33—38 Jhā. LIII. 1—6	Bodhanā Boj. XLVI. 21
Pātimokkha Sat. XLVII. 46	Brahmacariya Mag. XLV. 39, 40
Pāṇa Boj. XLVI. 11 Sac. LI. 36, 71	Brahmañña Mag. XLV. 37, 38 Sac. LVI. 69
Pāna Sac. LVI. 81	Brahmā Sat. XLVII. 18 Ind. XLVIII. 57
Pāraṅgama Mag. XLV. 34 Boj. XLVI. 17	Brāhmaṇa Mag. XLV. 4 Sat. XLVII. 25 Id. LI. 15 Sot. LV. 12
Piṇḍola Ind. XLVIII. 49	Bhaddiya Sot. LV. 48
Pucchito Boj. XLVI. 56	Bhaya (or Bhikkhū) Sot. LV. 29
Puthu- Sot. LV. 63	Bhava Mag. XLV. 164 Boj. XLVI. 114, 170 Sat. XLVII. 86 Ind. XLVIII. 108, 166 Sam. XLIX. 38 Bal. L. 38, 94 Id. LI. 70 Jhā. LIII. 38
Pubbakoṭṭhaka Ind. XLVIII. 44	
Pubbārāma Ind. XLVIII. 45—48	
Pubbe (or Hetu) Id. LI. 11	
Puḷavaka Boj. XLVI. 58	
Petteya Sac. LVI. 67	
Pesuna Sac. LVI. 75	
Pokkharani Sac. LVI. 52	
Pharusa Sac. LVI. 76	
Phalā Id. LI. 25, 26 Ānā. LIV. 4, 5	

- Bhāvanā Sat. XLVII. 34, 39
 Id. LI. 19
 Bhikkhave Ānā. LIV. 15
 Bhikkhu XLVI. Boj. 5 Sat.
 XLVII. 3 Id. LI. 18, 23
 Bhikkhu(aññataro) Mag. XLV.
 6, 7 Sat. XLVII. 3
 Bhikkhū Id. LI. 7, 29, 30 Ānā.
 LIV. 15, 16 Sot. LV. 29, 46
 Bhikkhunivāsaka Sat. XLVII. 10
 Bhīṇṇa 34
 Bhūri Sot. LV. 67

 Makkāṭa Sat. XLVII. 7
 Magga Sat. XLVII. 43 Id. LI. 21
 Matteyya Sac. LVI. 66
 Maraṇa Boj. XLVI. 68
 Mala Mag. XLV. 167 Boj. XLVI.
 117, 160 Sat. XLVII. 88 Ind.
 XLVIII. 111, 169 Sam. XLIX.
 40 Id. LI. 73
 Mallika Ind. XLVIII. 52
 Mahaddhana (or Aḍḍha) Sot.
 LV. 44, 45
 Mahapphala Id. LI. 12
 Mahā Sot. LV. 62
 Mahānāma Sot. LV. 21—23,
 37, 49
 Mahāpuriso Sat. XLVII. 11
 Mahiddhi (or Samaṇabrāh-
 maṇa) Id. LI. 16
 Mamsa Sac. LVI. 85
 Mānadinna Sat. XLVII. 30
 Māra Boj. XLVI. 43
 Micchatta Mag. XLV. 21
 Mittā Sat. XLVII. 48 Sac. LVI.
 26
 Mittenāmaccā Sot. LV. 16, 17
 Muditā Sat. XLVI. 64
 Musāvāda Sac. LVI. 74
 Mūla Mag. XLV. 142 Boj. XLVI.
 92, 148 Sat. XLVII. 66 Ind.
 XLVIII. 86, 144 Sam. XLIX. 16
 Bal. L. 16, 72 Id. LI. 48 Jhā.
 LIII. 16
 Megha Mag. XLV. 156, 157
 Boj. XLVI. 106, 107, 161, 162
 Sat. XLVII. 80 Ind. XLVIII.
 100, 101, 158, 159 Sam.
 XLIX. 30, 31 Bal. L. 30, 31,
 86, 87 Id. LI. 62, 63 Jhā.
 LIII. 30, 31
 Mettā Boj. XLVI. 54, 62
 Moggalāna Id. LI. 14, 31

 Yoga Mag. XLV. 172 Boj.
 XLVI. 123, 179 Sat. XLVII. 104
 Ind. XLVIII. 129, 177 Sam.
 XLIX. 46 Bal. L. 57, 111 Id.
 LI. 80 Jhā. LIII. 46
 Yoniso Mag. XLV. 55, 62, 69,
 76, 83, 90 Boj. XLVI. 35, 36

 Rajata Sac. LVI. 83
 Rahogata Anu. LII. 1, 2
 Rājā Mag. XLV. 145 Boj. XLVI.
 95, 151 Sat. XLVII. 69 Ind.
 XLVIII. 89, 147 Sam. XLIX. 19
 Bal. L. 19, 75 Id. LI. 51 Jhā.
 19 Sot. LV. 1
 Rukkha Mag. XLV. 152 Boj.
 XLVI. 39, 102, 158 Sat. XLVII.
 76 Ind. XLVIII. 67, 70, 96,
 154 Sam. XLIX. 26 Bal.
 L. 26, 82 Id. LI. 58 Jhā.
 LIII. 26

Lahu Sot. LV. 70

Licchavi (or Nandaka) Sot.
LV. 30

Loka Sat. XLVII. 28 Anu. LI.
18 Sac. LVI. 28

Vatta Boj. XLVI. 4

Vattha Mag. XLV. 148 Boj.
XLVI. 98, 153 Sat. XLVII. 72
Ind. XLVIII. 92, 150 Sam.
XLIX. 22 Bal. L. 22, 78 Id.
LI. 54 Jhā. LIII. 22

Vadha-ālopa-sāhasakāra Sac.
LVI. 96—101

Vasāka

Vassa Sot. LV. 38

Vassavuttha Sot. LV. 52

Vassika Mag. XLV. 144 Boj.
XLVI. 94, 149 Sat. XLVII. 68
Ind. XLVIII. 88, 146 Sam.
XLIX. 18 Bal. L. 74 Id. LI.
50 Jhā. LIII. 18

Vādino Sac. LVI. 40

Vikāla Sac. LVI. 79

Viggāhikā Sac. LVI. 9

Vicchiddaka Boj. XLVI. 60

Vijjā LII. Anu. 22—24 Sac.
LVI. 18, 21, 22

Vijjāvimutti Mag. XLV. 46

Vitakka Sac. LVI. 7

Vitthāra Ind. XLVII. 15—17

Vidhā Mag. XLV. 162 Boj.
XLVI. 41, 112, 168 Sat. XLVII.
84 Ind. XLVIII. 106, 142 Sam.
XLIX. 36 Bal. L. 36, 92 Id.
LI. 68 Jhā. LIII. 36

Vidhā (or Samaṇabrāhmaṇā)
Id. LI. 17

Vinīḷaka Boj. XLVI. 59

Vipula Sot. LV. 64

Vibhaṅga Sot. XLV. 8 Sat.
XLVII. 40 Ind. XLVIII. 9, 10,
36—38 Id. LI. 20

Viraddha Mag. XLV. 33 Boj.
XLVI. 18 Sat. XLVII. 33 Id.
LI. 2

Virāga Mag. XLV. 41 Boj.
XLVI. 75 Sat. XLII. 32

Vihāra Mag. XLV. 11, 12

Vuddhi Boj. XLVI. 37 Sot. LV. 60

Vedanā Mag. XLV. 29, 169
Boj. XLVI. 120, 175 Sat.
XLVII. 49, 90 Ind. XLVIII. 116,
174 Sam. XLIX. 43 Bal. L.
45, 99 Id. LI. 75 Jhā. LIII. 43

Vepullatā Sot. LV. 61

Veḷudvāreyyā Sot. LV. 7

Vesālī Ānā. LIV. 9

Sakuṇagghi Sat. XLVII. 6

Sāketa Ind. XLVIII. 43

Sagāthaka Sot. LV. 51

Saṅkāsanā Sac. LVI. 19

Saṅkhitta Ind. XLVIII. 12—14

Saṅgārava Boj. XLVI. 55

Saṅñojana Mag. XLV. 42 Ind.
XLVIII. 61 Ānā. LV. 17

Saṭayha (or Ogadha) Sot. LV. 2

Sata Sat. XLVII. 2, 35, 44

Sattānisamsā Ind. XLVIII. 66

Sattisata Sac. LVI. 35

Saddha (or Āpana) Ind. XLVIII.
50

Sappurisa Mag. XLV. 5, 6

Sabba (or Ambapālī) Anu.
LII. 9

- Sabbalaka (*or* Anabhiroti) Boj. XLVI. 70
 Sabhāgata Sot. LV. 36
 Samanabrāhmaṇā Ind. XLVIII. 6, 7, 29, 30, 34, 35 Id. LI. 16, 17 Sac. LVI. 5, 6
 Samatta Sat. XLVII. 27 Id. LI. 6
 Samādhi Mag. XLV. 28 Sac. LVI. 1
 Samudaya Sat. XLVII. 42
 Samudda Mag. XLV. 97—102 Boj. XLVI. 83—88, 139—144 Sat. XLVII. 57—62 Ind. XLVIII. 77—82, 135—140 Sam. XLIX. 7—12 Bal. L. 7—12, 63—68 Id. LI. 39—44 Jhā. LIII. 7—12 Sac. LVI. 57, 58
 Samphappalāpa Sac. LVI. 77
 Sambhejja Sac. LVI. 53, 54
 Sammāsambuddha Sac. LVI. 23
 Sayana Sac. LI. 82
 Sayhaka (*or* Abhisanda) Sot. LV. 41—43
 Sarakāṇi *or* Saraṇāṇi Sot. LV. 24, 25
 Salalāgāra Anu. LII. 8
 Salla Sat. XLVIII. 4
 Sahassa Anu. LII. 11 Sot. LV. 11
 Sāketa Ind. XLVIII. 43
 Sāmañña Mag. XLV. 35, 36 Sac. LVI. 68
 Sāra Mag. XLV. 143 Boj. XLVI. 93, 136 Sat. XLVII. 67 Ind. XLVIII. 55, 87, 145 Sam. XLIX. 17 Bal. L. 17, 73 Id. LI. 49 Jhā. LIII. 17
 Sāriputta Mag. XLV. 3 Sot. LV. 4, 5
 Sālam Ind. XLVIII. 5
 Sineru Sac. LVI. 49, 50
 Sirivaddho Sat. XLVII. 29
 Simsapā Sac. LVI. 31
 Sigḥa Sot. LV. 69
 Sila Mag. XLV. 50, 57, 64, 71, 78, 85 Boj. XLVI. 3, Sat. XLVII. 21
 Suka Mag. XLV. 9
 Sukara Sac. LVI. 9
 Sukiya Mag. XLV. 154 Boj. XLVI. 104, 160 Sat. XLVII. 78 Ind. XLVIII. 87, 98 Sam. XLIX. 28 Bal. L. 28, 84 Id. LI. 60 Jhā. LIII. 28
 Sutanu Anu. LII. 3
 Suddhakam Sat. XLVIII. 24 Id. XLVIII. 24 Ānā. LIV. 3 Sot. LV. 46
 Suddhikam Ind. XLVIII. 1, 31
 Surāmeraya Sac. LVI. 64
 Suriya Mag. XLV. 147 Boj. XLVI. 97—152 Sat. XLVII. 71 Ind. XLVIII. 91, 149 Sam. XLIX. 21 Bal. L. 21, 77 Id. LI. 53 Jhā. LIII. 21
 Suriy-[assa] upamā Boj. XLVI. 12, 13 Sac. LVI. 37, 38
 Sūkarakhatā Ind. XLVIII. 58
 Sūda Sat. XLVII. 8
 Sekha Mag. XLV. 13 Ind. XLVIII. 53
 Sedaka (*or* Ekantaka) Sat. XLVII. 19

Sota Ind. XLVIII. 2, 3	Himavanta Boj. XLVI. 1
Soto Ind. XLVIII. 26, 32	Himavantapabbatupama Sac. LVI. 59, 60
Hatthino Sac. LVI. 90	Hetu (<i>or</i> Pubbe) Id. LI.
Hāsa (<i>or</i>) Hāsu Sot. LV. 71	11

III.

INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

- Appakā te manussesu Magga-S. XLV. 34 (1).
Avyāpādo avihimsā Magga-S. XLV. 4 (3).
Ekāyanam jātikhayantadassī Satip.-S. XLVII. 18, 43.
Etad attaniyam bhūtam Magga-S. XLV. 4 (4).
Evaṃ naram annapānavatthadadaṃ Sotāp.-S. LV. 41, 42 (2).
Kaṇham dhammaṃ vipahāya Magga-S. XLV. 34 (3).
Catunnam ariyasaccānam Sacca-S. LVI. 21 (1).
Cetovimuttisampannā¹ Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (4).
Cetovimuttihīnā te Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (2).
Tatrābhiratim iccheyya Magga-S. XLV. 34 (4).
Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca Sot. LV. 26, 51 (3).
Tulam atulañca sambhavam Iddhip.-S. LI. 10.
Dhītam jammī jare atthu Indriya-S. XLVIII. 41 (1).
Mahodadhim aparimitam mahāsaram Sot. LV. 41, 42 (1).
Yassa saddhā ca paññā ca Magga-S. XLV. 4 (1).
Yassa saddhā Tathāgate Sotāp.-S. LV. 26, 51 (1).
Yāni etāni diṭṭhāni Sacca-S. LVI. 21 (2).
Ye ca kho sammadakkhāte Magga-S. XLV. 34 (2).
Ye ca dukkham pajānanti Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (3).
Ye dukkham nappajānanti Sacca-S. LVI. 22 (1).
Yesam sambodhiyaṅgesu Magga-S. XLV. 34 (5).
Yo pi vassasataṃ jīve Indriya-S. XLVIII. 41 (2).
Yo puññakāmo kusale patiṭṭhito Sot. LV. 43.
Ratho sīlaparikkhāro Magga-S. XLV. 4 (2).
Saṅghe pasādo yassatthi Sot. LV. 26, 51 (2).

¹ *The padas are badly grouped (p. 433), and cetovimuttisampannā is a blunder. In the last pada read na te (not ti).*

GENERAL CONTENTS

OF THE

FIVE VOLUMES AND OF THE WHOLE COMPILATION.

I. SAGĀTHA-VAGGO (VOL. I).

I. *Devatā-Saṃyutta* (p. 1—45).

		pag.
Chapter 1.	Nāla-vaggo	1
" 2.	Nandana-vaggo	5
" 3.	Satti-vaggo	13
" 4.	Satullapakāyika-vaggo	16
" 5.	Āditta-vaggo	31
" 6.	Jarā-vaggo	36
" 7.	Addha-vaggo	39
" 8.	Chetvā-vaggo	41

II. *Devaputta-Saṃyutta* (p. 46—67).

Chapter 1.	Pathama-vaggo	46
" 2.	Anāthapiṇḍika-vaggo	51
" 3.	Nānātitthiya-vaggo	56

III. *Kosala-Saṃyutta* (p. 68—102).

Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo	68
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo	77
" 3.	Tatiyo-vaggo	93

IV. *Māra-Saṃyutta* (p. 103—127).

Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo	103
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo	109
" 3.	Tatiyo-vaggo (or Uparipaṇca-vaggo) . .	117

Samyuttam V.

V. *Bhikkhunī-Saṃyutta* (p. 128—135).VI. *Brahmā-Saṃyutta* (p. 136—159).

		pag.
Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo	136
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo (Pañcaka-vaggo)	153

VII. *Brāhmaṇa-Saṃyutta* (p. 160—184).

Chapter 1.	Arahanta-vaggo	160
" 2.	Upāsaka-vaggo	172

VIII. *Vaṅṣīsaṭṭha-Saṃyutta* (p. 185—196).IX. *Vana-Saṃyutta* (p. 197—205).X. *Yakkha-Saṃyutta* (p. 206—215).XI. *Sakka-Saṃyutta* (p. 216—242).

Chapter 1.	Pathamo-vaggo	216
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo	228
" 3.	Tatiyo-vaggo (Sakka-pañcaka)	237

II. NIDĀNA-VAGGO (VOL. II).

XII. (I). *Nidāna-Saṃyutta* (p. 1—133).

Chapter 1.	Buddha-vaggo	1
" 2.	Āhāra-vaggo	11
" 3.	Dasabala-vaggo	27
" 4.	Kaḷārakhattiya-vaggo	47
" 5.	Gahapati-vaggo	68
" 6.	Rukkha-vaggo	80
" 7.	Mahā-vaggo	94
" 8.	Samāṇa-brāhmaṇa-vaggo	129
" 9.	Antarapeyyāla-vaggo	130

XIII. (II). *Abhisamaya-Saṃyutta* (p. 133—139).XIV. (III). *Dhātu-Saṃyutta* (p. 140—177).

Chapter 1.	Nānatta-vaggo	140
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo	149
" 3.	Kammapatha-vaggo	166
" 4.	Catuttho-vaggo	169

XV. (IV). *Anamatagga-Samyutta* (p. 178—193).

	pag.
Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo	178
„ 2. Duttiyo-vaggo	186

XVI. (V). *Kassapa-Samyutta* (p. 194—225).

XVII. (VI). *Lābha-Sakkara-Samyutta* (p. 225—244).

Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo	225
„ 2. Duttiyo-vaggo	233
„ 3. Tattiyo-vaggo	234
„ 4. Catuttho-vaggo	239

XVIII. (VII). *Rāhula-Samyutta* (p. 244—256).

Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo	244
„ 2. Duttiyo-vaggo	249

XIX. (VIII). *Lakkhana-Samyutta* (p. 254—263).

Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo	254
„ 2. Duttiyo-vaggo	259

XX. (IX). *Opamma-Samyutta* (p. 262—272).

XXI. (X). *Bhikkhu-Samyutta* (p. 273—286).

III. KHANDHA-VAGGO (VOL. III).

XXII. (I). *Khandha-Samyutta* (p. 1—188).

Mūla-paññāsa.

Chapter 1. Nakulapitā-vaggo	1
„ 2. Anicca-vaggo	21
„ 3. Bhāra-vaggo	25
„ 4. Natumbhāka-vaggo	33
„ 5. Attadīpa-vaggo	42

Majjhima-paññāsa.

Chapter 6. Upāya-vaggo	53
„ 7. Arahatta-vaggo	73
„ 8. Khajjaniya-vaggo	81
„ 9. Thera-vaggo	105
„ 10. Puppha-vaggo	137

Upari-paññāsa.

		pag.
Chapter 11.	Anta-vaggo	157
" 12.	Dhammakathika-vaggo	162
" 13.	Avijjā-vaggo	170
" 14.	Kukkūḷa-vaggo	177
" 15.	Diṭṭhi-vaggo	180

XXIII. (II). *Rādha-Saṃyutta* (p. 188—201).

Chapter 1.	Vaggo-pathamo	188
" 2.	Dutiyo-vaggo	195
" 3.	Āyācana-vaggo	198
" 4.	Upanisinna-vaggo	200

XXIV. (III). *Diṭṭhi-Saṃyutta*.

Chapter 1.	Sotāpatti-vaggo	202
Chapter 2.	Purimagamanam	217
	Dutiyagamanam (or °vāro)	218
	Tatīyagamanam	221
	Catutthagamanam	222

XXV. (IV). *Okkantika-Saṃyutta* (p. 225—228).XXVI. (V). *Uppāda-Saṃyutta* (p. 228—231).XXVII. (VI). *Kilesa-Saṃyutta* (p. 232—234).XXVIII. (VII). *Sāriputta-Saṃyutta* (p. 235—240).XXIX. (VIII). *Nāga-Saṃyutta* (p. 240—246).XXX. (IX). *Supaṇṇa-Saṃyutta* (p. 246—249).XXXI. (X). *Gandhabbakāya-Saṃyutta* (p. 249—253).XXXII. (XI). *Valāha-Saṃyutta* (p. 254—257).XXXIII. (XII). *Vacchagotta-Saṃyutta* (p. 257—263).XXXIV. (XIII). *Jhāna- or Samādhi-Saṃyutta* (p. 263—279).

IV. SAIĀYATANA-VAGGO (VOL. IV).

XXXV. (I). *Salāyatana-Saṃyutta* (p. 1—204).

Mūlapaññāsa.

Chapter 1.	Anicca-vaggo	1
" 2.	Yamaka-vaggo	6

		pag.
Chapter 3.	Sabba-vaggo	15
" 4.	Jātidhamma-vaggo	26
" 5.	Anicca-vaggo	28

Paññāsako dutiyo.

Chapter 6.	Avijjā-vaggo	30
" 7.	Migajāla vaggo dutiyo	35
" 8.	Gilāna-vaggo	46
" 9.	Channa-vaggo	53
" 10.	Saḷa-vaggo	70

Paññāsam tatiyaṃ.

Chapter 11.	Yogakkhemī-vaggo	85
" 12.	Lokakāmaguṇa-vaggo	91
" 13.	Gahapati-vaggo	109
" 14.	Devadaha-vaggo	124
" 15.	Navapurāṇa-vaggo	132

Paññāsam-catuttham.

Chapter 16.	Nandikkhaya-vaggo	142
" 17.	Saṭṭhi-peyyālam	148
" 18.	Samudda-vaggo	157
" 19.	Āsivisa-vaggo pañcamo	172

XXXVI. (II). *Vedanā-Samyutta* (p. 204—237).

Chapter 1.	Sagātha-vaggo	204
" 2.	Rahogata-vaggo	216
" 3.	Aṭṭhasatapariyāya-vaggo	230

XXXVII. (III). *Mātugāma-Samyutta* (p. 238—260).

Chapter 1.	Peyyāla-vaggo I Kaṇha-pakkha	238
" 2.	Peyyālo-vaggo II Sukka-pakkha	243
" 3.	Vaggo tatiyo	246

XXXVIII. (IV). *Jambukhadaka-Samyutta* (p. 251—260).

XXXIX. (V). *Sāmaṇḍaka* (or *Sāmañcakāni-Samyutta*)
(p. 261—262).

XL. (VI). *Moggalāna-Samyutta* (p. 262—281).

XLI. (VII). *Citta-Samyutta* (p. 281—305).

XLII. (VIII). *Gāmaṇi-Saṃyutta* (p. 305—358).

XLIII. (IX). *Asaṅkhata (or Nibbāna)-Saṃyutta*
(p. 359—373).

	pag.
Chapter 1. Pathamo-vaggo	359
" 2. [Dutiyo-vaggo]	362
XLIV. (x). <i>Avyākata-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 374—403).	

V. MAHĀ-VAGGO (VOL. V).

XLV. (I). *Magga-Saṃyutta* (p. 1—62).

Chapter 1. Avijjā-vaggo	1
" 2. Vihāra-vaggo	12
" 3. Micchatta-vaggo	17
" 4. Paṭipatti-vaggo	23
Aññatitthiya-peyyālo	27
Suriyassa-peyyālo	29
Ekadhamma-peyyālo I. II	32
" 5. Appamāda-vaggo	41
" 6. Balakaraṇiya-vaggo	45
" 7. Esanā-vaggo	54
" 8. Ogha-vaggo	59

XLVI. (II). *Bojjhaṅga-Saṃyutta* (p. 63—140).

Chapter 1. Pabbata-vaggo	63
" 2. Gilāna-vaggo	78
" 3. Udāyi-vaggo	83
" 4. Nīvarana-vaggo	91
" 5. Cakkavatti-vaggo	98
" 6. Bojjhaṅgasākacca-vaggo	102
" 7. Ānāpāna-vaggo	129
" 8. Nirodha-vaggo	132
" 9. Gaṅgāpeyyālo	134
" 10. Appamāda-vaggo	135
" 11. Balakaraṇiya-vaggo	135
" 12. Esanā-vaggo	136
" 13. Ogha-vaggo	136
" 14. Gaṅgāpeyyālo (II)	137

		pag.
Chapter 15.	Appamāda-vaggo (II)	138
" 16.	Balakaraṇiya-vaggo (II)	138
" 17.	Esanā-vaggo (II)	139
" 18.	Ogha-vaggo (II)	139

XLVII. (iii). *Satipatthāna-Samyutta* (p. 141—192).

Chapter 1.	Ambapāli-vaggo	141
" 2.	Nālanda-vaggo	158
" 3.	Sīlatthiti-vaggo	171
" 4.	Ananussuta-vaggo	178
" 5.	Amata-vaggo	184
" 6.	Gaṅgā-peyyāla	196
" 7.	Appamāda-vaggo	191
" 8.	Balakaraṇiya-vaggo	191
" 9.	Esanā-vaggo	191
" 10.	Ogha-vaggo	191

XLVIII. (iv). *Indriya-Samyutta* (p. 123—243).

Chapter 1.	Suddhika-vaggo	193
" 2.	Mudatara-vaggo	199
" 3.	Chalindriya-vaggo	203
" 4.	Sukhindriya- (or Uppaṭi-)vaggo	207
" 5.	Jarā-vaggo	216
" 6.	Vaggo-chaṭṭho	227
" 7.	Bodhipakkhiya-vaggo	236
" 8.	Gaṅgāpeyyāli	239
" 9.	Appamāda-vaggo	240
" 10.	Balakaraṇiya-vaggo	240
" 11.	Esanā-vaggo	240
" 12.	Ogha-vaggo	241
" 13.	Gaṅga-peyyāli (II)	241
" 14.	Appamāda-vaggo	242
" 15.	Balakaraṇiya-vaggo	242
" 16.	Esanā-vaggo	242
" 17.	Ogha-vaggo	242

XLIX. (v). *Sammāpadhāna-Samyutta* (p. 244—248).

Chapter 1.	Gaṅgapeyyāli	244
" 2.	Appamāda-vaggo	245

		Page.
Chapter 3.	Balakaraṇiya-vaggo	246
" 4.	Esanā-pāḷi	246
" 5.	Ogha-vaggo	247
L. (vi). <i>Bala-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 249—253).		
Chapter 1.	Gaṅgāpeyyāli	249
" 2.	Appamāda-vaggo	250
" 3.	Bala-vaggo	250
" 4.	Esanā-vaggo	250
" 5.	Ogha-vaggo	251
" 6.	Gaṅgāpeyyālo (II)	251
" 7.	Appamāda (II)	252
" 8.	Bala-vaggo (II)	252
" 9.	Esanā-vaggo (II)	252
" 10.	Ogha-vaggo (II)	253
LI. (vii). <i>Iddhipāda-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 254—293).		
Chapter 1.	Cāpālavaggo	254
" 2.	Pāsādakampana	263
" 3.	Vaggo tatiyo	281
" 4.	Gaṅgāpeyyāli	290
" 5.	Appamāda-vaggo	291
" 6.	Balakaraṇiya-vaggo	291
" 7.	Esanā-vaggo	291
" 8.	Ogha-vaggo	292
LII. (viii). <i>Anuruddha-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 294—306).		
Chapter 1.	Rahogata-vaggo	294
" 2.	[Vaggo dutiyo]	303
LIII. (ix). <i>Jhāna-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 307—310)		
Chapter 1.	Gaṅgāpeyyālo	307
" 2.	Appamāda-vaggo	308
" 3.	Balakaraṇiya-vaggo	308
" 4.	Esanā-vaggo	309
" 5.	Ogha-vaggo	309
LIV. (x). <i>Ānāpāna-Saṃyutta</i> (p. 311—341).		
Chapter 1.	Ekadhamma-vaggo	311
" 2.	Vaggo dutiyo	325

LV. (XI). *Sotāpatti-Samyutta* (p. 342—413).

	pag.
Chapter 1. Veludvāra-vaggo	342
„ 2. Sahassaka (or Rājakārāma-)vaggo	360
„ 3. Saraṇāni-vaggo	369
„ 4. Puññabhisanda-vaggo	391
„ 5. Sagāthapuññabhisanda-vaggo	399
„ 6. Sappañña-vaggo	404

LVI. (XII). *Sacca-Samyutta* (p. 414—478).

Chapter 1. Samādhi-vaggo	414
„ 2. Dhammacakkappavattana-vaggo	420
„ 3. Koṭigāma-vaggo	431
„ 4. Sīmsapāvana-vaggo	437
„ 5. Papāta-vaggo	446
„ 6. Abhisamaya-vaggo	459
„ 7. Cakkapeyyālo vaggo sattamo	465
„ 8. Appakā or Viratam	468
„ 9. Āmakadhañña-peyyālam	470
„ 10. Bahutarā sattā	473
„ 11. Gatiyo pañcakā	474

Printed by W. Drugulin, Leipzig (Germany).